

# Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1994

Inspired in

**Elizabeth Clare Prophet**

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Beloved El Morya - January 2, 1994</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	I AM the Witness - January 2, 1994 . . . . .	7
<b>2</b>	<b>Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 9, 1994</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Beloved Vairochana - January 16, 1994</b>	<b>17</b>
3.1	I AM the Witness - January 16, 1994 . . . . .	22
<b>4</b>	<b>Beloved Akshobhya - January 23, 1994</b>	<b>25</b>
4.1	I AM the Witness - January 23, 1994 . . . . .	27
<b>5</b>	<b>Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1994</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Beloved Ratnasambhava - February 6, 1994</b>	<b>35</b>
6.1	I AM the Witness - February 6, 1994 . . . . .	39
<b>7</b>	<b>The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - February 13, 1994</b>	<b>41</b>
7.1	I AM the Witness - February 13, 1994 . . . . .	45
<b>8</b>	<b>Beloved Amitabha - February 20, 1994</b>	<b>47</b>
8.1	I AM the Witness - February 20, 1994 . . . . .	51
<b>9</b>	<b>Beloved Amoghasiddhi - February 27, 1994</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Beloved Sanat Kumara - March 6, 1994</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 13, 1994</b>	<b>63</b>
11.1	I AM the Witness - March 13, 1994 . . . . .	68
<b>12</b>	<b>Beloved Lanello - March 20, 1994</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>Beloved El Morya - March 27, 1994</b>	<b>81</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 3, 1994</b>	<b>83</b>

<b>15 The Beloved Maha Chohan - April 10, 1994</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>16 Beloved Padma Sambhava - April 17, 1994</b>	<b>99</b>
16.1 I AM the Witness - April 17, 1994 . . . . .	104
<b>17 Holy Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands - April 24, 1994</b>	<b>107</b>
<b>18 Beloved Jesus Christ - May 1, 1994</b>	<b>115</b>
18.1 I AM the Witness - May 1, 1994 . . . . .	120
<b>19 Beloved Shiva and Parvati - May 8, 1994</b>	<b>125</b>
19.1 I AM the Witness - May 8, 1994 . . . . .	131
<b>20 Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1994</b>	<b>133</b>
20.1 I AM the Witness - May 15, 1994 . . . . .	142
<b>21 Beloved Manjushri - May 22, 1994</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>22 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1994</b>	<b>153</b>
<b>23 Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 5, 1994</b>	<b>159</b>
23.1 I AM the Witness - June 5, 1994 . . . . .	164
<b>24 Goddess of Liberty, Spokesman for the Lords of Karma - June 12, 1994</b>	<b>167</b>
24.1 I AM the Witness - June 12, 1994 . . . . .	173
<b>25 Beloved Saint Germain - June 19, 1994</b>	<b>175</b>
25.1 I AM the Witness - June 19, 1994 . . . . .	185
<b>26 Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1994</b>	<b>189</b>
26.1 I AM the Witness - June 26, 1994 . . . . .	192
<b>27 Beloved Lanello - July 3, 1994</b>	<b>195</b>
27.1 I AM the Witness - July 3, 1994 . . . . .	198
<b>28 The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 10, 1994</b>	<b>201</b>
28.1 I AM the Witness - July 10, 1994 . . . . .	208
<b>29 The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 17, 1994</b>	<b>213</b>
29.1 I AM the Witness - July 17, 1994 . . . . .	217
<b>30 Beloved Jesus Christ - July 24, 1994</b>	<b>221</b>
30.1 I AM the Witness - July 24, 1994 . . . . .	226

<b>31 The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 31, 1994</b>	<b>229</b>
31.1 I AM the Witness - July 31, 1994 . . . . .	234
<b>32 Beloved Mighty Victory - August 7, 1994</b>	<b>235</b>
32.1 I AM the Witness - August 7, 1994 . . . . .	240
<b>33 The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 14, 1994</b>	<b>243</b>
33.1 I AM the Witness - August 14, 1994 . . . . .	247
<b>34 The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - August 21, 1994</b>	<b>251</b>
34.1 I AM the Witness - August 21, 1994 . . . . .	255
<b>35 Beloved Omri-Tas - August 28, 1994</b>	<b>259</b>
35.1 I AM the Witness - August 28, 1994 . . . . .	262
<b>36 Beloved God Surya - September 4, 1994</b>	<b>263</b>
36.1 I AM the Witness - September 4, 1994 . . . . .	265
<b>37 Beloved Saint Germain - September 11, 1994</b>	<b>267</b>
37.1 I AM the Witness - September 11, 1994 . . . . .	275
<b>38 The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 18, 1994</b>	<b>277</b>
38.1 I AM the Witness - September 18, 1994 . . . . .	280
<b>39 Beloved Omri-Tas - September 25, 1994</b>	<b>283</b>
39.1 I AM the Witness - September 25, 1994 . . . . .	292
<b>40 Beloved El Morya - October 2, 1994</b>	<b>295</b>
40.1 I AM the Witness - October 2, 1994 . . . . .	307
<b>41 Beloved Archangel Michael - October 9, 1994</b>	<b>309</b>
<b>42 Beloved Lord Lanto - October 16, 1994</b>	<b>317</b>
<b>43 Beloved Saint Germain - October 23, 1994</b>	<b>325</b>
<b>44 Beloved Padma Sambhava - October 30, 1994</b>	<b>331</b>
44.1 I AM the Witness - October 30, 1994 . . . . .	335
<b>45 Beloved Jesus Christ - November 6, 1994</b>	<b>337</b>
<b>46 Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994</b>	<b>349</b>
46.1 Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994 . . . . .	352

46.2 I AM the Witness - November 13, 1994 . . . . .	353
<b>47 Beloved Lanello - November 20, 1994</b>	<b>355</b>
47.1 I AM the Witness - November 20, 1994 . . . . .	359
<b>48 Beloved Jesus Christ - November 27, 1994</b>	<b>363</b>
48.1 I AM the Witness - November 27, 1994 . . . . .	369

# Chapter 1

## Beloved El Morya - January 2, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 1 - Beloved El Morya - January 2, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

1

A Special Report from the Chief of the Darjeeling Council

There Is No More Time

Victory Is on Your Side

Hail, Chelas of the Will of God!

I come at last. As you have mourned through the dark night of the soul, so you have come to a point of light, a point of balance between two years, 1993 and 1994, and truly two worlds.

Yes, there is the dark night of the soul. Pray that the interior light be a glow, be the fire of Sanat Kumara, who came to ignite this world. For you can anticipate not only dark nights of the soul but ultimately the Dark Night of the Spirit.<sup>1</sup>

Therefore, take the candle glow and the fire of Sanat Kumara, place these firmly upon the altar of the heart and move forward. For I am with my chelas, and we move forward and we take on a new year. And we take on this challenge and we will not be put down by it. But if we are to do what I have said, then we together, minds as one, must be astute. For we have many passages to cross, many subterranean chambers and the labyrinthian caves.

Yes, beloved, all this we shall come through, but I say you must have the nerve and the verve to see it through and not be moved. Therefore I come today to speak to my chelas, the ones who will not be moved!

Who are you, then? [Congregation responds: "I AM!"]

I am grateful that you are determined not to be moved. Let it be your resolution of the year. Let

---

<sup>1</sup>In the ascent to perfection, the soul passes through what Saint John of the Cross describes as the "dark night." The first dark night is experienced as one encounters the return of his own personal karma - the human creation that almost completely obliterates for a time the light of the Christ Self and the I AM Presence. This "dark night of the soul" is in preparation for the Dark Night of the Spirit, which involves the supreme test of Christhood faced by Jesus on the cross when he cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" In this initiation, the soul is completely cut off from the I AM Presence and the heavenly hierarchy and must pass through the crucifixion and the resurrection, sustained solely by the Light garnered in his own sacred heart, while holding the balance for planetary karma. For the Messengers' teachings on the dark night, including readings and commentary on the writings of Saint John of the Cross, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Living Flame of Love, 8-audiocassette album, total 12-1/2 hr., A85044; and "The Dark Night of the Soul," on two 60-min. audiocassettes, MTG7412, MTF7413. See also Archangel Gabriel, Mysteries of the Holy Grail, pp. 173-74, 368-69.

it be your resolution. For we have many challenges ahead, yet they can be pierced and can burst as fire of lightning and Fourth of July fireworks. Yes, they can, beloved.

It is not the test that can undo you but how you meet that test. That will be the all. That will be the all when the tale is told of the year 1994. (Therefore be seated, my beloved hearts.)

Do not be fooled by madmen who appear on the screen of life whether out of Russia or the United States or any nation. Do not be fooled by them. They have many layers to their agenda and they are indeed tied to levels that you would not allow yourselves to be tied to anywhere or anytime knowingly.

The unpredictability of the leadership of the nations has been mentioned by our Lord Sanat Kumara.<sup>2</sup> I would speak to you, then, from the perspective of the Darjeeling Council. For we are in the foothills of the Himalayas and we survey the world. And we know their plans, beloved, for we have observed for many centuries these same ones come again and again.

Therefore I come in the name of Saint Germain to appeal to you to restore the original fervor of your Saturday night decree services and to gather, beloved, for the challenging of those godless ones in the earth who control the nuclear weapons in every nation where there are such weapons or may be in the future. And these godless ones, beloved, will have no compunctions about using these weapons if and when they decide to use them.

I call to your attention, then, that there is no reliability in the human consciousness. And if you will clear the way for the beloved ones entering your Community, entering your families as new souls of Light (but very ancient souls to me), I say you can postpone the day of reckoning.

You can clear the way for these souls to come to a maturity of wisdom - that is, if you do not shield them from the day-to-day goings-on in the world. For they must not be shielded from the warring of many factions and from the subhuman response to those who cry out for mercy.

Blessed ones, I have said it, others have said it, and it is true: Earth is a warring planet. And midst the warfare of brother against brother spilling the blood of one another, there are the signs of coming warfare on a large scale.

When individuals will kill one another out of vendettas, out of ancient histories retold, where there is no mercy in the heart, beloved, for they have not known the living Christ, I ask you, where is the end of war? There is no end except in the heart of every Lightbearer, everyone who knows the conversion of the Lord Christ as his living Saviour.

That conversion of the Holy Ghost and of the Saviour establishes you in the lineage of Padma Sambhava, who is the vital link in this Community to the heart of Jesus Christ. For Padma Sambhava is the mediator on behalf of those who have not yet known how to make their peace with the Lord Christ and what it truly is to be converted, turned around, infilled with the precious Blood and Body of Christ in the truest sense of the word.

How could I have passed through my incarnations in the Western Church without the love of my Saviour and his profound conversion of my soul?

Some still think they can skip making their peace with Jesus. I tell you it is not so. He is the Son of God whom God has sent. God has sent him for the resolution of all souls on earth with God the Father and God the Mother. It is through his heart, the heart of this Son of God, that you find that resolution. This does not mean that you must worship Jesus exclusively, but it does mean that you must recognize his office whereby he restores to you the bonding of your soul to the heart of your Holy Christ Self and thence to his own heart.

Some of you have so much karma between the seat-of-the-soul chakra and the heart chakra that

---

<sup>2</sup>“The unpredictability of the leadership of the nations.” See Sanat Kumara, January 2, 1994, to be published as Pearl no. 10, this volume.

without the intercession of Jesus you could not be bonded to the heart of your own Holy Christ Self, though you may think you have so bonded to that heart. Please know, beloved, that it is unrealistic to think so while you yet have anger in your heart and while you have nonresolution in your being and in your heart vis-à-vis your Creator and his creation.

Thus Jesus holds the office of the one who restores the soul to the level where marriage to the Bridegroom is an option. Let none take for granted that this bonding has already taken place, for, beloved, when it does take place it can never be undone. It is the first step of the ascension. It signifies that the one so blessed now walks the earth as a Christed one. Therefore, you will not receive this bonding until you attain resolution of the heart with the Sacred Heart of Jesus. And because many of you have not done so, many areas of your inner life still need tending.

Therefore, have remorse this day. Have humility. Enter in and know that those who have not secured that oneness with Jesus may pursue it through Padma Sambhava, the great devotee of Jesus Christ and of Gautama Buddha. And they may begin by letting their hearts sing the Golden Mantra<sup>3</sup> as they go about their tasks - taking care to listen as the mantra echoes back to them from the secret chamber of the heart.

I come back, then, to those of you who are capable of establishing peace in the earth through your Saturday night services to Saint Germain. There were days and years when all rallied on Saturday night, the day of the Seventh Ray, the day of the Knight Commander. And then for a time we advised that you rotate your Saint Germain services on other nights of the week.

We summon you back to the Saturday night format, beloved, because the service precedes Sunday, when you do not have to rise early. Therefore you can give truly valiant service, and that service can once again become the cause of this Community. It must become the cause of the Lightbearers of the world, who in the very midst of this dark time are being sponsored by the Holy Kumaras to enter in to a profound communion with God.

When you regularly attend the Saint Germain services, you are buying time for your children and for yourselves, for those who yet need to balance 51 percent of their karma and in so doing unwind the tangled threads of their own difficult psychology.

So, beloved, I call you to renewed action and specific action for the judgment of the fallen ones who control the weapons of the world, whether they be nuclear weapons or conventional weapons. I ask you to make the calls for the binding and the judgment of these fallen ones, whose intent - and this intent is lodged in many hearts, beloved - is to blow up the earth as their final hurrah before the second death.<sup>4</sup> Thus they have no compunctions about taking all of humanity with them.

And you have heard of this one in the Soviet Union who now takes leadership. Is it a sham? Is it a game between the two, the good cop and the bad cop? What is it, beloved?

Whatever it is, these individuals are brazen in their abuse of power. They have known only the abuse of power for more than seventy years and the subjugation of peoples over long centuries into the distant past. And thus, these peoples do not speak the language of freedom, of democracy, of a republican form of government.

---

<sup>3</sup>Padma Sambhava's mantra is the Golden Mantra: Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum. According to tradition, Padma Sambhava taught that his Golden Mantra should be used in a coming time of troubles, during which warfare, disease and poverty would increase. He said the mantra would be an antidote to the confusion and frustration of that dark age. In a dictation given on New Year's Eve 1991, beloved Durga said: "How very close to you and this Messenger is Padma Sambhava. Therefore, do not neglect his mantra, . . . Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum. It is your key at this level of service for the entering in to the hearts of all those Buddhas and Bodhisattvas whose lineage goes back to the Great Central Sun, back to the heart of the Godhead" (1992 PoW, vol. 35 no1 5, p. 48).

<sup>4</sup>Second death. See Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:7, 8; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 75, 117-19, 386-89 (hardbound and trade paperback). Or pocket book version: Book 2, pp. 277-78; Book 3, pp. 50-52; Book 4, pp. 113-17.

It is too late, beloved. It is too late. The mechanisms of war are in place and the West is asleep, as prophecy has foretold.

Yet prophecy is given that prophecy might fail. Therefore I prophesy to you that this war is on schedule and oncoming as the final eruption of karma at the end of this Dark Cycle. You will stay the hand of it if you take my word seriously and if you act on behalf of the judgment of these fallen ones that they might be judged before their own timetables for war catch up with them.

Know this, beloved ones: It is not the intent of Almighty God to see civilization destroyed. But it is the intent of the fallen ones to see civilization destroyed, make no mistake about it!

You are yet in your windows of opportunity. I have announced those windows of opportunity and they are yet upon you. And they may be held open for a final curtain call before the curtains of opportunity to avert war are closed and cannot be opened again.

But these actors on the stage of life have their timetables. And yet, if you know the workings of the Brotherhood at inner levels - of yourselves, of the Messenger - you will see that many times the timetables of the fallen ones are entirely off. They attempt to attack the Community, the Church and the righteous ones in the earth and they miss their mark by hours, by months, by years. They are simply not able to catch up with the Lightbearers. They are not able to catch up with the momentum of your decrees.

So understand that even the top levels of the hierarchy of fallen angels are no match for the legions of Light and the Great White Brotherhood so long as you who are in embodiment understand the rules of the game. And these are the rules: You must offer your decrees to your Mighty I AM Presence to foil the war plans of the fallen angels. And the angelic hosts under the command of Archangel Michael will answer. The Great Law decrees that unless we have your decrees, which give us the authority to intercede in your behalf, we may not intervene in human affairs.

You may think because you are so familiar with Saint Germain and me that you do not even have to make the call, that we will just be there for you. Would to God it were so! For I tell you, were it so, we would be there on time and ahead of time, in advance of your calls. But this, of course, would deprive you of your victory and perhaps make you spoiled children, thereby creating a situation where greater and greater laxity would occur.

Thus we must allow karmic happenings to precipitate that you might understand what can happen when the light is thin, when the walls of the Inner Retreat are thin because your decrees have been thin, else pale, in their fervor. Thus you develop a sense of co-measurement of what it takes to maintain stability in the world and a spiritual equilibrium in your Community. You learn what happens when you fail to sufficiently pour in your decrees and your momentum of light to meet the challenges of darkness. And these lessons quicken your spiritual antennae and you are on guard. Thus the astute ones move toward adeptship.

The gravest mistake this body of chelas worldwide could make is to not heed my warning this day! For I tell you, unless you begin this day and this week to accelerate your Saint Germain services, to use your Astrea sessions daily to cast out this darkness of the fallen angels, you will be sitting on the heap of rubble of a planetary war that you cannot imagine will come upon you.

I say it bluntly. I say it upon the heels of those who have come to you with the profoundest love and caring and teaching and sponsorship and protection that they are able to give you. The gratitude of the Dhyanis Buddhas and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray for your calls is infinite. And your names - the name of each one that is known of the Father and the Son, your name written in heaven - are spoken of throughout the cosmos. This is no time to weary, then. This is the time to make your mark.

I pray, therefore, that you will once again consider petitioning Omri-Tas and Saint Germain for an additional day of the month wherein you might receive that impetus of the violet flame from

Omri-Tas' Causal Body. And in so petitioning, I pray that you will recognize that some of you have not put in the hours you could have already put in during the forty-eight-hour period that you have with Omri-Tas.<sup>5</sup>

I recommend this because you need it, because the world needs it and because we are taking every effort to find stopgap measures whereby the day of reckoning of the dark ones can be postponed. And as I have said earlier, the goal is that they might be judged and bound and taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire on Sirius by the calls of the chelas of the Light before they even know what has happened to them - yes, before they can unleash a planetary war such as the world has not seen in aeons.

Do I make myself clear?

[Congregation responds: "Yes!" (31-second standing ovation)]

I, El Morya Khan of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, speak to you, then. I pray that you and everyone who is in my aura this day (and I place my Presence around every chela upon earth) - I pray that you in your own way will set your example. Set the example for others on the Path. Tell them that this is the goal, this is the ultimate challenge, that you mean business, that the hierarchy of Light means business and that there is no more time.

There is no more time, I say, and I want you to hear it! There is no more time for you to dillydally and think that somehow you are a chosen people protected in this bubble of Light!

Blessed ones, there are things we can do for you and there are things we cannot do for you. And you must remember that earth is in your hands. We intervene, but you who are in embodiment are the ones who can make the difference.

I ask all you who count yourselves Keepers of the Flame of Life on earth to reconsider your priorities, to trim the events in your lives and to let your focus be your call and your statement for Saint Germain. I speak of the Saint Germain services, but I tell you, to avert what is coming on the earth - and I think your eyes are wide open to it - you must work more than once a week. You will have to dedicate portions of every day to these calls. This is the time, the time when you can turn back what is coming. If you wait, all will be lost.

Thus, this is my undiluted message. And the rest of my message, beloved, is this: All of you need a realignment with your God Presence, a realignment with what is important in life and what is your purpose for being here.

If we cannot save the earth from war and the madness of the mad ones, who are both angry and crazy, then how shall we bring in a golden age? How shall we even build our Spring Creek development on site, on time? How shall we pursue any of our goals for the future with this hanging over our heads?

I say, yes, the sword of Damocles of nuclear weapons in the hands of evildoers does hang over the head of every chela. If you would remove that sword, beloved, then I say, erect your altar in the wilderness wherever you abide. And remember how I did build an altar in the wilderness, and so did Isaac and so did Jacob.

That altar in the wilderness is the place consecrated whereby you have a direct line of communication to the heart of God through your connection to the flame of the ark of the covenant that burns on the etheric plane on this high altar. By this flame we sustain civilization. When you embody this flame individually, you will see major changes in the world.

None of you are pleased with the events of the world. You are not pleased with the ways of the new generation - neither with the youth or the children. You are not pleased with the schoolhouses.

---

<sup>5</sup>48-hour violet flame vigil sponsored by Omri-Tas and Saint Germain on the third of each month. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 65, pp. 749-50; and 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 8, pp. 78, 84 n. 1; no. 37, pp. 485-86; no. 64, pp. 722, 724.

You are not pleased with crime, with disease, with violence, with calamities that can come upon any household at any time. People live in fear. This is the time to challenge all these things but to concentrate on the elimination of war and the engines of war mounting from the Twelfth Planet.

I tell you, fallen ones from systems of worlds not near the earth see that the Lightbearers have the opportunity to turn the tide, to beat the fallen ones, and so they send their reinforcements, they send their fallen angels. They are determined to pull the trigger on this war before we have accomplished our work. That is their strategy. I have laid out our own. There is no power greater than the concerted decree effort of my chelas.

Beloved ones, I will go so far as to beg you this day to put all pettiness aside, to close ranks and to live for one purpose: the preservation of this planet for peace in your day, for your children's children and for Saint Germain's Aquarian age. That peace might reign, we come with the forces of Light who are of the Great Central Sun to round up these fallen ones of war who have waged war for aeons wherever Lightbearers have established their colonies on the planetary spheres.

I am also taking you to the Royal Teton Retreat this night that you might examine in further detail the maps that Lord Gautama has already presented to you,<sup>6</sup> that you might see the maps of war, the ancient records of war that create a renewed potential for war. And even on the evening news you have seen the intransigence of neighbors, of brothers and sisters in the same nation brutally killing one another with no intent of stopping.<sup>7</sup>

You must acquaint yourselves with what is the state of consciousness in the hearts of many and know that you must make the calls on behalf of those who desire to be saved but do not know how to save themselves. For we do not have time to change the hearts of the people that are already turned to stone. We must see to it that those who have led them to turn their hearts to stone - the fallen angels themselves - are bound.

Victory is on your side. You can have this victory, but I must see a far greater intensity and fervor of soul on your parts. As has been said, if you want to have your victory in 1994, begin the day with your decrees. Set the time. Be here in the court. Go to bed on time. And make your statement to the Lords of Karma, not just twice a year but every morning, as to what you will do for the dispensations you petition for.

Empower me every day and see what I will do! Nothing is withheld from me by Almighty God. God has called me to lead you - along with Saint Germain and many whose names you know not of - in this ultimate battle.

We march with the Faithful and True, the Lord Christ. He is the Victor. Bible prophecy has pronounced it.<sup>8</sup> Will you make that prophecy come true, beloved, or will you deny it? I ask you: Will you make it come true? [Congregation responds: "Yes!"]

I thank you. I bow to the Light of the will of God in your hearts. I place my trust in the true chelas of the will of God. We are one. There is no separation of octaves.

Claim your oneness, have your Victory and let your names be written forever in heaven. So, let us be up and doing.

[3-minute standing ovation]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 2, 1994, at the close of the four-day conference The

---

<sup>6</sup>Maps in the Royal Teton Retreat. See Gautama Buddha's New Year's Eve Address, December 31, 1993, to be published as Pearl no. 5, this volume.

<sup>7</sup>Bosnia-Herzegovina (formerly part of Yugoslavia) has been the scene of ethnic warfare since June 1991. An estimated 250,000 have died in the warring among Croats, Serbs and Muslims; and more than 1 million have been left homeless.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 19:11-21.

Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. El Morya's dictation is available on audiocassette B94001: 46 min. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under El Morya's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 1.1 I AM the Witness - January 2, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 1 - I AM the Witness - January 2, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Healing Power of Love

Two days after Easter in 1993, my eldest daughter suddenly went into a coma preceded by seizures. She was rushed to the hospital and the doctors worked feverishly over her. The tests they gave her provided no answer as to the cause of her illness. They concluded that encephalitis was the closest they could come to a diagnosis.

The doctors would not give the family hope about what my daughter's condition would be when she came out of the coma. She could be blind or paralyzed - they just couldn't tell. She was in intensive care for six days. During that time her loving husband, her five children and her in-laws were constantly with her, taking fifteen-minute turns holding her hand and telling her how much they loved her.

I had called the ranch and had Keepers of the Flame everywhere praying for her. Although she herself was not a Keeper, she had sometimes given violet flame decrees and enjoyed reading the Pearls of Wisdom. Additionally, friends of the family from various religious backgrounds were praying for her and had formed prayer groups for her in several states.

On the seventh day she awoke, by God's great mercy and love, and by the prayer chains that were going on around the country for her. She was normal in every way! In two days she was able to leave the hospital.

She is doing very well and still has much service to give. Her service and the love she gave others was returned to her through the loving prayers of the many people whose lives she touched.

The doctors are stumped. They say, "Here comes the miracle lady!" whenever they see her.

My daughter's crisis has brought her family closer in God's goodness and love than ever before and we will be forever grateful for this blessing.

I am also grateful that the miracle was obvious to the doctors and hospital staff, for they too witnessed the healing power of love. It will always live in their hearts and memories and nothing can ever take it away.



# Chapter 2

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 9, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 2 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 9, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

2

Introduction to the Five Dhyani Buddhas and Their Mandala

To the initiate, the mandala of the Five Dhyani Buddhas is at once a cosmic diagram of the world and of himself. It is a tool for spiritual growth and mystical experience - a map to enlightenment alive with divine possibilities.

The Five Dhyani Buddhas:

Guides to Spiritual Transformation

The names of the Five Dhyani Buddhas are Vairochana, Akshobhya, Ratnasambhava, Amitabha and Amogasiddhi. Tibetan Buddhists believe that the Adi-Buddha, the primordial and highest being, created the Dhyani Buddhas by his meditative powers.

The Five Dhyani Buddhas are celestial Buddhas whom we visualize during meditation. The word Dhyani is derived from the Sanskrit dhyana, meaning "meditation." The Dhyani Buddhas are also called Jinas ("Victors" or "Conquerors"). They are not historical figures, like Gautama Buddha, but transcendent beings who symbolize universal divine principles or forces. The Dhyani Buddhas represent various aspects of the enlightened consciousness and are great healers of the mind and soul. They are our guides to spiritual transformation.

Traditionally, each Dhyani Buddha is associated with certain attributes and symbols. Each one embodies one of the five wisdoms, which antidote the five deadly poisons that are of ultimate danger to man's spiritual progress and keep him tied to worldly existence. Buddhists teach that the Dhyani Buddhas are able to transmute the five poisons into their transcendent wisdoms. The Tibetan Book of the Dead recommends that the devotee meditate on the Dhyani Buddhas so that their wisdoms will replace the negative forces he has allowed to take hold within.

Each Buddha rules over one of the directions of space and one of the cosmic realms of ether, water, earth, fire and air. The Dhyani Buddhas also personify the five skandhas, components that make up cosmic existence as well as human personality. These components are consciousness, form, feeling, perception and volition.

In addition, each Dhyani Buddha is associated with a specific color, mudra (hand gesture), symbolic animal that supports his throne, sacred symbol and bija (seed syllable). The bija represents

the essence of the Dhyani Buddha. You can use it with the sacred syllable Om and the Buddha's name to create a mantra. A mantra is defined as a series of mystic syllables that have an esoteric meaning. In Hinduism and Buddhism, disciples recite mantras to evoke the power and presence of a divine being. In some traditions, devotees use mantras in meditation to help them become one with the deity they are invoking.

“By repeating the mantra and assuming the mudra of any Buddha,” writes Buddhist monk and teacher Sangharakshita, “one can not only place oneself in correspondence or alignment with the particular order of reality which he personifies but also be infused with its transcendental power.”<sup>1</sup>

### Mandalas: Maps to Mystic Union

Buddhists often depict the Dhyani Buddhas in a mandala. Mandala is a Sanskrit word meaning “circle,” translated in Tibetan texts as “center” or “what surrounds.” Some say the word derives from *manda*, meaning “essence.” The mandala as a circle denotes wholeness, completeness and the perfection of Buddhahood. The mandala is also a “circle of friends” - a gathering of Buddhas. Traditionally mandalas are painted on *thangkas* (scroll paintings framed in silk), drawn with colored sand, represented by heaps of rice, or constructed three-dimensionally, often in cast metal.

A Dhyani Buddha is positioned in the center as well as on each of the cardinal points of the mandala. Mandalas were originally composed on the ground in front of the meditator and are therefore oriented toward the person who is contemplating them. The point nearest the contemplator, at the bottom of the mandala, is the east. The mandala continues clockwise, following the course of the sun, with south to the left of the contemplator, west at the top and north to the right.

Lama Anagarika Govinda, one of the foremost interpreters of Tibetan Buddhism to the West, explains: “In the same way as the sun rises in the east and thus begins the day, the practitioner enters the mandala through the eastern gate, the door in front of which he sits.”<sup>2</sup>

A mandala is a sacred, consecrated space where no obstacles, impurities or distracting influences exist. Buddhists use it as an aid in meditation and visualization. “All mandalas,” writes Tibetologist Detlef Lauf, “originate from the seed-syllables, or *bija*-mantras, of the deities. During meditation upon these mantras, an elemental radiance of light develops, from which comes the image of the Buddhas.”<sup>3</sup>

Mandalas are rich in symbolism. The series of circles on the periphery of a mandala symbolizes protection from external influences. The outermost circle of flames signifies knowledge that destroys ignorance or symbolizes the phenomenal world the devotee abandons as he enters the mandala. The flames can also represent the Mountain of Fire that prohibits the uninitiated from receiving the mysteries. The ring of lotus petals inside the circle of fire signifies the spiritual world, spiritual rebirth, the unfolding of spiritual vision, or the purity of heart that is necessary for effective meditation.

The central part of a mandala (signified by the square inside the circle) represents a palace or temple with four gates at the four cardinal points. Outside the palace walls, mandalas often show propitious and victorious symbols, such as the Eight Auspicious Symbols. These eight symbols commemorate the gifts Gautama Buddha received after he attained enlightenment. They are the precious parasol, banner of victory, golden wheel of the Teaching, white conch shell, two golden fish, knot of eternity, vase of great treasures and lotus flower. Buddhists believe these symbols bring good fortune.

The four gates of the palace lead to the innermost circle, the focus of the mandala. “Mandalas appear as circles around a holy center,” write authors Blanche Olschak and Geshe Thupten Wangyal.

---

<sup>1</sup>Bhikshu Sangharakshita, *A Survey of Buddhism*, rev. ed. (Boulder, Colo.: Shambhala with London: Windhorse, 1980), p. 372.

<sup>2</sup>Lama Anagarika Govinda, *Insights of a Himalayan Pilgrim* (Berkeley: Dharma Publishing, 1991), p. 128.

<sup>3</sup>Detlef Ingo Lauf, *Secret Doctrines of the Tibetan Books of the Dead*, trans. Graham Parkes (Boston: Shambhala, 1989), p. 105.

“These depictions are the ground plan of the visionary heavenly abodes, at whose center is manifested the holy power that is to be invoked. The entire mandala is a fortress built around this Buddha-force.”<sup>4</sup> In his meditation the disciple circles the focus at the center of the mandala until he can finally integrate with that powerful nucleus.

The disciple uses the mandala to find its elements within himself. “As soon as he has entered the mandala,” writes religious historian Mircea Eliade, “he is in a sacred space, outside of time; the gods have already ‘descended’ into the . . . insignia. A series of meditations, for which the disciple has been prepared in advance, help him to find the gods in his own heart. In a vision, he sees them all emerge and spring from his heart; they fill cosmic space, then are reabsorbed in him. . . . By mentally entering the mandala the yogi approaches his own ‘center.’ . . . The yogi, starting from this iconographic ‘support,’ can find the mandala in his own body.”<sup>5</sup>

Thus with all its symbolism, a mandala is no mere external image of heavenly power. Buddhists believe a mandala is the receptacle of the holy power it portrays. Its purpose, and the goal of every one of its symbolic images, is to help the meditator realize the divine power within himself and achieve his own inner perfection.

“The whole external mandala is a model of that spiritual pattern which the meditating individual sees within himself and which he must endeavour to experience in his own consciousness,” says Lauf. “[The Dhyani] Buddhas are looked upon as beings whose activity will manifest itself through man himself. The mandala thus becomes a cosmic plan in which man and the world are similarly ordered and structured. . . . The meditation Buddhas develop their beneficial activity only in the measure to which the initiate succeeds in recognizing and realizing these characteristics and symbolized forces within himself.”<sup>6</sup>

As renowned orientalist Giuseppe Tucci explains, “The five Buddhas do not remain remote divine forms in distant heavens, but descend into us. I am the cosmos and the Buddhas are in myself. In me is the cosmic light, a mysterious presence, even if it be obscured by error. But these five Buddhas are nevertheless in me, they are the five constituents of the human personality.”<sup>7</sup>

The Dalai Lama teaches: “Mandala, in general, means that which extracts the essence. . . . The main meaning [of a mandala] is for oneself to enter into the mandala and extract an essence in the sense of receiving blessing. It is a place of gaining magnificence.”<sup>8</sup>

For the disciple who knows how to use it, a mandala is therefore a map of the progressive steps to self-transformation and mystic union. It represents the growth of the seed of Buddhahood within him. “The meditator,” says Lama Govinda, “must imagine himself in the center of the mandala as an embodiment of the divine figure of perfect Buddhahood.” And that Buddhahood, he says, “can only be found in the realization of all those qualities which, taken all together, form the richness of the mandala.”<sup>9</sup>

### The Sacred Art of Tibet: Bringing Heaven to Earth

Some of the most remarkable sculptures of the Five Dhyani Buddhas were created by Tibetan artists during the thirteenth to early fifteenth centuries. Because the Dhyani Buddhas are celestial

---

<sup>4</sup>Blanche Christine Olschak and Geshe Thupten Wangyal, *Mystic Art of Ancient Tibet* (Boston: Shambhala, 1987), p. 36.

<sup>5</sup>Mircea Eliade, *Yoga: Immortality and Freedom*, 2d ed., trans. Willard R. Trask, Bollingen Series, no. 56 (1969; reprint, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1970), p. 225.

<sup>6</sup>Detlef Ingo Lauf, *Tibetan Sacred Art: The Heritage of Tantra* (Berkeley: Shambhala, 1976), pp. 120, 122, 123.

<sup>7</sup>Giuseppe Tucci, *The Theory and Practice of the Mandala*, trans. Alan Houghton Brodrick (1961; reprint, New York: Samuel Weiser, 1970), p. 51.

<sup>8</sup>The Fourteenth Dalai Lama His Holiness Tenzin Gyatso, *Kindness, Clarity, and Insight*, ed. Jeffrey Hopkins and Elizabeth Napper (Ithaca, N.Y.: Snow Lion Publications, 1984), p. 82.

<sup>9</sup>Lama Anagarika Govinda, *Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism* (1960; reprint, New York: Samuel Weiser, 1969), p. 181; *Insights of a Himalayan Pilgrim*, p. 178.

not historical beings, they are often portrayed with jewels and a crown rather than the simple robes of a Buddha.

To the Tibetan, creating a work of art is a religious act. At each stage, the artist or a monk or lama offers certain prayers and rituals. He will often place scrolls of religious texts, votive offerings and grains inside statues. When the work is completed, the monk or lama performs a ceremony of consecration.

Tibetans use art as a method of bringing heaven to earth and raising man out of his earthly confines to a realm of peace and harmony. They believe that a statue of a Buddha, for instance, is the living presence of that Buddha, who becomes one with his icon.

Tibetan sculptures of the Dhyani Buddhas convey both elegance and power. This is the singular character, charm and mission of Tibetan sacred art. The real is wed to the transcendent. Grace and purity are fused with vitality and power. Careful detail and precision are united with spontaneity. The result is that the otherworldliness and perfection of enlightened realms comes through with an immediacy that inspires the observer to realize his own divine potential.

### Vairochana

The name Vairochana means “He Who Is Like the Sun” or “the Radiating One.” Vairochana represents either the integration of or the origin of the Dhyani Buddhas. His wisdom is the Wisdom of the Dharmadhatu. The Dharmadhatu is the Realm of Truth, in which all things exist as they really are.

Vairochana’s wisdom is also referred to as the All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya. The Dharmakaya is the Body of the Law, or the absolute Buddha nature. The Dharmakaya is the term for the Causal Body, which is the Body of First Cause, the Body of the Law and the Body of the Buddha nature.

Vairochana’s transcendent wisdom reveals the realm of highest reality and overcomes the poison of ignorance, or delusion. His wisdom is considered to be the origin of or the total of all the wisdoms of the Dhyani Buddhas.

Vairochana is usually located in the center of the mandalas of the Dhyani Buddhas. According to some texts, he is positioned in the east. His color is white (or blue), symbolizing a pure consciousness. He rules over the element of ether and embodies the skandha of consciousness. In some systems, he is associated with the skandha of form.

His symbol is the dharmachakra, the wheel of the Teaching, or the wheel of the Law. The wheel denotes the teaching of the Buddha. Its eight spokes represent the Noble Eightfold Path, which Gautama revealed in his first sermon after his enlightenment. Vairochana’s lotus throne is supported by the lion, symbol of courage, boldness and an eager, advancing spirit.

Vairochana’s mudra is the dharmachakra mudra. It is the gesture of teaching, which is defined as turning the wheel of the Law. (There are many variations of this mudra. One form Tibetans use is to hold both hands at the level of the heart. The right palm faces outward and the left palm faces inward. One circle is formed by the thumb and index finger of the right hand and a second circle is formed by the thumb and index finger of the left hand. The two circles touch at the tips of the thumbs and index fingers.)

Because he embodies the wisdom of all Buddhas, Vairochana’s bija is the universal sound Om. His mantra is Om Vairochana Om.

### Akshobhya

The name Akshobhya means “Immovable” or “Unshakable.” Akshobhya’s Mirrorlike Wisdom reflects all things calmly and uncritically and reveals their true nature. One text says, “Just as

one sees one's own reflection in a mirror, so the Dharmakaya is seen in the Mirror of Wisdom.”<sup>10</sup> Mirrorlike Wisdom antidotes the poison of hatred and anger.

In the mandala of the Five Dhyani Buddhas, Akshobhya is usually positioned to the east (which is at the bottom) but he is sometimes placed in the center. His color is blue. He rules over the element of water and personifies the component of form. In some systems, Akshobhya is associated with the skandha of consciousness. His lotus throne is supported by the elephant, symbol of steadfastness and strength.

His symbol is the vajra, also called thunderbolt or diamond scepter. The vajra denotes enlightenment, the indestructible, adamant nature of pure consciousness, or the essence of Reality. In some traditions, the vajra signifies the union of man and the Buddha; one end of the vajra symbolizes the macrocosmic realm of the Buddha and the other end the microcosmic realm of man.

Akshobhya's mudra is the bhumisparsha mudra. It is the earth-touching gesture and denotes unshakability. (The fingertips of the right hand touch the ground or hang over the right knee, with the palm turned inward.) This is the mudra Gautama Buddha used to summon the earth to witness to his right to attain enlightenment when he was challenged by the Evil One, Mara.

Akshobhya's paradise is Abhirati, the Land of Exceeding Great Delight. Buddhists believe that whoever is reborn there cannot fall back to a lower level of consciousness. Akshobhya's bija is Hum and his mantra is Om Akshobhya Hum.

#### Ratnasambhava

The name Ratnasambhava means “the Jewel-born One” or “Origin of Jewels.” The Three Jewels are the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. The Buddha is the Enlightened One, the Guru, the hub of the wheel of the Law. The Dharma is the Teaching, or the Law, and the Sangha is the Community.

Ratnasambhava transmutes the poison of spiritual, intellectual and human pride into the Wisdom of Equality. Tibetan Buddhists teach that with the Wisdom of Equality one sees all things with divine impartiality and recognizes the divine equality of all beings. One sees all beings and the Buddha as having the same nature. This is a condition we need, says Tucci, “to spur our spiritual ascension and to acquire the trust to realize in ourselves the status of a Buddha.”<sup>11</sup>

Ratnasambhava is the Dhyani Buddha of the south. His color is yellow, the color of the sun in its zenith. He rules over the element of earth and embodies the skandha of feeling or sensation. Ratnasambhava is sometimes shown holding his symbol, the ratna (jewel) or chintamani (wish-fulfilling jewel that grants all right desires). The chintamani is a symbol of the liberated mind. The ratna is often depicted in a threefold form as the triratna, signifying the union of Buddha, Dharma and Sangha.

The animal that upholds Ratnasambhava's throne is the horse, denoting impetus and liberation. Ratnasambhava's mudra is the varada mudra. It is the gesture of giving, or charity, which portrays him offering compassion and protection to his disciples. (The right palm faces outward and the fingers are directed downward.) His bija is Tram and his mantra is Om Ratnasambhava Tram.

#### Amitabha

The name Amitabha means “Infinite Light.” Amitabha's Discriminating Wisdom conquers the poison of the passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust. With this wisdom, the disciple discerns all beings separately yet knows every being as an individual expression of the One.

In the mandala of the Dhyani Buddhas, Amitabha is positioned to the west. His color is rose, the

---

<sup>10</sup>Indrabhuti, Jnanasiddhi, quoted in Govinda, Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism, p. 113.

<sup>11</sup>Giuseppe Tucci, The Temples of Western Tibet and Their Artistic Symbolism, ed. Lokesh Chandra (New Delhi: Aditya Prakashan, 1988), p. 152.

color of the setting sun. He rules over the element of fire and personifies the skandha of perception. Thus, the eye and the faculty of seeing are associated with Amitabha. The peacock, with “eyes” on its plumes, is his throne-bearer. The peacock symbolizes grace.

Amitabha’s symbol is the padma, or lotus. In Buddhism, the lotus can symbolize many things, including spiritual unfoldment, purity, the true nature of beings realized through enlightenment, and compassion, the purified form of passion.

Devotees aspire to be reborn in Amitabha’s Western Paradise, known as Sukhavati, where conditions are ideal for attaining enlightenment. His mudra is the dhyana (meditation) mudra. (Hands rest in the lap, palms up, with the right hand on top of the left.) Amitabha’s bija is Hrih and his mantra is Om Amitabha Hrih.

Some consider Amitabha to be synonymous with Amitayus, the Buddha of Infinite Life. Others honor Amitayus as a form of Amitabha or as a separate Buddha. Amitayus is usually depicted holding a vessel of the elixir of immortal life. A tiny ashoka-tree often sprouts from the cover of his vessel, representing the union of the spiritual and the material.

### Amoghasiddhi

The name Amoghasiddhi means “Almighty Conqueror” or “He Who Unerringly Achieves His Goal.” Amoghasiddhi’s All-Accomplishing Wisdom, or Wisdom of Perfected Action, antidotes the poison of envy and jealousy. This wisdom confers perseverance, infallible judgment and unerring action.

Amoghasiddhi represents the practical realization of the wisdoms of the other Dhyani Buddhas. He is described as the Dhyani Buddha of the realization of the Bodhisattva Path. A Bodhisattva is one who has forgone the bliss of nirvana with a vow to first liberate all beings.

Amoghasiddhi is the Dhyani Buddha of the north. His color is green, signifying the sun at midnight. He rules over the element of air and embodies the skandha of volition, also called the skandha of mental phenomena or tendencies of mind. His symbol is the vishvavajra, or double vajra. It is made of two crossed vajras and symbolizes the highest comprehension of truth and the spiritual power of a Buddha.

The throne of Amoghasiddhi is supported by garudas. A garuda is a mythical figure, half man and half bird. In relation to Amoghasiddhi, Lama Govinda says the garuda symbolizes “man in transition towards a new dimension of consciousness, . . . the transition from the human to the superhuman state, which takes place in the mysterious darkness of the night, invisible to the eye.”<sup>12</sup>

Amoghasiddhi’s mudra is the abhaya mudra, the gesture of fearlessness and protection. (Right hand is raised to shoulder height with the palm turned outward and fingers upward.) Amoghasiddhi’s bija is Ah and his mantra is Om Amoghasiddhi Ah.

### Mantras to the Five Dhyani Buddhas and Vajrasattva

Om Vairochana Om!

Flood us with the All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya, my Mighty I AM Presence.

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of ignorance!

Om Akshobhya Hum!

Flood us with Mirrorlike Wisdom.

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of all anger and hate and hate creation!

Om Ratnasambhava Tram!

Flood us with the Wisdom of Equality.

---

<sup>12</sup>Govinda, Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism, p. 262; Insights of a Himalayan Pilgrim, p. 84.

DHYANI BUDDHA	Vairochana	Akshobhya	Ratnasambhava	Amitabha	Amoghasiddhi
MEANING OF NAME	He Who Is Like the Sun, The Radiating One	Immovable, Unshakable	The Jewel-born One, Origin of Jewels (the Three Jewels are the Buddha, Dharma, Sangha)	Infinite Light	Almighty Conqueror, He Who Unerringly Achieves His Goal
DIRECTION/ COLOR/ ELEMENT	center white ether	east (bottom) blue water	south (left) yellow earth	west (top) rose fire	north (right) green air
SKANDHA (Component of Personality)	consciousness	form	feeling, sensation	perception	volition, mental phenomena
SYMBOL	wheel of the Teaching, or Law (dharma-chakra)	thunderbolt or diamond scepter (vajra)	jewel (ratna) or wish-fulfilling jewel (chintamani)	lotus (padma)	double vajra (vishvavajra)
THRONE-BEARER	lion	elephant	horse	peacock	garuda
WISDOM	All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya, Wisdom of the Dharmadhatu	Mirrorlike Wisdom	Wisdom of Equality	Discriminating Wisdom	All-Accomplishing Wisdom, Wisdom of Perfected Action
POISON ANTIDOTED BY WISDOM	ignorance	hatred and anger	spiritual, intellectual and human pride	the passions— all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust	envy and jealousy
MUDRA (Hand Gesture)	teaching, or turning the wheel of the Law (dharma-chakra)	earth-touching (bhumi-sparsha)	giving or charity (varada)	meditation (dhyana)	fearlessness and protection (abhaya)
BIJA/MANTRA	Om/ Om Vairochana Om	Hum/ Om Akshobhya Hum	Tram/ Om Ratnasambhava Tram	Hrih/ Om Amitabha Hrih	Ah/ Om Amoghasiddhi Ah

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of spiritual, intellectual and human pride!

Om Amitabha Hrih!

Flood us with Discriminating Wisdom.

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of the passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust!

Om Amoghasiddhi Ah!

Flood us with All-Accomplishing Wisdom, the Wisdom of Perfected Action.

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of envy and jealousy.

Om Vajrasattva Hum!

Flood us with the Wisdom of the Diamond Will of God.

By thy sacred fire consume in me the poison of non-Will and non-Being: fear, doubt and non-belief in God, the Great Guru.

COME, VAIROCHANA! COME, AKSHOBHYA!

COME, RATNASAMBHAVA!

COME, AMITABHA! COME, AMOGHASIDDHI!

COME, VAJRASATTVA!

OM HUM TRAM HRIH AH HUM

OMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM

Taken from Ashram Ritual 5, Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work, in Ashram Notes by

El Morya.

# Chapter 3

## Beloved Vairochana - January 16, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 3 - Beloved Vairochana - January 16, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

3

Balance Your Karma:

Take the High Road

Vairochana Becomes the Eighth

Member of the Karmic Board

Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho!

I AM Vairochana.

I AM Vairochana.

I come in gladness.

I come in the heart of the Buddha of each one.

I come and I manifest myself to all beings in all octaves.

Gracious ones on the Buddhist path, gracious ones externalizing the Christic light, know, then, the gentleness of God within you and be at peace. Know that the Five Dhyani Buddhas come for a profound resolution. It is for your resolution within yourselves. It is for the resolution of world conditions.

Therefore to that end we raise up chalices - chalices that might bear the essence, one single drop of oil, from each of the five. We come for a neutralization of sharpness, of bluntness, of all states of consciousness that exclude the love of the brethren, of the servants of God, of the disciples of all the Dhyani Buddhas.

You have invoked us. From far heights you have drawn us, even to the levels of the Buddhas who have embodied. We have come and we work change from the innermost being of the individual outward - change such that you would not even notice except you were to look at a series of photographs over the years, photographs of the profile of the soul.

Thus from within there is a rumbling in each one this night as I take one drop of oil and place it at the very core of being. Thus I am troubling the waters as I pour oil upon the waters, for I trouble you that you might come to deep inner resolution.

For do you know, beloved ones, that many spheres within spheres make up the inner secret rays of your own being? Few have contact with this level, as we have said. But when you do have that

contact, when you dare to go deep within, the resolution you achieve is a Buddhist resolution, a God-resolution.

For all actions recorded on the periphery of your Causal Body (the Dharmakaya) and all actions recorded on the body of karmic causes that is wrapped around you here below (the Nirmanakaya) are also recorded on the outer spheres of consciousness. And when you achieve divine resolution, these outer spheres come into conformity with the inner mandala of the Buddhas.

Thus it is in order that we should begin with the within and the seed within and that we should allow the seed to open and to grow and to affect every part of being. This is a ritual that is accomplished, beloved ones, slowly, gently. There is no hurry, for it takes place in timelessness and spacelessness.

Thus, above all, it is incumbent upon the bodhisattva to do well and it is necessary that what he does well he should do with completeness, having as a goal the rendering whole of some portion of self rather than the transformation of the entire self all at once. All of you are being transformed through your Dharmakaya even as you are transforming yourselves through discipleship measure by measure.

We come, then, for the regrouping of your forces and to draw you into alignment with first principles and your point of origin that you might discover and fulfill the reason for your being, why you are here. Our Messenger in your midst comes to assist you to stay on course and to get back on course when you stray too far to the right or to the left.

Thus know that until you have balance, even in the threefold flame, your perception may not be balanced. The five secret rays are a tremendous aid in your achieving balance at all levels. These will pierce impure substances, cut the Gordian knots,<sup>1</sup> repolarize the behavioral patterns and replace misconceptions with right conceptions.

In calling to the Five Dhyani Buddhas as we have taught you to do, beloved (and we have asked you to make that call to us with the preamble to “Mighty Cosmos’ Secret Rays” decree),<sup>2</sup> you will discover an amazing alchemy, one that is almost indescribable! As the outer becomes more self-effacing, the inner becomes more powerful.

I speak of your being and of your soul. When all the fire of your being infolds itself into that supreme white fire core of self, then you know the strength, the vajra,<sup>3</sup> of the Buddhas. Then you need not continually push forth that strength or demonstrate it to others. For then you are pure being.

If you think you cannot attain this, I tell you, you never will if you do not begin. And if you begin and if you work day by day with the equilateral triangle of self, you will find a deep inner empowerment that has naught to do with outer politics or rising above your fellows, ruling nations

---

<sup>1</sup>Gordian knot. An intricate problem. In Greek mythology, King Gordius of Phrygia ingeniously attached his wagon to a pole with a knot that no one could untie. An oracle proclaimed that the one who untied the knot would rule Asia. Alexander the Great cut the knot with a single stroke of his sword.

<sup>2</sup>This is the call to the Five Dhyani Buddhas that we all need to give before the preamble to decree 0.03, “Mighty Cosmos Secret Rays” (you can use this call with the preamble to any decree):

In the name I AM THAT I AM ELOHIM  
Saint Germain, Portia, Guru Ma, Lanello  
Padma Sambhava, Kuan Yin and the Five Dhyani Buddhas  
In the name I AM THAT I AM SANAT KUMARA  
Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ  
Om Vairochana Akshobhya Ratnasambhava  
Amitabha Amoghasiddhi Vajrasattva Om

<sup>3</sup>Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamant; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. It is also a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamant nature of Truth. According to Buddhist teaching, the vajra cleaves through ignorance and symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha’s wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion.

and seeing yourselves as important people.

As you understand the principle of the Tao, which is the fount of all Buddhism, you will come to realize that there is a trinity of movement within. And you will see that the greater the internalization of that Buddhist energy, the less fanfare you need to have concerning your outer person.

Thus, let the gentle ones go forth. Let them go forth, for these we would sponsor. Let the balanced ones seek balance in the five secret rays and in the Trinity of the heart and in the Divine Mother. The power of the three-times-three is available unto all - available unto all.

I come, then, with a certain substance of Light that is for the binding-up of the brokenhearted, that is for the ministering unto the poor, that is for the binding together of all true souls of Light who would create out of this Community the geometry of a giant honeycomb, each little hexagon filled with the elixir of the golden oil of the honeybee.

Think of this great honeycomb! Think of the oneness, every side attached to another side. Think of how powerful is the Great White Brotherhood and the antahkarana<sup>4</sup> thereof that spans the cosmos. This you are intended to be in a community of brotherly, sisterly love.

But some have not understood how. Some have been carrying very heavy burdens of karma that they consider too hard to bear. And therefore they have taken side streets, the way that seemed right<sup>5</sup> but was not right. They have sought all kinds of cures, when the cure for the soul is the action of the secret rays multiplied by the power of the balanced threefold flame of the heart of Christ and Buddha.

So, beloved, in preparation for this auspicious occasion, our coming together at this conference with Lord Gautama Buddha (and perhaps another whose name is not on the program<sup>6</sup>), and in anticipation of the turning of the year and the configuration of the planets in the heavens,<sup>7</sup> we the five have gone before the Lords of Karma, bowing before them to offer ourselves in their service.

The result of this offering we have made to the Lords of Karma is that the following dispensation has been handed down: The Lords of Karma have accepted my offer to join the Karmic Board. Therefore I have become now the eighth member of that board,<sup>8</sup> and my role shall be to assist those who have Light who are sincere but who have strayed from the track of reality, considering that their karma was too hard to bear.

Even some among this worldwide Community have neglected to invoke the violet flame but rather have become incensed that they should have to bear so much karma, though it be their own. So, beloved, I would teach all who apply to me, those in this Community and throughout the earth, what they need to know to make it - all the way Home. I would teach a certain level of souls who,

---

<sup>4</sup>antahkarana [Sanskrit, "internal sense organ"]: the web of life; the net of light spanning Spirit and Matter connecting and sensitizing the whole of creation within itself and to the heart of God.

<sup>5</sup>Prov. 14:12; 16:25.

<sup>6</sup>The program for The Buddhas in Winter did not list what Master would be giving the final dictation of the conference, January 2, 1994. It was beloved El Morya who came to deliver this landmark concluding address, published as the first Pearl of the 1994 volume. See "A Special Report from the Chief of the Darjeeling Council," pp. 1-11.

<sup>7</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 4, 1993, "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century: Seven Planets in Capricorn, January 11, 1994: Turning Challenge into Opportunity," in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 579-97.

<sup>8</sup>Vairochana becomes the eighth member of the Karmic Board. He joins the Goddess of Liberty, representing the Second Ray; the Great Divine Director, representing the First Ray; the Ascended Lady Master Nada, representing the Third Ray; the Elohim Cyclopea, representing the Fourth Ray; Pallas Athena, the Goddess of Truth, representing the Fifth Ray; Portia, the Goddess of Justice, representing the Sixth Ray; and Kuan Yin, the Goddess of Mercy, representing the Seventh Ray. The Karmic Board dispenses justice to this system of worlds, adjudicating karma, mercy and judgment on behalf of every lifestream. All souls pass before the Karmic Board before each incarnation on earth to receive their assignment and karmic allotment for that lifetime. They pass before the Karmic Board again at the conclusion of each lifetime to review their performance. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 529-35, and decree 7.29, "Great Karmic Board."

with my support and the support of all of us, will have the opportunity to make it whereas without that support they might not make it. This blessed dispensation, beloved, is by the grace and the gentleness of all Buddhas.

Therefore, first and foremost, we would desire your cooperation through these days together so that you might enter in to prayer sessions focusing on the exorcism of foul spirits and demons that you have allowed to enter your consciousness by following the way which is not the true way. If you are to be liberated from your own anger, you must be delivered from the causes of anger and the entities that have swept through you as birds of prey to take up their abode in the branches of your tree of life.

Note well, beloved, that once these birds of prey have been allowed in, it does require a greater-than-human force to eliminate them. But the first requirement is desire, the desire to be free of demons, entities and false hierarchs who come to empower you, to give you the sense of great strength, to give you the sense that you somehow have a superior mind, a superior energy and the ability to manipulate others.

This is the beginning of the left-handed path. It begins, as I have said, when you allow into your house that which is unclean, that which is prideful, that which is the spirit of anger. Thus, you see, unless you come to your knees, confess this and literally vomit up out of your being these foul spirits, things will only go from bad to worse.

The temptation to enter the left-handed path comes to individuals in every religious movement. There are always some who are infested with foul spirits, and the open door to those spirits is always anger and pride and the desire for power and the power to control others. And the more individuals are puffed up in this state, the more they attract to themselves false hierarchs, ghostly shadows of discarnates that now become a part of their aura, and thereby their selfhood is altered.

To you, then, who have received so much comes this warning from the Lords of Karma and from ourselves: Be vigilant that you do not allow the false thief to come in the night to take from you the wholeness and oneness of your being in God.

How will you know that the false one has entered? You will know because you are no longer true to yourself. You will begin to entertain false notions about the Path and the Teaching itself, seeking the shortest shortcut you can take to gain not God's power but human power.

False hierarchs and entities play upon you with the offering of power, as they always have, but the true adepts come offering the spirit of gentleness. Gentleness is the other side of power. He who is gentle and affixed in the very heart and inner being of the gentle I AM Presence, he is the one who is in control. But it is a God-control and not a human control of the forces at large on earth who in their insanity are manipulating governments and nations in the wrong direction.

So the warning comes, beloved, as a reminder that you have entered a very high calling, the highest path that is on the planet today. You have entered this path. You must guard the citadel of being. You must guard against the voices that mutter and peep in this ear and that ear. Surely you must guard against gossip of all kinds. You must guard the sanctity of your temple and return in profound humility to your God.

When those who have allowed the negative elements to enter their lives and households are willing to surrender them, they will come to their knees and weep before the altar that they might return to safe haven and the protection of the Dhyani Buddhas and the Great White Brotherhood.

Thus, to those who are willing to receive my assistance and will accept the challenge of the hour to balance a heavy karma, to those who are willing to admit that they may have been led this way or that, I say, I will help you. I will prepare you. I will show you how in profound humility and with inner strength you will master all flaws of character that are open doors to negative spirals and negative traits and you will get on with your reason for being - why you embodied in this life in the

circumstances you find yourselves - and you will know that you embodied to balance your karma so that you can fulfill your mission.

If you devote yourself to the path of karma yoga, you need not have the goal of the ascension or any goal in particular. Balancing karma is like submitting to the grades of school. You start in kindergarten and you move on. You prepare yourself for life, mastering a trade, a profession, with a tool of the hand or the mind, sharpening your skills as practice makes perfect.

Balancing karma eliminates shackles that tie you to lower levels of the astral plane and people who are not of the Light. Balancing karma is the true means of soul liberation. Ultimately, balancing karma gives you the freedom to be who you desire to be.

Failure to balance karma on the path of karma yoga but taking another path that may be a flash in the pan and then nothing or one of impressing many and then finding oneself bankrupt of soul and of one's own possessions - this is sidestepping the greatest opportunity for soul liberation that some of you have seen in ten thousand years.

It is well to open your eyes and see that it is easier to yoke yourself to the oxen, to become for a season the ox that treadeth out the corn,<sup>9</sup> than it is to take all the devious routes that will get you somewhere quickly and nowhere easily and cause you to increase your karma rather than decrease it.

Karma balancing is joyous. When you serve El Morya, Saint Germain, Jesus and the splendid ones of Light who minister to you, each and every day you balance great karma. You balance karma by putting your hand to the plow of publishing the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, thereby making it possible for millions on earth to benefit from the teaching that you send forth.

Blessed ones, do you not note time and time again how the organization, the Ascended Masters, the Messengers and the chelas are pacesetters?

No sooner does the word go forth from the altar, no sooner is the momentum of your decrees released than do people here and there throughout the world catch the flame. Yes, they catch the thought and they enter a new level of their own Higher Consciousness.

They discover ways and means to solve their problems because the flame of the altar has gone forth through you and impressed upon the mass consciousness a design of the Mind of God that will therefore become permanent in the earth. Surely I must tell you what a great alchemy goes forth from this altar and the flame of the ark of the covenant that blazes upon it!

Remember, then, that you are here in embodiment to lock in to the spiritual path so that your soul may not be lost at the conclusion of this life. Yes, I will say it again: you are here to balance karma and to gain inner wholeness so that you will have attained to an appreciably higher level of being than that which you had achieved when you entered this life.

That is all that we ask: that you transcend yourself once, twice and many times over and that you do not behave as spoiled children, so spoiled that you are not even willing to pick up the toys that you have left strewn here and there upon the earth - dangerous toys, karmic toys that will surely burden others unless you pick them up and put them into the all-consuming fire.

You must be willing to clean up your mess. And if your parents did not love you enough to teach you how to clean up your mess, then I say, give yourselves a spanking. Give yourselves a good spanking, beloved ones, and decide you will no longer be the spoiled brats of the West.

Yes, we the Dhyani Buddhas speak of those of the West who are not able to suffer even a pinprick on their little finger. We speak of them as spoiled brats.

If you are too spoiled to sacrifice, to give of yourselves, to work hard and clean up the mess of karma you have made, well, beloved ones, I above all have great, great divine pity for you; and for this reason I have desired to assist the Lords of Karma. I do this, as you know, on behalf of the five

---

<sup>9</sup>“The ox that treadeth out the corn.” Deut. 25:4; I Cor. 9:9, 10; I Tim. 5:18.

of us and I employ the rays of the five. Therefore I am in the very heart and center of all being and I can bring those five elements to bear upon your life and your concerns.

So, while you are in the way of healing your inner child, be good parents and do not spoil that inner child. For that child is the element of self, of soul, that can most readily unite with the Holy Christ Self and the seed of the Buddha unfolding.

Try it, beloved ones! Try being strict with yourselves. Try following the disciplines of the Buddhas and see how quickly you will come to know your victories and how you will soon leave off the self-indulgences that have already caused you to tarry on earth too many tens of thousands of years. Take the high road, beloved. For that is the road where I shall meet you.

And I will tell you in this hour that I could not hide from the Messenger this announcement for many days, for she did see the eighth one added to the Lords of Karma - myself. I tell you this, beloved, so that you might know that the Messenger also dwells in many octaves.

For the love of God in you all, for the love of hierarchy and the contact with hierarchy at the nexus of the figure eight that you find in the Messenger, we are come to serve you, to raise you up and to strip you of all unnecessary fat and self-indulgence.

Thus, the quickening is come, for it must come.

May your quickening bear profound fruit.

I seal you in the heart of the five.

I AM Vairochana.

This dictation by beloved Vairochana was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, December 30, 1993, during the four-day conference The Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation and service are available on audiocassette B94005: total 81 min. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Vairochana's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

(See Vajrasattva, June 28, 1993, in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 40, pp. 553, 562.)

### **3.1 I AM the Witness - January 16, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 3 - I AM the Witness - January 16, 1994

I AM the Witness

How One Thousand Hours of

Violet Flame Saved My Pregnancy

Dear Mother,

When I was four weeks pregnant, I became quite ill. There was virtually nothing that I could eat without getting a severe stomachache and sometimes diarrhea or a headache as well. I had already missed ten days of work, I was losing weight and I was sleeping about twenty hours a day. At that point I honestly feared that either I or the baby were not going to survive.

I woke up just previous to dawn on Christmas Day (1991) with a sudden and clear conviction. I felt that I had been given a divine revelation from Saint Germain: I needed to do one thousand hours of violet flame! In return I asked for my own healing and for the transmutation of all patterns

in the four lower bodies of my child that would not be of the Christ or of the Buddha. I also offered to Saint Germain that he could use my decrees for the salvation of Lightbearers or for problems in the world if these were the greater need.

I determined that I would promise to complete the vigil over the course of the next three years. At that rate I would average just under an hour of violet flame each day. However, I set my heart and mind to fulfill my promise as quickly as possible.

I aimed for three hours a day during my pregnancy. In order to accomplish this, I had to surrender all movies, socializing, listening to music and even reading books with very few exceptions. When I was too sick to go to services or work or classes (I attended the Montessori course at Summit University, Winter Quarter 1992), then I would simply decree all day as I lay in bed. I would do Michaels, the Child's Rosary, dweller calls and Astreas and then violet flame for as many as seven hours.

The pregnancy continued to be quite difficult for a few months, but soon I was back at work and in August my daughter was born. From the very beginning, she has been a child of remarkable peace, beauty and joy. She has a very quick mind and a balanced and sweet disposition. My husband and I are grateful beyond words for the great happiness and abundant laughter she has brought to our home.

The result of this violet flame vigil has also been a wonderful transformation for me personally. Blocks in my psychology and in my relationship with my parents and sisters and brother have dissolved miraculously. My relationship with my husband is also far more loving and harmonious. Our level of abundance has also increased significantly. We have been given a number of generous gifts from our families and friends - including a car! I also have much more responsibility at work than I had before my pregnancy, and I now include my department here at the ranch in my calls as part of my ongoing vigil.

As of this writing I have completed 725 hours of violet flame in just over two years. I have been so blessed by the entire experience that I am determined, by God's grace, to do a one-thousand-hour vigil for each and every child that he sends to my family!

Thank you for listening and for allowing me to share my story with you. Thank you most of all for bringing to me the knowledge of the Path and of the violet singing flame!

Sincerely in Christ's love, I AM



# Chapter 4

## Beloved Akshobhya - January 23, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 4 - Beloved Akshobhya - January 23, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

4

Becoming Real!

In the Heart of Mirrorlike Wisdom

So I come in this hour in the blue light of the Divine Mother Omega, of the Divine Father Alpha.

I am happy in the heart of Mirrorlike Wisdom, for the mirror that reflects the wisdom of God reflects all things as they are. Thus I teach the way out of maya by showing you unreality for what it is, by showing you reality for what it is and reflecting both unreality and reality to the soul who cradles the Buddha of the heart.

The heart of wisdom knows no depths but only freedom. Those who have the courage to challenge unreality will know me as an element of self.

Think of the Five Dhyani Buddhas as five chemical elements, as the mighty fruits of five wisdoms, counteracted by five poisons, restored by immersion in the magnificent jeweled antidotes.

Think, then, of the five secret rays as five wisdoms. There is a color of golden wisdom for each of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. And within the spectrum of each color, be it white or blue or yellow or rose or green, you can see five aspects of that single color and therefore know gradations and tones of consciousness, nuances of beauty. You can know the detail with which the great Tibetan artists have portrayed the Buddhas and placed them on their tankas<sup>0</sup> for meditation, for entering in to the precise geometric formula whereby there is unleashed to the cosmos increments of our Light and awareness.

Those who fear reality embrace unreality. They partake of a cup of poisoned wisdom, no longer wisdom but a rancid concoction.

Why lean upon that which has no enduring value? Only because there is a fear that one may have no enduring reality and therefore in place of it one must cling to unreality. What a pity!

This takes place in some whose candles have been snuffed out by themselves or by others who have sent a blast of anger their way, and in return these victims have not defended the candle of the Buddha that burns on the altar. Yes, indeed, it needs a hurricane lamp to protect it.

Protect the flame within the heart. Protect the heart that contains the flame. Protect the mind and the body, and do not go this way or that way.

---

<sup>0</sup>tanka: a Tibetan religious scroll painting mounted on silk.

So many voices clamoring for your attention! Be not moved upon the rough seas of your own astral body. Let your mooring be that point of the vajra, the point of the diamond, the point of the brow that is furrowed in concentration that will not be moved to outer fringes of unreality.

Reality is the vajra, the diamond of the heart.

Om Akshobhya Hum. Say it, so simply:

[Congregation joins Akshobhya:]

Om Akshobhya Hum Om Akshobhya Hum

Om Akshobhya Hum Om Akshobhya Hum

Om Akshobhya Hum Om Akshobhya Hum

Realization of the self in the sea of maya, this is the challenge.

Oh, we are joyous! Oh, our laughter is released where there are none who are of the outside and the dark side who would attempt to unseat our disciples.

Know that the Dhyanis Buddhas contain levels upon levels of the Causal Body of God, that we welcome you to the levels of wisdom to which you aspire. Conquer the level you are on, then aspire to the next. The assimilation of wisdom is the taking in of the precious nectar of the Buddhas, and that nectar internalized is for the watering of the thousand-petaled crown chakra.

So the Buddhas in manifestation manifest themselves infinitely in numberless numbers everywhere. Yet those who have not reached up to touch the hem of our garments, who have not entered in to our mantras have not known the geometry of our being. These dwell far removed from the realness that we focus in every possible dimension where human life struggles to discover the meaning of existence, to discover the meaning of the human self - only to realize that the human self is a placeholder for the Divine Self, which shall displace it.

Oh, becoming real! It is the great call of the Great Divine Director to you. His statement "I AM Real" tells you all - all you can possibly know and much that you cannot possibly know of just how great is the Great Blue Causal Body of the great Buddha who is the Great Divine Director.

So, beloved, cherish each morsel of reality you internalize and assimilate daily. Cherish it, beloved. For as you do and as you savor it, so you shall become it.

The dangers of the vast canyons of the astral plane are very great and the karma that you make within the astral plane is dark and binding. There are things you should fear. As the fear of the Lord is the beginning of the wisdom of God,<sup>1</sup> so the fear of the Evil One is also the beginning of the wisdom of those who must move among the forces of Darkness to rescue souls, not the least of which their own.<sup>2</sup> So realize that these forces of Darkness are not to be underestimated.

Enter, then, into thy God. Become that God. And with the sign of the earth-touching mudra, banish the forces of the night, who only have the power that you give them. Thus to dally in any form of astral unreality is to empower them. Thus be fearless. Thus be fearless in the wisdom of fearlessness flame.

Thus know that we the Buddhas of the five secret rays move among you, through you and around you. Catch us! Catch our garments. Seek to fasten your chakras to our own. Seek to unite with us even if it be for a moment or five minutes of the recitation of one of our mantras. So know, beloved, that the infinite reality is but a finger touch away, just a finger touch away.

Let the mind conform to the Mind of God. Then behold the great sphere of that Mind. Then reach up, open the door and enter into the Sun behind the sun, the inner sphere of being.

---

<sup>1</sup>Job 28:28; Prov. 9:10.

<sup>2</sup>"For fools rush in where angels fear to tread" (Alexander Pope, An Essay on Criticism, part 3, line 65).

Thus think of this as the gentle opening and entering in to the heart of God through the Buddhic Mind. Think of these steps as based on the simplicity of the purity of heart, the purity of desire, the purity of the soul, the purity of the mind.

Purity is the antithesis of complexity.

Thus in the simplicity of a pure heart, as a child, now enter in and let go, let go. Let go of all else but thine own reality. When you do this, you shall contain all reality of the Spirit-Matter Cosmos and all reality beyond it.

The way seems intricate, but the intricacy is the intricacy of karma woven and re woven. The intricate undoing of the threads of karma is what seems to make the Path so complicated. But when all is said and done and all of those components of the threads of karma are consumed in one great violet flame bonfire, you will come to know and you will remember one day that I have said the entering in is simplicity itself, humility itself, purity itself.

Think upon these things, for I woo you to my heart of wisdom for the fructification of all true desire and the withering on the branch of the tree of life of all that is illusory desire, which will only hold you and bind you by ropes to lower levels.

If you must indulge a desire in order to neutralize it, remember that though it be an experiment, all action equals karma, all inaction equals karma and all are responsible for doing, not doing, undoing or overdoing anything.

In the sweetness of my love for you, I remind you that you are here to set the platform for our dictations. Strengthen the bastions and you shall behold the glory of the Lord.

This dictation by beloved Akshobhya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet in a candlelight service on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1993, during the four-day conference *The Buddhas in Winter*, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by Vairochana and Gautama Buddha): total 1 hr. 47 min., HP94004. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by Gautama Buddha): total 71 min., B94007. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Akshobhya's direction.] Sections printed in bold italic type indicate fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

## 4.1 I AM the Witness - January 23, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 4 - I AM the Witness - January 23, 1994

I AM the Witness

El Morya's Pummeling Pin

Dear Friends of the Light:

This morning as I was in the process of doing my morning decrees, I had a wonderful experience.

During the fall conference I had purchased the pin with El Morya's three dots on it. This was the pin El Morya had asked us to wear if we were willing to have the Messenger tell us what was holding us back on the Path. If we should cross paths with the Messenger at any time, the pin worn in full view would be a signal that we were willing to be instructed by her.

El Morya had told us on January 1, 1993:

I say to you, beloved, the Messenger is a Messenger. And if you desire to receive that acceleration on the Path, . . .you must but so signify.

I recommend that you create a little sticker or a little button or a symbolic pin that you can wear that tells the Messenger: “I want to be pummeled.” “I want to hear the Truth.” “I want to accelerate.” Or, “You may speak to me at any time to instruct me, to love me, to chasten me, to correct me. I am open. So receive me.” Thus each one goes on record, and that way our Messenger will not burden any who do not desire to hear what is the word of God for them in the hour.

This morning before I started my decrees I placed the pin near El Morya’s picture on my altar and proceeded as I usually do. When I came to his decree “I AM God’s Will” I found I had difficulty saying it. There seemed to be a lot of tension in me and in my voice, so I stopped to tune in, for I assumed El Morya wanted my attention. I then realized that El Morya wanted me to wear the pin, not just leave it on the altar.

So I put on the pin and, as I sat back and paid attention, a tremendous wave of understanding and emotion flooded over me. I could see something in my psychology that I had not been aware of before. I could now see very clearly how it had acted as a block to greater Light. With gratitude for this new understanding, I asked El Morya to assist me by removing this barrier and healing my psychology. I promised that I would also do my part.

I was so thrilled to find that it would work to wear El Morya’s pin at the altar. There are so many times when we do not have direct access to the Messenger for the corrections and pummeling that we so badly need if we are to make progress on the Path. It would seem, however, that the Masters are always ready to work with us if we just ask.

I thought I would share this experience in the event that others would like to wear El Morya’s “pummeling” pin at the altar and receive his feedback.

N.B. El Morya’s chelaship pin is available through Summit University Press, #3862.

# Chapter 5

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 5 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

5

A Heart of Challenge

Reach for the Star of Your Buddhahood

Release of the Thoughtform for the Year 1994:

A Composite Map of Light

A Composite Map of Darkness

Welcome and a good, good evening, my sons and daughters, sisters and brothers, fellow Buddhas and bodhisattvas.

By the candle and the flame that you hold,<sup>1</sup> a world of devotees of the Buddha converges at this altar. Thus, on this occasion of your celebration of the New Year, I have summoned all devotees to the Western Shamballa that they might ignite their flames by your flame and see what is the current teaching of the Lord of the World, the teaching of Omri-Tas and Saint Germain and all Buddhas. For we do carry an extraordinary torch, each one, individual by individual.

Yes, my beloved, we seek the conversion of those who have lost the way of the path of Buddhism, and we seek that conversion by the violet flame. Thus in this moment I make your candles glow as violet flames that these souls might come to understand that your violet flame decrees are also Buddhist mantras.

Now, I will have to transform the Messenger into a “male,” as Jesus said of Magdalene,<sup>2</sup> that male being the incarnation of the Christ and the Buddha. For, you see, it is a seemingly male-dominated world. And yet, those of either gender may incorporate the fullness of that part of themselves that is the yang spirit of the Christ, the Buddha, the Atman.

You must understand that there are many false teachers who are not at all alive in the flame of

---

<sup>1</sup>Throughout Gautama’s dictation, each devotee held a candle lit from the flame on the altar.

<sup>2</sup>Becoming “male.” Saying 114 in the Gnostic Gospel of Thomas records that Simon Peter, speaking of Mary Magdalene to the other disciples, said: “Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life.” Jesus answered: “I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the kingdom of heaven.” See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 26, 1991, “The Lost Teachings of Jesus on Women’s Rights 3,” available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 3 cassettes, 2 hr. 54 min., GL91005. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 29 min., A91068.

the Buddha. They are jealous of the Light of the bodhisattvas and of the Messenger and of those whom they deem to be simple and not learned in the many Buddhist texts. These false teachers have much learning but little knowledge of the active alchemy of Truth.

Thus, it is my desire to see the flame of each of the world's religions grow and grow and burn brightly until in such brightness of universal understanding the flames of the world's religions become one, and all may see the paths to the center - seven paths<sup>3</sup> and the Eighth Ray path of the Divine Mother.

And so we gather here and the Keeper of the Scrolls does come bearing the thoughtform for the year 1994. The year shows increasing complexity of challenges, almost - and note I say almost - defying solution. The solution, of course, is always in the universal solvent of the violet flame and the secret rays of Cosmos and the unique vibration of the white fire core of each of the seven rays.

So, then, with the complexification of life and karma and the coming to the surface of consciousness of more and more tangled threads and knotty knots that must be undone, presenting challenges that most consider or shall consider (when they come upon them) too difficult to resolve, I therefore give to you a complex thoughtform for the year:

This thoughtform can be reduced to a single map. But behind that single map showing the karma and the karmic potential of the earth and the Light and the Light potential of the earth, there are many, many maps.

Thus I am here and in the Royal Teton Retreat simultaneously. I am in a room called the great map room. And therefore we with the Lords of Karma, the Dhyani Buddhas and other councils gather to examine the maps that show the records of Light and Darkness, of wars of infamy and wars of light and liberation.

There are parts of the earth that are supersaturated with these records upon records. There are other areas, such as parts of the Western hemisphere, that have been purified by the forces of nature through the last major cataclysm and the most recent ice age. Thus we calculate what areas of the earth are likely to see more war and devastation and what areas could see eras of peace and yet are asleep, such as areas of the West and those dominated by Western thinking.

There are those in the earth who are old souls and there are those who are young souls. And then there are those who choose not to remember how long they have been going through the wars of the earth, the upheavals, the cataclysms, the rise and fall of positive and negative karma on continents and in men's hearts.

Thus I am telling you that the complications in the earth and the crisscrossing of currents in the earth do make war more probable and more likely than ever. You have but to read your newspapers and listen to the news and follow the signs of the times and recognize who are the tyrants and potentates who have absolutely no tethering to, no mooring whatsoever in the heart of the Lord of the World or even in the heart of the simplest deva, undine or sylph.

Know, then, beloved ones, that it is mostly madmen who have destroyed continents and civilizations, for they have not embodied the true "male" spirit of God. And insomuch as there is a prolific number of such individuals in the earth who seek destruction, who seek warfare, who seek to build nuclear weapons, you should recognize that, as has been said before, earth is a warring planet.

The warring in the members,<sup>4</sup> the warring at all levels of being does not augur well for the decisions of nations. For when you see individual by individual and brother with brother in opposition, in anger and in the darkness of malintent, you can see that multiplied on a world scale. For it is happening on a world scale.

You must come, as we invite you this night, to the map room of the Royal Teton Retreat that

---

<sup>3</sup>The major world religions: Hinduism, Judaism, Buddhism, Taoism, Confucianism, Christianity and Islam.

<sup>4</sup>Warring in the members. Rom. 7:15-25; Gal. 5:16-26; James 4:1-10; I Pet. 2:11.

you might understand that it is the records and momentums of individuals brought forward from the past and yet remaining in the very soil (which is itself bloodstained from the battles of former ages) which, when assessed as a composite, give us a reading that we can study and from which we can draw certain conclusions.

The simple solution, as you have heard, is the violet flame. It is simple and yet not so simple. The more complex solution rests upon the unpredictability of free will and the shifting sands of mankind's loyalties.

As you have formulated the sequence of your decrees, understanding the use of the "Reverse the Tide" and the Astreas and the calls to Archangel Michael, the Elohim, the Seven Archangels, the Holy Kumaras, and so forth, you have come to realize that there is an order to invocation. And when you follow that order and prepare the mind, the heart, the flesh and the soil of consciousness, you can raise up individuals - one by one and by the thousands - by your prayers.

But you must understand that if you fail to hold in check your own dweller-on-the-threshold or another's and you do not recognize when an individual is enslaved by his dweller, acts through his dweller (instead of through his Holy Christ Self), is the dweller in embodiment, your decree matrix will not be complete. For the violet flame alone will not cure a world of tyrants.

No, indeed. For they will simply take the violet flame you send to them and turn it to use its power against the lowly, the helpless, the poor and those who seek God and have nothing much else but God to fill the void of life.

So, beloved, it is a war and it is a warfare of the spirit. And those who denounce the Messenger for declaring the warfare of the spirit denounce me also, for I wage continual warfare against the fallen ones. And had I not summoned armies and legions from across the galaxies long ago, this earth would in this hour be in a much darker space.

Thus the warfare of the spirit is ongoing. And take my word for it, those who weary in that warfare are not made of the stuff that Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are made of.

Some would say, "We have been here long enough and sacrificed enough; therefore now it is our turn to sit back and enjoy ..." Well, the moment you have that attitude you are off guard, and this or that out-of-alignment state carries you into distortions of the mind, simple accidents, all kinds of unexpected and unnecessary situations.

Yet you have the full capacity, if you choose to exercise it, to deal with these situations ahead of time so that they do not happen at all. We allow them to happen so that you can take note as to where you are on the Path and recognize what you are and are not doing to prevent small and great calamities.

Beloved ones, put on the whole armour of God,<sup>5</sup> join the legions of Light, take your R and Rs at the retreat of Archangel Michael, but remember, you and your offspring and the mighty souls that Morya would send to this Community are not free and will not be free unless you defend your right to be doing what you are doing every day of your life.

And so, teach your children that life is not a school of indulgence wherein one can engage in every possible diversity and then expect to offset this, as is attempted in some churches of the world, with only fifteen minutes or a half hour a week of prayer and communion with God.

What is this? It is childish but not childlike, for even children desire greater devotion and less entertainment.

So know, beloved, that you began aright in the heart of God. You descended for this very purpose in which you are engaged. And you are doing well, very well in many areas. My only comment to you is this: Do not ever let yourself be off guard. Do not take for granted the protection of the

---

<sup>5</sup>Eph. 6:11-17.

mighty Archangel Michael but give him his due and his energy multiplied many times over by your fervent decrees.

Yes, beloved, we are determined that these foul spirits who have destroyed many souls shall not be allowed to go on unchecked. Check them, beloved! Play your games of chess in King Arthur's Court and defeat the fallen ones by the sword of the Spirit and by the tremendous calculations of the Mind of God in you that is able to solve even the most complex Chinese puzzle.

Defeat them, beloved, for they are in your hands. I put them in your hands this night and I give you the authority to defeat them. I give you my legions to protect you in the process. But I cannot stand between you and your karma of neglect. All the past is prologue. All the past must now become your garnering of wisdom, neutralizing the poisons, entering in to the heart of those five drops of oil, one from each of the Five Dhyani Buddhas, announced by Vairochana.<sup>6</sup>

So, beloved, this is the new day of your own maturity, your own wisdom, your own sagacity, your perceptions, your penetration of Truth. You have built a mighty foundation in your own individual life. Let it be enriched! Let it be strengthened! Pursue the vajra for empowerment. Become the Diamond One, the Vajrasattva. Know that power even of the word vajra to dispel ten thousand demons.

Chelas of the will of God: go about the earth as though you were on a physical mission for myself, Maitreya, Padma Sambhava, Jesus, Sanat Kumara. Go about the earth with that sense "God has empowered me. I shall remain humble at the altar of his heart and I shall send that power as bolts of blue lightning! bolts of blue lightning! into the earth."

Blessed ones, many times many, many dozens of Bodhisattvas and Buddhas come to your side. Be the instrument of their word and their fiat. See how the demons flee at your very step and gait!

When it is time to rest and play, then rest and play. When it is time to be alert and on guard, which you must always be in any case, then be that to the fullest extent. Let there not be a never-never land of in-between where you lose your moorings and therefore become vulnerable.

Every one of you is targeted both by the demons and by the highest of the Buddhas of the cosmos. Therefore you are daily targeted by the forces of Light and by the enemies of your Light. You have all the power of God within you to defeat those enemies.

For the sake of all those who surely have died in vain at the hand of the Communist hordes, let my Western Shamballa be a place that is protected by Law, by Love, by Truth. Take your stand here and welcome those who are the true Lights out of Tibet. Welcome them into your arms, into embodiment. Welcome them, beloved, for it is time for the students of the Buddha to find the Pure Land that is in the West. I am in the etheric octave and physically walking at your side.

Thus there is the great map that is the thoughtform for the year. It is made up of a composite map of Light and a composite map of Darkness, which when superimposed one upon the other make up the single thoughtform for the year 1994. The governments of the nations, the government of this nation and the military establishments thereof are making choices for all of the people of the entire world.

I tell you, many of those who are serving around the world in the military have no heart. Their hidden agenda, sometimes unbeknownst to themselves (for they are thus programmed), is based on the desire only to conquer those who have Light and all that Sanat Kumara has built.

Thus the armies and military establishments of the world become the focus of your Saint Germain services in 1994. You yet have time to call for the binding and the judgment of the dweller-on-the-threshold of war itself and planetary war and the dragons of war - and thereby mitigate dire prophecy. By studying the formulas of your decrees and their results, you will understand when to

---

<sup>6</sup>The elixir of oil from the Five Dhyani Buddhas. See Vairochana, December 30, 1993, no. 3, pp. 27, 28, 30, this volume.

use what decree and how to sense when you are pushing through dense maya, thrusting home and gaining a victory.

See what you can do, beloved. For I tell you, the portents of war in the earth will continue to build and the only brake upon them will be the decrees of the faithful Keepers of the Flame who have not forgot that were it not for Saint Germain they themselves would not have the violet flame nor the means to their ascension in this life.

Gratitude is as gratitude does. Therefore, my beloved, remember that gratitude in action is thanking God and the ascended hosts for your own deliverance. And in gratitude for that deliverance, you give your life that others might receive the very same blessing.

Forget not your liberation. Forget not. That you have been liberated as you have been is the greatest and most precious gift of all of your incarnations since you began to sow seeds of negative karma.

Now then, beloved, be thy brother's keeper. For so great a salvation as is yours must not be kept selfishly to oneself. I am certain that I need not tell you this but I give you this statement as a gentle reminder.

Now, beloved, all those gathered in the Royal Teton this night and those of you who will gather in a matter of hours, for all are invited, will continue to study. And we will conduct classes through the conclusion of the Sun in Capricorn so that you may understand at inner levels not only the potential for war but also the part you can play to put the brake on the warring momentums in the people, in the planet and in the records.

I seal you with a heart of concern for the future.

I seal you with a heart of challenge, always with joy, always with victory. For the joy and the victory are of the spirit, but the warfare is of the flesh.

May you reach for the star of your Buddhahood and realize it in this life. All things are possible to you in Buddha.

Thus I bow to the Buddha within each one and I seal you with all the love of my heart, O blessed ones.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet in a candlelight service on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1993. Gautama Buddha's New Year's Eve address is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by Vairochana and Akshobhya): total 1 hr. 47 min., HP94004. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by Akshobhya): total 71 min., B94007. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction.]



# Chapter 6

## Beloved Ratnasambhava - February 6, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 6 - Beloved Ratnasambhava - February 6, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

6

Elements of Being

...Everywhere in the Consciousness of God

I come in the tenderness of the Divine Mother to woo you back to her heart of consolation, of equalization, whereby the rough places are made plain, the valleys are exalted<sup>1</sup> and all that has troubled your heart will seem as a nightmare of the dark night.

But with the coming of the dawn of Ratnasambhava - Om Ratnasambhava Tram - I say, nestle your heart, your soul, your being in the arms, the breast, the womb of the Divine Mother. And in that embrace know all surcease from pain and separation and dismembering - that is, being separated from the great members of Light of your own being, being separated from the great antahkarana of Life.

I AM the brooding one. I give compassion and charity and all that is necessary for the soul to transcend herself. Although I give and give again, some are so disconsolate that they are unable to receive.

Thus I send you to the heart of the Mother of all Buddhas.<sup>2</sup> We are streams of light from her heart, tributaries. You may follow the stream to her heart and on the way be purified. It is a sublime experience of letting go, of not trying to do everything for yourself but recognizing that some things are done for you by the God within, the Goddess within, by the one who dwells in the innermost parts of your being.

Come, then. Let the Divine Mother water the seed and fear not to take the first little baby step to be the bodhisattva becoming the Buddha. Children are eager to take their steps when the time is right. So take yours.

Take yours after you have had enough of crawling. Then come to the place where you are fearless and though you may fall down many, many times, you get up and walk and run again. Remember

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 40:4; Luke 3:5.

<sup>2</sup>Mother of all Buddhas. In the service before the dictation, the Messenger taught: "Prajnaparamita is the Buddhist goddess who personifies the highest form of transcendental wisdom. Her name means 'perfection of wisdom.' She is referred to as the Mother of all Buddhas because the full enlightenment of the Buddhas comes from the perfection of wisdom."

the security you had as a little one and know that you have that security today.

If you try to do everything for yourself, life becomes drudgery - drudgery without trust in the Divine Being who holds you every moment of the day and the night.

Oh, the Divine Mother! How she does seek her own!

And we the Dhyani Buddhas have come to establish points - points of reference of the five elements of being<sup>3</sup> so that in the elements you may find the synthesis of our Buddhahood and in the synthesis find the Vajrasattva.<sup>4</sup> It is a cause of great rejoicing that many souls have pulled us to the lower levels of being.<sup>5</sup> Thus, we are truly “everywhere in the consciousness of God.”<sup>6</sup>

I pray, then, that you will pursue the path of wise dominion to slay the conceit of ego by the perception that equality is in the Beginning. Equality is yet available to all. What each one has done with the gift of equality marks the measure of attainment.

Equal opportunity, then, defines your decisions, your choices. Equal opportunity, equal time, equal light, equal air and sun-shine - all these things are thine. So in the equality of the Inner Buddha, welcome all and bow to the Light within all and be the servant of that Light, as Jesus taught you.

We, then, place our presence in the earth that there might be mutual recognition by all for all. Many espouse this principle and they carry it through so long as they are among those whom they consider to be worthy of being their equal. But they do not observe the stature of the soul and when there come along those whom they deem to be less advanced, less accomplished, less schooled, less having their life together, so to speak, they immediately place themselves above them in intellectual, social or spiritual standing.

So, then, there is a hierarchy of such individuals here and there centered around the ego. And these position themselves - the lowly ones beneath them, the great ones above them; and this is a state of idolatry. For to see oneself either above or below another is idolatry.

So there is freedom of religion in the earth, and this is a nation that is determined to eliminate racial and religious prejudice. And yet, only those who strive to gain this ultimate reality truly come to the understanding of the deep brotherhood that ties all to the one God and ultimately to the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood.

Beloved, the categorizing of people is so natural to the carnal mind that it is almost impossible to erase its stain. The cast of the mind that assesses each passerby must needs be to elevate one's own human ego.

For a moment now, imagine yourself as an egoless being. Imagine yourself not being concerned about what others think of you, having no thoughts or opinions of others but only the freedom to

---

<sup>3</sup>The five elements ruled over by the Five Dhyani Buddhas are ether (Vairochana), water (Akshobhya), earth (Ratnasambhava), fire (Amitabha) and air (Amoghasiddhi).

<sup>4</sup>Vajrasattva [Sanskrit, lit. “Diamond Being” or “Diamond Nature”] embodies the five secret rays, the five elements, and the five personalities of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. He is the synthesis of the five and has the attainment of the five.

<sup>5</sup>The Dhyani Buddhas cannot descend lower into the astral plane than where a chela pulls them. In a dictation given June 28, 1993, Vajrasattva, Spokesman for the Five Dhyani Buddhas, said: “Each time you have recited our bija mantras, you have pulled us to the very levels of the earth, you have pulled us to the very levels of the astral plane, you have pulled us to the lowest levels of incarnation of all souls who are karmically tied to you. . . . The point of the sounding of the mantra calls the one whose mantra it is to that point. Thus, you have successfully called us to the depths of the astral plane . . . by the remaining ties that you have to lifestreams who are abiding in those levels. We consider this to be a great boon! For unless the Law would dictate otherwise unto us, we are subject to that law whereby we cannot descend any lower in the planes of earth than where there is a tie to one of our disciples.” (See 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 40, pp. 549-50, 551, 557.)

<sup>6</sup>In a dictation given on April 20, 1973, two months after his ascension, the Ascended Master Lanello said: “Lo, I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!” On February 28, 1993, he told us: “If you make this mantra your own, you will quickly gain a new mastery.” (See 1973 PoW, vol. 16 no. 31, p. 131; and 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 19, p. 250.)

acknowledge the Light, to bow to the Atman within and to treasure a soul to whom God has given the vessel of body and mind.

That soul must be very special and very important to God - in fact, of ultimate importance. For why should the God of very gods sponsor a soul if that soul has no chance, no something within that can spring forth as a flower, even as a shoot pushes up through the crusty earth?

O blessed ones, God has so valued each one that to each one he has given the very image of himself, the I AM Presence, the Holy Christ Self, in whose image you are made. Find the jewel, find the jewel. Find the Sangha, find the Buddha, find the Dharma,<sup>7</sup> all locked within the inner divine spark.

Enjoy, then, the peace of noncompetition, of not engaging in mental competition with others whom you think are more or less advanced than you are. What a pity that so many spend so much energy in defending their relative position in the social strata of life! Would you not agree, beloved ones?

[Congregation responds: "Yes."]

We do not often come apart to examine our thoughts and feelings - our faulty thoughts, our faulty feelings. But this is the hour to do so. It is so liberating.

Think of the blessed ones of the East. Think of Lao Tzu, Confucius, the golden emperor and many, many unnamed devotees of Light and bodhisattvas robed in their saffron robes. Think of them, beloved, glorifying God in their members and do follow after them. Do realize that the self-emptying is the process whereby you are self-filled with the Real Self.

The Buddhist teachings of the Dhyani Buddhas are necessarily inner teachings of the inner five secret rays. And thus we speak on these things, for these are the levels and the depths that you must enter in order to be free of the binding shackles of the human condition.

Sages have taught these truths over many, many centuries, and you may say, "What is new, Ratnasambhava?" What is new is that I am a Buddha and I am speaking through a Messenger, and therefore you have the direct light from my heart to quicken and make alive the precepts you may have read again and again.

I release streams of light, white and blue and yellow and rose and green. I release streams of light so that there may be the alchemy of change for you in my words, which are not words alone but cups of light empowered - yes, empowered - to turn you around and set you on the path of overcoming and to the realization of your own seed of Buddhahood unfolding.

This is the meaning and purpose of a dictation - not always to reveal some grand new fact of the universe but to empower you to employ and internalize the simple truths of being rather than merely hear about them.

For as I receive you, so I place my Presence over you and in your heart. And I come for the washing of the waters by the Word. I come for the washing of the waters by the Divine Mother.

I call for the crystallization of light. I call for the melting of the elements that they might be poured into new vessels, new molds. I come to restore you to the higher planes of being whence you descended to this world. I come to take from you all self-criticism, self-deprecation. I come to deliver you of sorrow, of aches and pains of the heart regarding loved ones.

These are not mere words, for in these words you discover what is my mission here and why I come

---

<sup>7</sup>In Buddhism, the Three Jewels in which the disciple takes refuge (i.e., turns to for protection and aid) are the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha. The Buddha is the Enlightened One; the Dharma is the Buddha's Teaching of the Law; and the Sangha is the worldwide Community of the congregation of monks, nuns and lay devotees, the Buddha's spiritual family. The Three Jewels are recited in a verbal formula, or mantra: "I take refuge in the Buddha. I take refuge in the Dharma. I take refuge in the Sangha."

with such profound love for each one of you. For you have had your struggles, each and every one, in the past year and I have been there with my givingness of compassion and understanding. And you have found that understanding in your God, in the friend, in the counsellor, in the professional who is able to help you sort out the elements of being.

I say, beloved, as you have heard before, it is the sense of struggle that makes the struggle. Let us cease the struggling and remember how easy it is to transmute all levels of struggle by the violet flame, how easy it is to turn one's back on Darkness and to face the Light of the Divine Mother.

We, then, come for the consolation of all souls of Light throughout the Spirit-Matter universes. We are everywhere in these universes. And therefore, my word, registered through the vocal cords of one in embodiment, enables all those at this level of consciousness anywhere on all worlds whatsoever to receive the same light, the piercing rays of light, of star fire, of energy in the core of vast celestial bodies that you have not seen but only know are there beyond the Great Beyond.

There is an interconnection of all Life. And therefore, whenever those who are the immortal ones speak through an embodied soul at this level, there is the transmission of that word to all lifestreams who are similarly abiding in this band of energy, which is your time and space and your compartment to work out your reason for being - your dharma as well as your karma.

Know this, then - that another function of having a Messenger and dictations is the unification by the antahkarana, the great web of light, of all souls of a similar evolution. And as the antahkarana quivers at the hand of the great Master Artist of life, there is a stepping up, a tuning of the sound that is heard from the quivering of the antahkarana. And as you are able to transcend certain lower elements, you find yourself rising to new levels of that web of life and to attunement with the higher sound. This is the great mystery of being - that you also, though considering yourself finite, are with us "everywhere in the consciousness of God."

So be still for a moment and resolve with inner resolution that this year will not be a year when you are tossed and tumbled by descending personal and world karma, that this will not be a year when you miss your moments, miss your cues, are not here and there and the next place where you need to be in consciousness and in time to proceed with the next challenge that your mentors of the Spirit would give you.

Do not be idle but remember, the angels of the dawn come to assist you to unburden yourself of your daily karma. Meditate with them, walk with them, sing with them. Give your calls to the violet flame. Give yourself a boost by delivering yourself, yes, divesting yourself of the burdens of the day, before they come upon you.

So, in the sweetness and the gentleness of all Buddhas out of all octaves, I seal you in the flame of compassion and charity, remembering the words of the precious Nada, "I give you my love, for all else I have already given away."

Let this be your motto, beloved. Do not hold your hand closed tightly to hold on to your possessions, but open your hand and your heart and give and give and give. And the Light shall increase in your heart with each gift you give to another whose paucity of consciousness perceives a need for material things whereas you need not have them in such abundance or duplication.

Value the things of the Spirit. Continue to give. For I tell you a secret: Giving is what makes the threefold flame flower of the heart grow and grow and grow. The more you give, the more the Light does flow.

And I will tell all of you who seek this and that and the next recourse for healing that your healing is in the Christ-flame and in the seed of the Buddha within. Thus in love discover that all ailments are healed because you bring all things - by the threefold flame that you have expanded - into the balance of the five elements and the Five Dhyanis Buddhas.

Now picture us, one perched on each of your shoulders, one in the heart, one above the head and

one beneath the feet.

We are also your guardian-angel Buddhas.

This dictation by beloved Ratnasambhava was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1994, during the four-day conference The Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service before the dictation, the Messenger read an excerpt on Prajnaparamita from Mother of the Buddhas: Meditation on the Prajnaparamita Sutra by Lex Hixon. The dictation is available on video-and audiocassette (includes the dictation by the Buddha of the Ruby Ray). Videocassette HP94009: total 59 min. Audiocassette B94009: total 73 min. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Ratnasambhava's direction.]

## 6.1 I AM the Witness - February 6, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 6 - I AM the Witness - February 6, 1994

I AM the WITNESS

An Answer to Persistent Prayer:

Our Daughter's Victory over Alcohol, Narcotics and Rock Music

Dear Mother,

Remembering the struggles our beautiful daughter endured as a teenager still brings some sadness to my heart. But her victory over these trials clearly demonstrates God's unconditional love for us and the power of prayers and decrees.

Like many teenagers, she thought that hanging out with a fast crowd of kids who drank and took drugs would make her like herself more and help others to like her, too. Heavy metal rock music was also a part of the whole scene.

Fortunately, I had been studying the Teachings for three years. I had been a Keeper for that long and had finished all my Lessons. So I had the tools I needed to challenge the dark ones to give up their hold on our daughter.

When she left for school each morning, I would play Beethoven's Ninth Symphony and other classical music on her stereo. I would call for the binding and judgment of the rock groups as well as the alcohol, nicotine and drug entities. I made the call not only for our child but for all children. I would call to Astrea to cut them loose from these forces. I would also call to Mother Mary for her Presence to encircle our child and all others like her who were going through this same turmoil.

One night I was suddenly awakened by a nightmare - the satanic face of one of the rock group's leaders appeared before me with his evil eyes and mouth wide open. I called out to Archangel Michael and immediately the face was gone, never to reappear.

Our daughter continued in her behavior for another year, but I never stopped my prayers and decrees for her. One day she finally admitted to us that she indeed had a problem and wanted help. I knew that my prayers had been answered. I was so grateful to Mother Mary and the Masters for their intercession.

Our daughter began professional counseling and attended meetings of Alcoholics Anonymous and Narcotics Anonymous. She got back on the honor roll for her senior year in high school, graduated and went on to a technical school, where she made all As. She now has a wonderful job and is happily married. Although she and her husband are not part of this church, they are actively involved in their own church, helping the young people there who are going through the same problems they

experienced.

I shared with my daughter how I prayed for her during her troublesome years and that I vowed never to give up on her. She agrees that it must have made the difference!

I hope this will encourage other parents to “Keep on keeping on!” and to never give up.

I am so grateful to you, Mother, and to the Masters who never give up on us.

Lovingly,

# Chapter 7

## The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - February 13, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 7 - The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - February 13, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

7

Tending the Ruby Fire of the Heart

Compassion Is to Give Enlightenment

Bear the Torches of the Buddhas

I AM the Buddha of the Ruby Ray in the heart of the ruby fire. Thus the sign of my coming is the sign of an inner intensity of the heart.

Visualize the Sacred Heart of Jesus, the Immaculate Heart of Mary. See the peaceful heart of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. See the profound mercy in the heart of Kuan Yin. And determine what shall be the sign of your heart empowered by the fire of the Ruby Ray and the Ruby Ray Buddha.

Some time ago you were asked to pick a single quality by which you would define yourself.<sup>1</sup> Think of that quality that you chose and whether you have developed it; and if not, do so. It shall be your Rock of Gibraltar. It shall be the pillar by which you conquer all that is without and all that is within.

So let the flame of your heart have a certain characteristic and virtue by which you know yourself, in which virtue you take your stand and by which virtue you are able to help many. For one quality that is a quality of God that you develop can surely lead you to the fulfillment of all qualities of God and ultimately to the fulfillment of your Godhood.

I speak to you, then, of the necessity of caring for and tending the ruby fire of the heart in the year to come. This will be a difficult year for nations and for individuals. The karma does not slacken but it increases to the year 2002. It is well to take the advice to challenge early the karma of the day so that you might accomplish the day's work, the day's overcoming, the day's victory and the livelihood for your families, for your community.

If you yourself rise with the rising tide of the astral sea, rising through the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha - if you rise in Community, in worldwide oneness with the Brotherhood, you shall know

---

<sup>1</sup>“Pick a single quality.” See the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun, conclusion of the July 3, 1991 service, and Gautama Buddha, August 11, 1991, in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 37, pp. 438, 441, and no. 52, pp. 588-90. See also Cyclopea, July 2, 1982, in 1982 PoW, Book II, vol. 25 no. 40, pp. 396-97; and Kuthumi, May 5, 1991, in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 33, p. 403.

a strengthening, you shall know the invigorating fire of the Ruby Ray. And you shall not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.<sup>2</sup>

You shall be in the center of your God. You shall know everlasting life, whether in the body or out of the body. You shall know in the very depths of your soul that you are rooted in the earth for a mission, not to live idly but to serve and to serve again, thus paying your debts to life and increasing your own self-mastery.

Thus, beloved ones, the past year has not been an easy one. We promise no easy years save for those who are steadfast in their calls on their own negative astrology and that of the planet, save for those who give the violet flame decrees and who are locked in to the realism of the signs of the times and do not turn their backs upon them. These gather early, even at this altar where the Buddhas gather or wherever they may be in the world, to give their prayers so that angels might have the full day to go out on assignment, directed by the chelas' commands in the name of God.

We seek world transmutation early each day. We seek the early rising of the bodhisattvas in our Community. We seek the early reincarnation of the bodhisattvas of Light of every nation. We seek the early commitment of communities, of families throughout the earth who will care for and protect these souls and who will recognize how tender is the tender vine of the soul coming into life.

Our goal for earth this year is to see a new birth of spiritual freedom, of deep inner soul freedom. Our goal is to see a new birth of enlightenment. This is possible and it can and shall come forth if those among you who are experts in breaking the bread of the Teachings will put forth a concerted effort to make it happen. So, to you who are ready to answer my call and have the know-how, I say: Put the Teachings together in logical order so that many who are hungry will read your menus and say, "I want this" and "I want that."

Let the people understand what it is that you have to offer: even the teachings of Padma Sambhava made plain for your time through the alchemy of Saint Germain.<sup>3</sup> Let them not have to make the trek here to discover the intricacies of the Law that you have mastered, some in ten and twenty years of service. But go to them with simple yet profound truths, liberating truths that instantly, by your own empowerment from the Buddhas, cut free those who have been held and bound in the ignorance of a dead doctrine for centuries.

When you have the Holy Spirit and you seek that Spirit by the fire of the Ruby Ray, you become the instrument of transmitting that Spirit and unburdening life by the very comfort of your presence. Compassion is to give enlightenment.

When you think of all states that you might be burdened by, is not the state of ignorance the most burdensome of all? Think of your plight when you know not the truth of being. Think of your plight when you know not the laws of the state or traffic laws. Think of your plight when you know not the simple rules of how to do this and that.

Ignorance is surely the bane of all those who aspire to oneness with the Buddhas. And we come quickly to give wise dominion and an injection of Light to impel those who are satiated with their ignorance (and satisfied to be in that state) to suddenly awaken, truly to be the ones who are awake in the footsteps of Lord Gautama.

---

<sup>2</sup>Ps. 91:5, 6.

<sup>3</sup>Recommended reading: Dakini Teachings: Padmasambhava's Oral Instructions to Lady Tsogyal, trans. Erik Pema Kunsang (Boston: Shambhala Publications, 1990). Yeshe Tsogyal, Padma Sambhava's foremost disciple, recorded these instructions and concealed them as precious treasures to be revealed centuries later. Padma Sambhava prophesied that his close disciples would reveal the hidden teachings in future incarnations. Erik Kunsang writes in the Translator's Preface: "[Padma Sambhava] himself predicted the arrival, names, and period of the revealers. The teachings they would receive, in actuality or in visions, would be appropriate for the people in their own and in following generations." Available through Summit University Press.

Enlightenment is the greatest gift. For when you give enlightenment, you give the potential for total freedom. Therefore follow up on those souls to whom you give the enlightenment of Saint Germain's teaching. Follow up with prayers and calls that they be not led astray in the murky waters of the astral plane.

Remember, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray has angels of fiery intensity. They come out of the East. They come out of the Great Central Sun. They come from all levels of being. They even maintain a cave of ruby light in the heart of the earth beneath this property.

Angels of the Ruby Ray are available at all times to pierce and peel and cut away and purge the density of improper diet, improper consciousness, saturation of the mind with foul music and foul entities that follow the music out of the depths of hell itself.

Oh, let the world be liberated and ignited by you who bear the torches of the Buddhas! Let the world be liberated and ignited even as you walk and talk with those along the way. To do this you know you must have circles of resolution that you establish in your psyche ring upon ring while working through ingrained patterns of the human personality. Therefore invoke spheres of violet flame from Omri-Tas, spheres of his Causal Body all around your Nirmanakaya.<sup>4</sup> And see how your aura expands and expands to comfort life.

I think that when you hear the dictations we deliver they bring to you the sense of your reality in a spiritual universe that coincides with a physical universe. I think you remember that you are physical vessels and temples of light and that you can house the infinite God.

Do not forget this when you are not in the presence of the higher vibration that we bring. Do not forget that you tread many worlds and many levels of consciousness. And this is as it should be, for you have karmas in these levels and you go forth to rescue souls you once lost and now must find.

Thus the legions of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray come forth to alleviate the burdens of the Lightbearers that they might in turn become bodhisattvas dedicated to alleviating the burdens of others. This is our desire for you. This is the wonder of the creation for you. And in that wonder, blessed hearts, you do know the reality of God.

Hold fast to that reality! Do not imagine that individuals are something they are not. Be realistic! Do not make of human beings good or bad gods. Do not get stuck in the doldrums of life but be joyous! Be joyous that you have certain levels of enlightenment and that by that enlightenment you can experience a much wider expanse of the penetration of the depths of the Mind of God than you knew before you achieved your present enlightenment.

Now pause for a moment and center yourself in your heart, visualizing the Buddha of the Ruby Ray seated in the secret chamber of your heart. For I come to perform some adjustment of the physical heart and its mechanism on behalf of those whose good karma and great love and sacrifice have allowed me to petition the Lords of Karma to assist them in the healing of the physical heart.

This, then, I do as you meditate and visualize me in perfect God-control of the right functioning of your heart, extending your longevity by the healing of the heart by the Ruby Ray.

[29-second pause]

I purge the vessels and the arteries with light, with Ruby Ray, as much as the Great Law will allow and to levels that you can adjust to. [22-second pause]

Now then, follow the recommendations for the strengthening and clearing of the physical heart

---

<sup>4</sup>In Buddhism the Dharmakaya, Sambhogakaya and Nirmanakaya are the three "bodies" of the Buddha. The Dharmakaya is the Body of Law or the Body of First Cause. It corresponds to the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self, the I AM Presence and Causal Body. The Sambhogakaya is the Body of Bliss, Body of Inspiration or Glorious Body. It corresponds to the middle figure in the Chart - the Holy Christ Self. The Nirmanakaya is the Body of Transformation or Created Body. It is the crystallization of the Dharmakaya in human form for the purpose of expounding the Teachings of the Law and saving other beings. It corresponds to the lower figure in the Chart.

that have come to you out of the East under the name of the macrobiotic diet. Pursue whatever healing methods are lawful, but above all remember that it is the Ruby Ray and the Ruby Ray Buddha that can give you the strengthening of the heart, the renewal of the heart, the rejuvenation of the heart.

Call to me daily, giving the preamble of the Dhyani Buddhas<sup>5</sup> before you offer your prayers. You can tie that preamble to any prayer for the healing of the physical heart in yourself and loved ones. You can use it for those undergoing open-heart surgery. And the violet flame is key, beloved. For some conditions of the heart are karmic; others are simply karmic by a lifetime of wrong diet. Thus, hardness of heart must dissolve by the Ruby Ray and the violet flame if you would have the renewal of the heart.

Love your enemies. Do good to them who persecute you and say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.<sup>6</sup> Purge yourself of all anger and all Martian energies, for the heart is the repository of these.

Yes, beloved, take care of the heart and you will see the increase of Light and the increase of opportunity. In the past certain individuals on the spiritual path have received life extensions. This is an opportunity for any of you to make an offer to me, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, of what you will do to sweeten the heart, to increase the love, the compassion and the charity of your heart.

Thus call to me that I might tend your heart. For we must work together, I not alone and you not alone but the two of us together with many masterful angels who are surgeons of vast intelligence and knowledge.

So value the violet flame and its alchemy with the Ruby Ray, then value the purging of yourself of the not-qualities, the negative qualities, and see how your heart will be the open door for Ruby Ray angels to step through the veil.

Life is opportunity, beloved. And opportunity is given by the Lords of Karma this night to those who have served and served and served with holiness and love, devotion to the will of God and a humility that is truly rare.

I come before each one of you simultaneously and I place my hand upon your head and I give you a pat. For one and all you are my children of the Path of the Ruby Ray, and I wish to bow to the Light within you and to thank you for your calls to the Ruby Ray. For they have stopped bullets dead in their tracks that were intended for Lightbearers and others in the earth. They have stopped malevolence and every form of darkness.

Keep on keeping on, beloved. You are winning vast victories. Be not discouraged. Discouragement is the sharpest tool of the Devil. Banish it, know who you are, be one-pointed in your mission and let no remark or any accusation or anything at all perturb you in the least.

What is that to thee? Follow your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.<sup>7</sup>

I am with you unto your victory in the Ruby Ray octaves of Light. I salute you in the profoundest love of all divine beings who ensoul cosmos, who love you from the fount of the Divine Mother.

Call to me the moment you need help. My legions are there instantaneously. They do not move in time and space but by shafts of light from the Infinite One.

This dictation by the Buddha of the Ruby Ray was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1994, during the four-day conference The Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The

---

<sup>5</sup>Preamble of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. See vol. 37 no. 3, p. 36 n. 2.

<sup>6</sup>"Love your enemies" Matt. 5:43-48; Luke 6:27-38; Rom. 12:14. "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you" Matt. 5:11.

<sup>7</sup>John 21:22.

dictation is available on video-and audiocassette (includes the dictation by Ratnasambhava). Video-cassette: total 59 min., HP94009. Audiocassette: total 73 min., B94009. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the direction of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 7.1 I AM the Witness - February 13, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 7 - I AM the Witness - February 13, 1994

I AM the Witness

A Major Victory over My Self-Destructive Behaviors

Dearest Mother,

I am happy to write to you of some of the progress I have made since receiving your last counsel, and to thank you for your mighty calls on my behalf.

This past summer was a major victory for me as right diet triumphed over self-destructive eating. I worked with the macrobiotic principles and lost burdens of excess weight and painful records. Rewardingly, I feel and look better and am better able to serve. It was also a victory for me as I stood firm in not engaging a previous relationship that was so troublesome to me last year. I am grateful for all the tools we have been given to help us work on our psychology and for the grace of God, which has made these victories possible.

Having done battle with my self-destructive behaviors, I came face to face with the core substance from which they were spawned - core anger and unresolve with the Father God. Seeing their deadly consequences on my soul, I have persevered in unraveling the many threads so that I may remove every fiber from my being.

I discovered a repressed pocket in consciousness in which there revolved a vicious cycle of being at enmity with God, believing God was at enmity with me, and being at enmity with myself in continuous unresolve. Aeons ago in the poison of pride I rebelled against God and his laws, crying tyranny under them. Later, in the same pride, I still could not bow to the law - the law of forgiveness. I could not forgive myself. Nor would I accept my Father's forgiveness.

The tyranny I ascribed to God became my own, which I hurled against myself in criticism, condemnation and judgment, unrealistic demands for perfection, and virtual negation of my needs and worth. In that pocket I felt unloved and uncared for. I was a mean inner adult to my inner child.

Most of this life, and probably previous lives, I have been an unwitting prisoner of this consciousness, subject to its subtle draining and demoralizing effects on my will, energy, productivity, and every area of my life. Yet I never consciously knew it existed until in recent months the beast fully awakened to be consumed in the fires of God's love. At first, not recognizing the anger as my own, I projected blame back upon God and all outer authority, including my department head and "the Church" (which term I now realize people use in a derogatory way when they are actually referring to you, dear Mother), for which I sincerely and deeply apologize.

The discomfort of this misguided conflict finally became the catalyst for reaching a true understanding of the matter. After days of "wrestling with the angel" and not letting go until I had my victory, I found at the core a deep pain of unresolve with God - and most wonderfully! - an incomparable joy at the present possibility of transcending that state.

Oh, the wondrous mercy of God!

As I extend mercy to myself and accept that of the Father, aeons of healing are taking place. Happily, I have made peace with my department head and resolved the whole sense of the tyrant

being something outside myself. I know I can have a total healing as long as I go and sin no more, eliminating the poison of pride along with the flip side of the coin - low self-esteem.

I humbly apologize to the Father God and take responsibility for clearing the records of lifetimes of misuse of his energy in being at enmity with him. With profound repentance, I apologize for the burden this has placed on you and the Community. And I sincerely apologize to beloved El Morya, my father, for the offense my conflict with the Father has been to him, and for the block it erected to his love for me and his will being done through me.

I thank you in profound reverence for all that you stand for - and for standing and still standing for the victory of my soul.

Sincerely,

A chela in the making

# Chapter 8

## Beloved Amitabha - February 20, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 8 - Beloved Amitabha - February 20, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

8

Mantra Is Empowerment

Enter by the Gentle Way

Capture the Mantra in Your Heart

Now in the light of the Buddha that you are becoming, that you are self-realizing, I may enter into certain precepts, receipts<sup>0</sup> of being, compartments of consciousness. Partake, then, of the Buddhist light and know that the path that you are on is the path of the golden rays of the sun of wisdom.

I ask you to be certain that you secure each gain at both spiritual and human levels. Explore the terrain that you now claim as yours in the Buddhist Mind and see where you yet have weaknesses, flaws in the diamond of self.

These can be purged and transmuted only through an enlightened awareness of self and such profound determination to be the conquering one and to complete all those commitments you have made to Divine Reality and to finish the course with that sense "I have given my all and my best, and I know that my all and my best are an acceptable offering."

Do not come to the altar, beloved, saying you have given your all and your best when you have not tried, when you have not been willing to go through the deep pain of conquering the self and gaining such a momentum of the splendor of the Victorious One, your Holy Christ Self, that you truly do know what is your all and what is your best.

I say, then, from this day forward move gently with us. Move gently into the world and know yourself as a citizen of the Great Tao, of the Great Dharmakaya, the Great Causal Body of all Buddhas as one.

Know that it is step by step that the Path is won - not in grandiose measures, not in lunging forward and then having no foundation upon which to place one's efforts. The certain and sure footstep is the Way.

Many are in awe of Buddhist attainment and believe that they are not even close to that attainment nor will they be for many lifetimes. This is the distance that theology has placed between the least of the disciples of the Sangha and Lord Gautama himself and even the Dhyani Buddhas. We would erase this distance today. So long as you contain a crumb of Buddhist wisdom, you have cracked the door. From Darkness to Light you may step.

---

<sup>0</sup>receipt: a mental image or idea formed by repeated exposure to a particular stimulus or class of stimuli.

So value each crumb as a jewel. And as I have said, secure it, protect it, preserve it, build upon it, exercise it with mantra, with the fiat Vajra! With this you invoke a mighty thunderbolt from on high.

Shun all ego-strutting! Shun ties to the denizens of the underworld who will empower you overnight and give you the glitter and glamour of success in your field.

When you look into your heart of hearts, you must know that these successes are ephemeral and transient. They have naught to do with the true God-success gained by planting one's foot upon the rock and holding that place and not giving that place to Mara but daily maintaining the 360-degree watch of keeping the citadel of consciousness open to God.

Be the ones who anticipate the dark emanations and intents of Mara and the forces of Evil. Banish them with the power of mantra that you secure by conviction, by faith and belief in its repetition. For mantra is a science and you prove it each time when in deep meditation you recite the mantra of your choice 108 times, as our Buddhist devotees do.

Mantra - whether in the form of Ascended Master decrees written in English or formulas in tongues of the East - is empowerment. But only if you know it.

Mantra: when you have made one or many your own, it is as though you possessed the secret of a universal weapon that could annihilate all evil in the world while not touching a single point of good embodied by a single soul.

How can warfare of such crudity as that which is waged upon this planet compare to the banishing effects of mantra? The simple mantras you can pen on one sheet of paper can deliver you unto enlightenment if your heart is right with the Buddhas.

As you capture the mantra in your heart, your heart sings the mantra back to you and the mantra itself sings to you so that you hear from your innermost being the pure voice of your soul reciting that mantra. This is in no way autohypnosis. This is the power of God within you. And by accepting that power, you authorize it to enter your world through your recitation of the mantra.

Many of you have memorized complex formulas of chemistry, physics, mathematics and other disciplines. Understand that this is what the mantra is - a complex formula. And the greatest gift that the Buddhic one Mark Prophet has given to you is the gift of the mantras he has written down as those dynamic decrees for the Western devotee and for all devotees who may wish to translate these to their mother tongues.

Above all, whichever mantra becomes the key mantra of your life, the keystone in the arch of your being, you must make it your own and you must know its power. You must know the power of your being when you have so internalized the Word that the Word is speaking the mantra in your heart.

Not a few of you have found yourselves waking up at night reciting your violet flame decrees or your calls to Archangel Michael. And you have seen how you have encountered the forces of Mara not in your dreams but in actual encounters on the astral plane. And these forces have fled at the sound of the mantra you were reciting while engaged in the warfare of the Spirit.

Every now and then individuals come along and say, "We will rewrite the decrees; they do not make sense," or "We will write our own decrees, for we, too, have talent in poetry." Recognize that it is not mere poetry that makes a decree but science and poetry and the inner engrams<sup>1</sup> of the Word.

These were yet in the Causal Body and in the chakras of Mark Prophet from ancient days of Atlantis when he was a master of invocation and a priest of the sacred fire. Therefore, through these

---

<sup>1</sup>engram: a memory trace. In psychology, a permanent effect produced in the psyche as a result of stimulation and which serves as the basis for memory.

hieroglyphs<sup>2</sup> and glyphs<sup>3</sup> of the mind held in the aura of this saint - this very human saint who moved among you - various members of the ascended host did dictate through him the formulas for total world liberation that you now have recorded in your decree books.

And so I speak of ignorance. If you are ignorant of the power and science of mantra so that when you use it you think, “Well, ho hum, today I shall give my ‘Heart, Head and Hand Decrees,’ I shall give my required fifteen minutes of violet flame decrees, I shall give my required protection decrees,” and so forth - if you say “ho hum” as you recite your Astreas, having no sense of co-measurement with the vastness of the Causal Bodies of the Seven Elohim, who merge as one with the Divine Mother Astrea to banish from your cities untold millions of discarnates and demons who should have long ago decimated your ranks and this Community - then you will not experience the full efficacy of your decrees.

You see, beloved, when with a fully enlightened mind you take each cadence and line of a mantra and you endow it with the fervor and sacred fire of all of your chakras, you can surely move worlds, you can surely make the difference in the future of earth and her evolutions.

If there is one realization I should hope that you would take with you as you go to your homes and deal with your personal karma and the karma of 1994, it is this: that at all times it is the mantra itself as a masterful formula of masterful beings, such as the mantras dictated to your Messenger Mark Prophet, that will clear you and your household of all burdens and all enemies.

It is your belief, your faith and your scientific understanding of the worded formula itself, born out of the original Word in the Beginning with God who was and is the Divine Mother,<sup>4</sup> that is the power to see you through to your victory in this embodiment.

Many of you look to yourselves and say, “How can I, a sinner, how can I, who am not consistent in my service or in my decrees, even hope to arrive at the level of discipleship where I may make progress in this life?” I tell you, banish all such notions!

Accept yourself as a child of God. As Mother Teresa would say: “Each one is made in the image and likeness of God. Therefore, you and all children of God are worthy of love. All have a right to love.” Such is the message of the Mother of Calcutta and such is the message of the Divine Mother.

As you recognize yourself in that image and likeness and give no power to your own sin or to another’s, so you will enter in to the joy of the mantra and you will see the power that will come to you. But then there will also come the testing of Mara, who will say to you: “See what power you have with the mantra. Now use it against this one and that one who has wronged you.”

Ah, beloved, beware of this! For if you accept the temptation of Mara and engage in wishing and willing the death of others, you will surely have a heap of karma descend upon you as though a giant cosmic garbage truck had let out all of its refuse on your head at once. This will be the accumulation of your karma of many thousands of years.

Err on the side of being humble and conservative and loving toward all. Read the scriptures! Read the scriptures and every word of your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and of his apostles in the Gnostic gospels as well as in the New Testament. Read these words, beloved, and you will see just how many laws the Saviour has laid down for your protection against unrighteousness.

---

<sup>2</sup>hieroglyph: a figure of some object, as a tree or animal, standing for a word (or, in some cases, a syllable or sound), and forming an element of a species of writing originally found on ancient Egyptian monuments and records. A character used in any system of writing in which the characters are to a substantial degree recognizable pictures. A figure, device or sign having some hidden meaning; a secret or enigmatical symbol; an emblem.

<sup>3</sup>glyph: a symbolic figure or character usually incised or carved in relief; a sculptured mark or symbol.

<sup>4</sup>The Word in the Beginning . . . who was and is the Divine Mother. John 1:1 reads: “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.” This verse parallels the words of the Vedas, the earliest Hindu scriptures: “In the beginning was Brahman, with whom was Vak, or the Word, and the word is Brahman.” The cosmic Principle and Person Vak (Sanskrit, literally “speech,” “word,” “voice,” “talk,” or “language”) is associated with the Divine Mother. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 38, p. 497 n. 14.

Therefore I come by the power of wisdom to banish unrighteousness, the incorrect use of the laws of God. Therefore resist temptation and know that Mara is always waiting behind the rock, behind the tree to catch you fallen asleep to insert some needlepoint of error into your very flesh that you scarcely even sense.

This is a time for diligence and vigilance. It is a time not to be moved. It is a time to give fiats in imitation of your first Mother of the Flame, Clara Louise, in the fierceness of the fire of Serapis Bey and of Amen Bey, her twin flame.

In that fierceness which she demonstrated in the earth, her fiats would travel across the planet as she stood in defense of all children, many of whom are now in embodiment and in this very court thanks to her decrees and prayers. Become mothers and fathers of the world quickly, for the world quickly needs thy intercession.

Thus, be not fooled. Be ever the alert one whose mind is tethered to the farthest reaches of inner and outer space. Be the watchman on the wall guarding the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha - the watchman who does see the enemy before he should overtake a living soul or a single member of this Community.

You have indeed been given great empowerment, not only by the science of mantra but by the science of the dictations themselves as you have sorted out the mantras that tumble out of the deliveries of the Ascended Masters. So understand, beloved, that when such empowerment is given and given at large to all who come to our gates, some who are not developed spiritually may find themselves very quickly overtaken by a spirit of pride as they feel the power of God come upon them.

Go not the way of the tempter, I say. But let all recognize, even the very newest students, that when you have the forces of Light, the armies of the LORD working with you and through you, it is surely a time to be on guard and to always enter by the gentle way.

So, beloved, these are my thoughts this day. And I utter them because I see what you do not see, and it is the future - the future that is tonight and tomorrow and the next day.

You may think you are done with 1993 and all years and centuries past, but of course you are not done with them. For the records of earth's evolutions remain in the earth since those who are the spiritual leaders of the people have not taken the teachings of Saint Germain or the violet flame and given them to their followers.

Therefore much karma remains and that karma can fall upon you inadvertently simply because you are at the wrong place at the wrong time, out of alignment and not attuned with your inner being.

There are minefields everywhere and not merely in nations where warfare continues today. Thus the minefields of planetary karma can prevent you from fulfilling your choicest and most urgent goals.

My message is a message that you have heard before. I plant it as I would plant a tree to grow in a barren wasteland. I plant it in the field of your mind, and I say let this tree grow and let it be a bountiful tree. Let the birds of the air come and nest in the branches of this tree. Moreover, let your own tree of life bear much fruit that you may then give as a gift of yourself to others.

Examine yourself, beloved. If you are not able to give of yourself, then I say you are not yet in the fullness of the compassionate Buddha. Thus liberate yourself by mastering the unresolved issues of your psyche and of your spiritual path as well as all your human doings, and see to it that you do nothing that will cause grief or shame to your beloved El Morya.

In this, then, I stand with you one and all, for I am truly aware of all things that shall come to pass in your individual lifetimes. And I am aware that among you those who hear me well and who will make very firm resolves this day shall pass through unscathed as the fires of hell reach the surface of the earth in many places. Those who take lightly my words will find the going to be very

rough. For without linking your chakras to the path and science of mantra, you will not have the stored power in your chakras to meet the day of the enemy of your being.

In either case, I shall be there. And to those who take my advice, I say it shall be a matter of a simple quickening for us to protect you. And to those who have not built the words and signs and sounds of mantra in their auras, I say it will be more difficult for us to reach you, for you will be lower in the astral plane.

And so you see, as you have been taught, we may descend only so deep into the astral plane, only as far as our chelas descend to balance their karma by preaching to the rebellious spirits and by reciting our mantras. Thus, we are all limited by cosmic law as to the depths of darkness to which we may descend to rescue our disciples.

My New Year's dispensation, then, on behalf of the Dhyani Buddhas, is the clearing of the records and the burdens of all devotees of Light whom Sanat Kumara ordains may receive this dispensation. Thus, where it is possible you shall indeed have a clean white page upon which to write the writings of the Buddha of your heart, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

May you take this opportunity of the New Year, beloved, for very few souls upon earth have this dispensation. Yet, I say those who labor long in the Father's vineyard receive their rewards not only in heaven but on earth as well.

I AM profoundly touched by the grace of God and I bless you for the Good. I rebuke you for that which has not been the Good and I say:

Come up higher. You are made of better stuff. Now show yourself to the Lord of the World that he might see how you have been transformed by his mighty dispensation.

This dictation by beloved Amitabha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 2, 1994, during the four-day conference The Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service before the dictation, the Messenger gave teaching on the Five Dhyani Buddhas and read an excerpt titled "Protective Power of Mantra" from Mother of the Buddhas: Meditation on the Prajnaparamita Sutra by Lex Hixon. This book is available through Summit University Press. The dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by Amoghasiddhi and Sanat Kumara, which followed): total 80 min., HP94010. Audiocassette (includes the service before the dictation): total 90 min., B94010. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Amitabha's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 8.1 I AM the Witness - February 20, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 8 - I AM the Witness - February 20, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Pearls of Wisdom Are My Bread of Life

Dear Mother,

This morning I realized I could not continue to survive if it were not for the Pearls of Wisdom that I receive each week. They are indeed like food - oh, my goodness! - they are the Bread of Life.

So much of what I read in the Pearls these days continues to steer me to the renunciation of my former self and reminds me that eternal vigilance is required to keep the dweller-on-the-threshold away from the seat of authority in my being. Even as I write, I am made more sure of the blessedness of these recent teachings.

Coming and going, into and away from the Ascended Masters' Teachings for so many years has been painful. The Lord Sanat Kumara recently spoke to us concerning this in his July 2, 1993 dictation (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 36, no. 48). From his words, I received courage and strength when I needed it. Sanat Kumara said:

I am here for one purpose: it is to assemble those of you who have the sense of having had an almost indefinite past on Earth and who now have the deep desire to saturate the earth, and every footprint you have made upon it, with violet flame . . . .

There is peace in the assurance that you all have - perhaps recognizing it, perhaps not - gentle, enfolding angel wings comforting you, leading you on and telling you again and again: "Our God is worthy. Be ye therefore worthy unto him. Our God is worthy. He shall not forsake you."

I cannot find words to express the inner knowing I possess at this moment that I continue to have opportunity by God's grace and only because of his grace.

I pray that I can continue to ride this wave of hope and that one day I will be able to visit you at the Royal Teton Ranch.

Thank you so much, Mother, for loving us as you always have and for helping me to find the forgiveness I need to express not only to myself but to one and all.

God bless you,

# Chapter 9

## Beloved Amoghasiddhi - February 27, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 9 - Beloved Amoghasiddhi - February 27, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

9

The Way to Empowerment

Centeredness in God Is the Place of Bliss

We the Can-Do Buddhas

Are Looking for Can-Do Bodhisattvas

I AM Amoghasiddhi in the heart of each one who loves God.

I AM the Presence who teaches the way step by step.

I AM the loving action of the Law.

And I AM the embodiment of many

Buddhas beyond the stars.

We, the Five Dhyani Buddhas, come all together, invoked many times over by the devotees of this Community throughout the world, to express full gratitude for your calls, your offering of our seed syllables and your entering our names in a number of preambles to your decrees. By so doing, you have brought us closer to the earth and her evolutions than we have been in many, many centuries.

By our intercession through you, we may accelerate the secret-ray spheres of your Causal Body and we may bring you to that place of equanimity wherein you are not moved by this side or that side, this news or that news or whatever may come your way to blast the image of the organization or any of its members.

In the way of the Dhyani Buddhas, then, we have come, as you might sense, in the minor keys that bring resolution and allow the soul to enter into resolution with the major keys.

So, beloved, sound as you hear it in the music of the spheres that has penetrated the pores of your mind allows you to gain entry into higher octaves. Thus God has sent certain composers into this world who have heard the inner sound, those who in other lifetimes have been initiates of the Buddha and therefore by sound alone have transmitted to earth the wavelengths of the Buddhic Mind.

Thus, through the world's great music, many have experienced the higher wavelengths and been transformed without any knowledge of the teachings of the Buddha, per se.

Now understand how the fallen ones have attempted to drown out this great sound that you have heard.<sup>1</sup> They have come with their amplifiers and their synthesizers, and they have determined to create sounds that will shatter the matrices of the music of Light.

This is the scourge of hell that has come upon the generations of the young throughout the earth, as technology has transmitted to every nation with the speed of light the vibrations of satanic rock and diabolical music, such as rap music and other degradations that strip the chakras of young children of their virgin light.

Recognize, then, that there is no greater power than the power of sound, as you have been told. Sound has been used in the creation of worlds and sound has been used in the sinking of continents. That is why we stress your use of the mantra and your recitation of the mantra in the secret chamber of the heart.

For the momentum of that heart of Light who is tied to the antahkarana of the Great White Brotherhood, who recites the mantras of his choice, can neutralize discordant sounds and rhythms throughout the earth that are destroying the minds, the hearts, the chakras, the sacred fire of so many who have come to embody upon earth with such high hopes of accomplishing their calling in God yet have been steered out of the straight and narrow way by peer pressure.

I bid you, then, be profoundly concerned with the plight of the youth of the world. I know that many of them cannot be reached any other way than through the profound and powerful prayers of you who nurture all life through the womb of the Divine Mother.

Those of you who are in touch with today's generation ought to go out and contact the youth directly when you sense that you have a certain empowerment from God and a shielding against the powers of Darkness by the very momentum of your daily decrees.

Do not take on this assignment until you are ready, for many demons and fallen angels of a high order manipulate the youth, and surely Mara and the armies of the tempter shall move upon you when you go out to proclaim the message of the Buddhas to those among the youth who need it most.

Therefore speak by the Holy Spirit to those whom you know will be receptive, for the Holy Spirit does instruct you and direct you. And when you know there is not that receptivity in this one or that one whom you would approach, go your way until you are led to another Lightbearer who is receptive, and to another and to another.

Remember that on the high side of the adventure of chelaship in which you are engaged, beloved, it takes but one or two or five or ten avatars in an age to transmute and transform an entire civilization. Think of it!

Therefore do not look at the equation of life as dreary and depressing as you see yourself up against five and a half billion lifestreams but look at it as a joyous opportunity as you see yourself one with God, having the power of the mantra and with that power the limitless Light, Energy and Consciousness of God to move mountains of darkness into the all-consuming violet flame.

The Five Dhyani Buddhas are can-do Buddhas. We see the practical, we tackle that which can be

---

<sup>1</sup>Meditation music for the dictations given at The Buddhas in Winter:

Vairochana: Finale from Mahler's Third Symphony

Akshobhya: Beginning of fourth movement from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony

Gautama Buddha: Conclusion of fourth movement from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony

Ratnasambhava: "Final Psalmody" from prelude to Boito's Mefistofele

Buddha of the Ruby Ray: Transformation music from Wagner's Parsifal

Amitabha: Bach's Toccata and Fugue in D Minor

Amoghasiddhi: Finale from Mahler's Second Symphony, Resurrection

Sanat Kumara: Sibelius's Finlandia

El Morya: Rubinstein's "Reve angelique" and Elgar's "Pomp and Circumstance," Military March op. 39, no. 1

accomplished in the moment and then we move on to the more difficult, never acknowledging that there even exists the impossible!

So, beloved, be as we are.

It is the gentle, free movement of those who are free of the knots of a self-righteous selfhood to which you must aspire. When you have that freedom of not desiring recognition, you will find yourself truly, truly absorbed in the heart of God.

And in that absorption and assimilation of God by you, and of you by God, you will know the way whereby you can accomplish far more through your spiritual service, and ultimately through the Divine Love that saturates the pores of your being, than you will ever see with human eye.

I come for the sealing of all the messages of the Dhyani Buddhas. I come for the sealing of the five.

I am touching each one now with the points of the five elements on certain points of the body that correspond to the secret-ray chakras.

And I am quickening those points in those who have shown themselves to be responsible with the energies of God and who have not succumbed, no matter what the provocation or the seeming justification - have not succumbed, I say - to releasing anger as a means of alchemical change. For there is no such thing, beloved.

The alchemical change that you desire comes through love and through your coming to the altar of God and desiring resolution, confessing your sins to God alone and showing your remorse by the reformation of your life.

This is the way, beloved.

This is the way to empowerment.

It is the only way.

God does not entrust his powers to those whom he does not test. He will test you right and left and up and down and over and over again until you show that you are not moved by circumstances or by accusations, true or false.

So, I say to one and all: In the God-center of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, who yet maintains a focus on this ranch in the mountain you have named Himalaya, call to us at any hour of the day or night for assistance in challenging whatever conflict, whatever calamity you see coming over the horizon.

Meditate in your heart now that you might feel shafts of light from cosmic spheres entering your being for a strengthening, for a balancing, for a restoration to God-centeredness.

Would not all you who are here tonight desire to know that God-centeredness, to see just what God-centeredness can be when you maintain it for a day or for a week?

That centeredness in God, beloved, is the only place of bliss. Through that centeredness you will rise to levels of nirvana.

Thus, the path is opened to you.

Thus, Mercy's flame has called.

Kuan Yin has knocked upon the door and you have opened your heart to Mercy. And when that Mercy flame does consistently burn in your heart, you shall know absolution of your own records of sin.

Mercy has opened the door to the new year. Let all applaud her Light and Presence and Being, truly the great Mother of Mercy.

We the Buddhas bow to her presence and to her example of laying down her life again and again in the process of becoming Bodhisattva, great Bodhisattva, great Mother of Buddhist Light among all nations.

In the heart of Kuan Yin, I salute you, with few words but many, many thoughts that shall burst into blossoms in your tree of life.

I AM Amoghasiddhi.

I bow to the Light within you.

This dictation by beloved Amoghasiddhi was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 2, 1994, during the four-day conference The Buddhas in Winter, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by Amitabha and Sanat Kumara): total 80 min., HP94010. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by Sanat Kumara, Holy Communion and the blessing of the Karmic Board letters): total 76 min., B94011. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Amoghasiddhi's direction.]

# Chapter 10

## Beloved Sanat Kumara - March 6, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 10 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - March 6, 1994

The Buddhas in Winter

10

The Fulfillment of the Twentieth Century

Portents for Maitreya's Mystery School

You Must Resolve the Issues of Your Karma by the Cosmic Honor Flame

The Seven Holy Kumaras gather. We assemble to plant firmly in the earth the coordinates of the seven rays in order that in your mastery of these rays you might also receive the mastery of the five secret rays.

I AM Sanat Kumara. Lady Venus accompanies me to this session of The Buddhas in Winter. We are all Buddhas. We are Kumaras by name. Thus, beloved, we survey the earth. We see the signs and we would commune with those who are able to hear, to understand and to project on the screen of their individual lives what shall come to pass and what must come to pass in the fulfillment of this century.

Thus, the Keeper of the Scrolls reads to you at inner levels and you may ask to hear this reading through your higher mind when you are in sleep this night. Ask to be taken to the Royal Teton Retreat in your etheric body to hear the reading of the record of what the remaining years of this decade portend for you and for Maitreya's Mystery School in Montana.

There are assignments to be accomplished. Many of you know that your specialization in your profession, which is your special gift to the earth, must be given now else the cause be lost, whether that gift of knowledge be a focus on the youth, on health care, on certain cures to certain diseases or on a wide latitude of input that many of you are capable of giving in fields of endeavor where you serve.

The remainder of this decade will be for you, each one, a recapitulation of the life that you have known in this embodiment and of the inklings you have gathered of your experiences and achievements in previous lifetimes.

You have heard the teachings of the Messenger on her own past embodiments and the karmic consequences of being either too far to the right or too far to the left of the Law. The negative karma that you can make, beloved, when you stray from the center of your Christhood and the balance of your threefold flame is great.

And you have learned and understood from Phyllos the Tibetan's recountings of his karmic cycles from the ancient days of Lemuria to Atlantis to nineteenth-century America that the complexity of

issues of karma for all of you also goes back to Lemuria, to Atlantis and even to other times and planets that are the antecedents of your earliest karmic entanglements on earth.

There are special moments in the life of each one when a chunk of karma can be paid off - moments that must be seized, for opportunity knocks. At times it seems unjust that you must part with a certain treasure or monies, and so forth. But in that very parting and the giving of a gift that you feel reluctant to give and yet compelled to give (for circumstances bring it to pass in spite of yourself), you may thereby balance a very serious karma. For in so doing, you seize the moment, you take the tide at its flood, you harness the wind and you use the positive portents of the elements of your karma to accomplish another milestone on the path of karma yoga you have chosen to pursue as a chela of your beloved El Morya.

You are all finishing up your karma even though you may be starting up this or that business or beginning a self-improvement course. Remember why you are here! Remember you have come to finish your course - the course of your karma. And remember that the finishing of your course with honors depends upon your willingness to pay off that karma when that karma falls due (no matter what the inconvenience). It depends upon your ability to recognize a karmic debt when you see one and to recognize a golden opportunity to give where perhaps you have not given before when you should have.

I cannot overstate to you the complexity of the strands of karma that tie you to this earth and to your service. Once El Morya told the Messengers that had they not agreed to come together in this life under the hierarchy's direction, the tie whereby the Great Law required them to serve together should have been buried beneath the shifting sands as deep as the transatlantic cable. And the opportunity for them to serve together to fulfill their mission would not have come to the fore again for many centuries.

Beware, then, the choices you make. Beware, then, the road not taken. Beware of avoiding the most difficult roads for the easy way, the broad way. As Jesus said: "Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."<sup>1</sup>

Therefore, never shirk or shun the difficult. And never be bitter that your toiling seems to be greater than another's. You can never overdo your toiling, beloved, for in that toil you are pulling the black threads from your garment. When you shall have pulled all the black threads, you will then have a coat of many colors. And when you accelerate those colors through sacrificial service, you shall have your seamless garment.

So review, if you have not reviewed it in some time, the book *A Dweller on Two Planets* by Phylos the Tibetan and the Messenger's exegesis thereon. For thereby you will once again realize how karmas continue lifetime to lifetime, how ten thousand years may advance ere this or that situation can come to full fruition wherein you can lay down your life for someone who seems to you to be totally insignificant. And yet in that one is God, and God is requiring of you the fulfillment of every jot and tittle of the law of your karma.

Do not minimize karma, then, as it plays its role in your everyday life and do not blind yourself to the issues of your karma. Some refuse to see their own dishonesty. It is time they woke up to see that dishonesty toward oneself as well as others can cause severe calamities.

If everyone were honest and true with his God, then everyone would be God-centered, and then there would be no calamities. Is it not so?

But it is not so that there are no calamities. For we see even our best servants taking deviant paths and shortcuts and thereby suffering calamity. Do not go this way, beloved.

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 7:13, 14.

Above all things you might pray for from the Holy Kumaras, pray for the cosmic honor flame. And measure all actions, all musings of the mind by the honor that was the signet of your Thomas Becket, your Thomas More, whom you honor as your Chief and Counsellor.

Is honor not the quality that you so laud in your Teacher?

Will you not, then, make it your own?

Without your word as your honor, without your actions as your honor, how can you walk the straight and narrow path wherein you commit wrong toward none but good toward all?

That is the beauty of the honor flame. When you speak in honor, when you do not repeat gossip, when you do not engage in criticism, condemnation and judgment, especially during the cycle of Capricorn,<sup>2</sup> you will see how you liberate yourself to enter in to the cosmic honor flame, which is a positive attribute of the sign of Capricorn. It is a high honor. And out of honor come the blessings of the Great Divine Director, whose Great Blue Causal Body amplifies the God-Power of the Capricorn hierarchy.

Have you thought when you make your major choices in life that there is one right choice and a thousand other options?

What leads you to the right choice?

It is honor, beloved, honor in daily decisions. And if sometime you may tarnish your honor, you can polish it again by right action and a profound humility, calling upon the law of forgiveness so that you might be given another opportunity to perform not one but many righteous deeds.

That is all that anyone can do in the human octave, beloved, for in this world there is no time machine that can take you back to retrace your footsteps, to make right your wrongs. Each step you take in life must be a calculated step so that at the end of each day you approve of the steps you have taken.

Thus, during the remainder of the decade as you move toward the year 2002, I pray that you will finish up much unfinished business. For, beloved, the world is yet in a precarious state, teetering and tottering upon the unstable mountains of karma that her evolutions have created - a refuse that they refuse to see, to take responsibility for or to transmute.

The ascended hosts of the Great White Brotherhood cannot guarantee the stability of the earth, but you can guarantee the stability of your own heart, your own mind, your own honor, your own path and your own resolution to balance karma every day of your life.

So, beloved, as Saint Germain has said, the human consciousness is unpredictable. Yet there are certain things that are predictable and you ought to be looking at these things. You ought to be looking at the conditions of the nations and the leadership of the nations, the leadership of your own nation and your states and your cities.

Can you place your trust in your leaders? Can you be certain that they will lead the nations and the world in the right direction in the case of war or a happening such as the intended or accidental misuse of nuclear weapons?

In whose hands would you place your life this day?

I daresay you would place your life in the hands of God and none other, for you know that ultimately no human being can save you.

We see the miscalculations of the leadership of the nations, and especially of this nation, concerning war, concerning relative and absolute evil, which they know nothing of, concerning unseen forces, which they do not reckon with. How can their calculations, beloved, deter the anger of hell spewed out by millions upon earth?

---

<sup>2</sup>The sun is in Capricorn from December 21, 1993 (1:26 p.m. MST) to January 20, 1994 (12:07 a.m. MST).

There are more angry people on earth than there are peaceful people. And yet if the peaceful people of the earth would but use the Buddhas' mantras or the Ascended Masters' mantras or even recite as prayers the words of Jesus Christ found in their scriptures, they could amplify the flame of peace on earth a million times over.

We see people who are peaceful, yet it is a passive peace. It is not the active peace of Gautama Buddha, who has the power, centered in the very heart and eye of peace, to make war against the enemies of peace.

When you live on a planet such as earth, where no one seems to be able to control war or crime or disease or youth gangs or even violence on television and other social problems that are so deplorable to you, how do you suppose that the leadership of the planet is going to deal with the present possibility of the use of nuclear weapons by powers that now have or will soon have those weapons and will continue to amass them?

And so, beloved, this is why my message to you is to take the opportunity while civilization is here, while the world is in a state of relative equilibrium; for in this period you may contact people throughout the nations. You may balance karma. You may deliver the Teachings. You may go stumping to the nations of Asia, the Far East, the Middle East. You may form teams and balance karma here and there.

If and when there should be a major disruption of civilization as you know it, what you personally will suffer most is the loss of opportunity to balance karma throughout the earth.

You have been called to this altar for many reasons, for the reasons of the condition of your karma as well as your state of consciousness. Many of you whom we love most among the lifestreams of earth yet have the most ancient and complex karma, karma involving individuals who are scattered all over the world.

Some of you we have led to job opportunities that allow you to travel here and there where you would otherwise have no reason to go and thus we have given you the opportunity to give calls and invocations in major cities here and there around the world. And you have done so and you have offered the Teachings to those whom you have met.

And our angels have prearranged these meetings whereby you could not possibly avoid the encounter with this one and that one, that you might pay your debt, that you might give some pound of your own flesh, some portion of your own heart that is necessary for the balancing of karma.

The Messenger could recount to you many stories of her travels where she found herself balancing karma with the lowliest or the most prominent of citizens in faraway places where she never expected to go in this life. For nation by nation, person by person, down to the individual, we required of her that above all she balance her karma. And I think that I might say that her zeal and her determination to balance her karma did propel her to these places all the more - more so than one would be propelled who was not so consumed with the desire to balance karma.

Karma, then, must not be forgotten by you. Take every opportunity to teach the Teachings to another soul, to give some gift of self, some element of comfort or supply or food or care or spiritual nurturing.

Follow the teachings of Kuan Yin, who did give and give again of herself. You would say that she allowed anyone and everyone to walk all over her, to take from her this and that, even her very flesh. You see, beloved ones, there is a path of mercy, and the utter giving of oneself again and again in merciful acts is the essence of that path.

You need not feel that you must do all things that Kuan Yin did on the physical plane, but the gift of self is the greatest means of balancing karma. And in that regard, the greatest opportunity you have to give the gift of self to the one who needs it most is to join forces with the chelas who have entered the great dharma of your own beloved Guru, El Morya.

Thus with these words spoken, I, Sanat Kumara, with the Holy Kumaras, bid you take the high road of the mantra and early morning decrees that you might greet the day's karma at dawn and balance it.

Take the high road of acceleration on the spiritual path and achieve what you must achieve in these years, and then be at peace that you have done your best and given your all and pray that your best and your all are counted for your Chief, for your soul, for your victory.

Therefore, by way of mentioning the Chief, I now introduce him to you as your unannounced speaker.<sup>3</sup>

[30-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 2, 1994, during the four-day conference *The Buddhas in Winter*, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by Amitabha and Amoghasiddhi): total 80 min., HP94010. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by Amoghasiddhi, Holy Communion and the blessing of the Karmic Board letters): total 76 min., B94011. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Sanat Kumara's direction.]

“Give Until It Hurts”

The Blind Angel

An Hasidic Tale from Nineteenth-Century Eastern Europe

Reprinted from *Gabriel's Palace: Jewish Mystical Tales* by Howard Schwartz

Among the Hasidim of Reb Mordecai of Chernobyl was Rabbi Eliakim, a merchant of great wealth and a collector of rare and precious religious objects. So wealthy was Reb Eliakim that he even owned his own scroll of the Torah, which was prominently displayed in an Ark that had been built into one wall of his living room.

Once Reb Mordecai came to pay him a visit, and Reb Eliakim was beside himself with joy, proudly showing off his precious objects to his rabbi. And each time Reb Mordecai seemed pleased by a particular object, Reb Eliakim had it wrapped and placed in a crate for the rabbi to take back with him.

Before long the crate was almost filled with silver goblets, embroidered matzah and challah covers, and other precious treasures of Reb Eliakim, and at last the rabbi rose to take his leave, thanking Reb Eliakim for his generosity. At that moment the rabbi's eye fell on a beautiful antique silver menorah, which was one of Reb Eliakim's most prized possessions. For a long time the rabbi stared at that menorah, and Reb Eliakim and everyone else clearly saw that he desired it, yet Reb Eliakim could not bring himself to offer it, for it was a priceless heirloom.

Finally it was the Rabbi of Chernobyl who broke the silence, asking, as a special favor, for the silver menorah. Everyone watched Reb Eliakim closely, for they knew how much he prized that menorah, and they saw that he was struggling with himself. At last Reb Eliakim ordered his servant to wrap the menorah, place it with the other gifts, and carry the crate to the rabbi's carriage.

When they returned home, the rabbi had the crate opened, and displayed all of the gifts he had received from Reb Eliakim except for the silver menorah, which was kept in storage. His Hasidim did not understand why he had asked for it or why he did not display it, but they dared not question the rabbi.

---

<sup>3</sup>El Morya delivered the concluding address of *The Buddhas in Winter*. His dictation is published as the first Pearl of the 1994 volume. See El Morya, January 2, 1994, “A Special Report from the Chief of the Darjeeling Council,” vol. 37 no. 1, pp. 1-11.

Time passed, and Reb Eliakim took his leave of this world, and eventually the episode of the silver menorah was forgotten. Ten years later, on the eve of Hanukah, Reb Mordecai had the menorah brought out of storage and prepared for lighting. As the flames burned brightly, reflected in the polished silver of the menorah, Reb Mordecai told his Hasidim a tale.

“This menorah once belonged to Reb Yosef David, who was a rich man for most of his life but then fell upon hard times. Reb Eliakim desired this menorah for many years and often tried to purchase it, but no matter how much he offered, Reb Yosef David refused to sell it, for this menorah had been in his family for many generations. However, when his situation grew desperate, Reb Yosef David went to Reb Eliakim for a loan. Reb Eliakim agreed to give him a generous loan, with the silver menorah to serve as security. But when the loan was due, Reb Yosef David could not repay it, and thus he had to relinquish the menorah to Reb Eliakim.

“Now, as we know from Reb Pinhas of Koretz, every good deed creates an angel. But if a deed is imperfect, it produces an imperfect angel. In giving Reb Yosef David a loan, Reb Eliakim did a good deed, and therefore an angel came into being. However, because his intentions were not completely pure, Reb Eliakim’s angel was blind.

“After his death, Reb Eliakim was brought before the heavenly court. His good deeds and bad deeds were weighed, and they balanced exactly. All at once the blind angel took its place on the right side of the scale, and it tipped in Reb Eliakim’s favor. Seeing this, the heavenly court ruled that Reb Eliakim might be permitted to enter Paradise, but since his margin was so narrow, he would have to be led there by the blind angel.

“Ever since, Reb Eliakim and the blind angel have wandered, and his soul has found no rest. For the blind angel could not find the way to Paradise. And without some special merit, he would have remained a wandering soul for many years to come. But tonight the light of this menorah reached all the way to the upper world, restoring the angel’s sight. Now, at last, the angel has been able to lead the soul of Reb Eliakim to his resting place in Paradise.

“Now you know why, long ago, I asked Reb Eliakim for his menorah. For it was the merit of this gift that he needed in order to repair the eyesight of the angel. I never used it until now, as I was waiting for the right moment. Last night, I saw Reb Eliakim, led by the blind angel, in a dream. From this I knew that they were close, and tonight, as the flames ascended, that they were passing over. And now Reb Eliakim is basking in the sacred light of Paradise.”

You can order your copy of the book *Gabriel’s Palace* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993) through Summit University Press.

# Chapter 11

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 13, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 11 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 13, 1994

Karma Yoga: The Dharma of Works

Reading from the Bhagavad Gita

Good afternoon, Keepers of the Flame, my beloved friends, children and teens and all who receive this message around the world.

Lanello has asked me to read to you from the Bhagavad Gita certain passages on karma yoga and one's dharma that lay a foundation for his dictation.<sup>1</sup> As you know, the Bhagavad Gita is a Hindu text. It is the story of a Guru and a chela. Krishna is the Guru and Arjuna is the chela. In my travels recently I met an Indian couple whose son was named Arjun. I realized that in the fashion of certain traditions, Indians drop the final a. So this couple had named their son after Arjuna.

The opening of the Bhagavad Gita is a battle scene where Arjuna does not want to fight, he does not want to kill his kinsfolk who are arrayed for battle on the opposing side. And yet, he is of the warrior caste. It is his dharma to fight. Krishna responds with the words now so familiar:

Never the Spirit was born;  
the Spirit shall cease to be never;  
Never was time it was not;  
End and Beginning are dreams!  
Birthless and deathless and changeless  
remaineth the Spirit for ever;  
Death hath not touched it at all,  
dead though the house of it seems!<sup>2</sup>

And so, throughout the book Krishna is instructing Arjuna on his duty to fulfill the responsibilities of his caste. It is a wonderful little book to read. It is not too long but it does contain the foundations of Hindu theology.

These are the excerpts that Lanello has chosen for today. Since it is Lanello's address we wish to concentrate on, I will not be embroidering on these texts. But I may emphasize them now and then by rereading a line or so.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Bhagavad Gita, trans. Juan Mascaro (New York: Penguin Books, 1962), pp. 56, 57-59, 69, 113-16, 117, 118-19, 120-22. Order your own copy for a lifetime of treasured reading. Available through Summit University Press.

<sup>2</sup>From the translation by Sir Edwin Arnold: The Song Celestial or Bhagavad-Gita (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1948), p. 9.

I suggest you take out your notebooks and take notes, because it is impossible to record in the heart and remember each day the concentrated teachings we find in the Bhagavad Gita.

We open with Krishna:

Great is the man who, free from attachments, and with a mind ruling its powers in harmony, works on the path of karma yoga, the path of consecrated action.

Under our Guru, El Morya, we are on the path of karma yoga, the path of works which leads us to the balancing of karma.

Action is greater than inaction: perform therefore thy task in life . . . .

The world is in the bonds of action, unless the action is consecration. Let thy actions then be pure, free from the bonds of desire.

Thus spoke the Lord of Creation when he made both man and sacrifice: "By sacrifice thou shalt multiply and obtain all thy desires.

"By sacrifice shalt thou honour the gods and the gods will then love thee. And thus in harmony with them shalt thou attain the supreme good.

"For pleased with thy sacrifice, the gods will grant to thee the joy of all thy desires. Only a thief would enjoy their gifts and not offer them in sacrifice." . . .

Sacred action is described in the Vedas and these come from the Eternal, and therefore is the Eternal everpresent in a sacrifice.

Thus was the Wheel of the Law set in motion, and that man lives indeed in vain who in a sinful life of pleasures helps not in its revolutions.

But the man who has found the joy of the Spirit and in the Spirit has satisfaction, who in the Spirit has found his peace, that man is beyond the law of action.

He is beyond what is done and beyond what is not done, and in all his works he is beyond the help of mortal beings.

In liberty from the bonds of attachment, do thou therefore the work to be done: for the man whose work is pure attains indeed the Supreme.

King Janaka and other warriors reached perfection by the path of action: let thy aim be the good of all, and then carry on thy task in life.

In the actions of the best men others find their rule of action. The path that a great man follows becomes a guide to the world. . . .

Offer to me all thy works and rest thy mind on the Supreme. Be free from vain hopes and selfish thoughts, and with inner peace fight thou thy fight.

Those who ever follow my doctrine and who have faith, and have a good will, find through pure work their freedom.

But those who follow not my doctrine, and who have ill-will are men blind to all wisdom, confused in mind: they are lost. . . .

Hate and lust for things of nature have their roots in man's lower nature. Let him not fall under their power: they are the two enemies in his path - hate and lust for things.

And do thy duty, even if it be humble, rather than another's, even if it be great. To die in one's duty is life: to live in another's is death.

This bears the concept that each man's task in life, his calling from God, is just difficult enough but not too hard to achieve so that he may balance karma, he may sharpen his spirit, he may ascend to God. It is folly to say: "My dharma is too hard. I will do something simpler because it is easier,

less effort. I don't have to struggle." For if you do not work on and fulfill your dharma in this life, then you will have lived in vain. Do not shirk the responsibility of a difficult dharma.

He who works not for an earthly reward, but does the work to be done, he is a Sanyasi - Sanyasi is the name for a Hindu monk or a nun<sup>3</sup> - he is a yogi. But he who follows his vow to the letter by mere refraining: lighting no fire at the ritual offering, making excuse for avoidance of labour, he is no yogi, no true Sanyasi.<sup>4</sup>

... The Sanyasi of renunciation is also the yogi of holy work; and no man can be a yogi who surrenders not his earthly will.

When the sage climbs the heights of yoga, he follows the path of work; but when he reaches the heights of yoga, he is in the land of peace.

And he reaches the heights of yoga when he surrenders his earthly will: when he is not bound by the work of his senses, and he is not bound by his earthly works.

Arise therefore! And with the help of thy spirit lift up thy soul: allow not thy soul to fall. For thy soul can be thy friend, and thy soul can be thine enemy.

Note that Krishna said: "Thy soul can be thy friend, ... thy soul can be thine enemy." Ponder that.

A sacrifice is pure when it is an offering of adoration in harmony with the holy law, with no expectation of a reward, and with the heart saying "it is my duty."

But a sacrifice that is done for the sake of a reward, or for the sake of vainglory is an impure sacrifice. ...

A gift is pure when it is given from the heart to the right person at the right time and at the right place, and when we expect nothing in return.

If you give a gift to flatter someone and to see to it that they will always owe you something, you have no reward.

But when it is given expecting something in return, or for the sake of a future reward, or when it is given unwillingly, the gift is ... impure.

And a gift given to the wrong person, at the wrong time and the wrong place, or a gift which comes not from the heart, and is given with proud contempt, is a gift of darkness.

Beware of the bearer of such a gift as well as the gift and politely decline it.

OM, TAT, SAT. Each of these three words is one word for Brahman, from whom came in the beginning the Brahmins, the Vedas and the Sacrifice.

Therefore with the word OM the lovers of Brahman begin all work of sacrifice, gift or self-harmony, done according to the Scriptures.

So may you chant the simple OM as you begin your daily tasks.

And with the word TAT, and with renunciation of all reward, this same work of sacrifice, gift or self-harmony is being done by those seekers of infinite liberty.

SAT is what is good and what is true: when therefore a work is well done the end of that work is SAT. OM, TAT, SAT

---

<sup>3</sup>Sanyasi (also spelled Sannyasi) or Sannyasin: renunciate; ascetic who has forsaken the world for the contemplative life. According to The Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion, "The Sannyasin's lack of possessions consists not only in total material poverty but also in what Christian mysticism calls the 'poverty of spirit,' that is, freedom from such dualistic notions as good and bad, desire and repulsion, fear and greed." Today the term is also used generally, especially in the West, to refer to a devotee or one who follows a guru.

<sup>4</sup>This sentence is from the translation by Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood: The Song of God: Bhagavad-Gita (New York: New American Library, 1972), pp. 62-63.

Constant faithfulness in sacrifice, gift, or self-harmony is SAT; and also all work consecrated to Brahman.

But work done without faith is ASAT, is nothing: sacrifice, gift, or self-harmony done without faith are nothing, both in this world and in the world to come.

Arjuna: Speak to me, Krishna, of the essence of renunciation, and of the essence of surrender.

Krishna: The renunciation of selfish works is called renunciation; but the surrender of the reward of all work is called surrender.

Some say that there should be renunciation of action - since action disturbs contemplation; but others say that works of sacrifice, gift and self-harmony should not be renounced.

Hear my truth about the surrender of works, Arjuna. Surrender, O best of men, is of three kinds.

Works of sacrifice, gift, and self-harmony should not be abandoned, but should indeed be performed; for these are works of purification.

But even these works, Arjuna, should be done in the freedom of a pure offering, and without expectation of a reward. This is my final word.

It is not right to leave undone the holy work which ought to be done. Such a surrender of action would be a delusion of darkness - the surrender being to surrender the doing of the holy work.

And he who abandons his duty because he has fear of pain, his surrender is ...impure, and in truth he has no reward.

But he who does holy work, Arjuna, because it ought to be done, and surrenders selfishness and thought of reward, his work is pure, and is peace.

This man sees and has no doubts: he surrenders, he is pure and has peace. Work, pleasant or painful, is for him joy.

For there is no man on earth who can fully renounce living work, but he who renounces the reward of his work is in truth a man of renunciation.

When work is done for a reward, the work brings pleasure, or pain, or both, in its time; but when a man does work in Eternity, then Eternity is his reward

When work is done as sacred work, unselfishly, with a peaceful mind, without lust or hate, with no desire for reward, then the work is pure.

But when work is done with selfish desire, or feeling it is an effort, or thinking it is a sacrifice, then the work is impure.

And that work which is done with a confused mind, without considering what may follow, or one's own powers, or the harm done to others, or one's own loss, is work of darkness. ...

When in the yoga of holy contemplation the movements of the mind and of the breath of life are in a harmony of peace, there is steadiness, and that steadiness is pure.

But that steadiness which, with a desire for rewards, attaches itself to wealth, pleasure, and even religious ritual, is a steadiness of passion, impure.

And that steadiness whereby a fool does not surrender laziness, fear, self-pity, depression and lust, is indeed a steadiness of darkness.

Hear now, great Arjuna, of the three kinds of pleasure. There is the pleasure of following that right path which leads to the end of all pain.

What seems at first a cup of sorrow is found in the end immortal wine. That pleasure is pure: it is the joy which arises from a clear vision of the Spirit.

But the pleasure which comes from the craving of the senses with the objects of their desire, which seems at first a drink of sweetness but is found in the end a cup of poison, is the pleasure of passion, impure.

And that pleasure which both in the beginning and in the end is only a delusion of the soul, which comes from the dullness of sleep, laziness or carelessness, is the pleasure of darkness.

There is nothing on earth or in heaven which is free from these three powers of Nature.

The works of Brahmins, Kshatriyas, Vaisyas and Sudras are different, in harmony with the three powers of their born nature.

The works of a Brahmin are peace; self-harmony, austerity and purity; loving-forgiveness and righteousness; vision and wisdom and faith.

These are the works of a Kshatriya: a heroic mind, inner fire, constancy, resourcefulness, courage in battle, generosity and noble leadership.

Trade, agriculture and the rearing of cattle is the work of a Vaisya. And the work of the Sudra is service.

They all attain perfection when they find joy in their work. Hear how a man attains perfection and finds joy in his work.

A man attains perfection when his work is worship of God, from whom all things come and who is in all.

Greater is thine own work, even if this be humble, than the work of another, even if this be great. When a man does the work God gives him, no sin can touch this man.

And a man should not abandon his work, even if he cannot achieve it in full perfection; because in all work there may be imperfection, even as in all fire there is smoke.

When a man has his reason in freedom from bondage, and his soul is in harmony, beyond desires, then renunciation leads him to a region supreme which is beyond earthly action. . . .

Thou art in the bondage of Karma, of the forces of thine own past life; and that which thou, in thy delusion, with a good will dost not want to do, unwillingly thou shalt have to do.

God dwells in the heart of all beings, Arjuna: thy God dwells in thy heart. And his power of wonder moves all things - puppets in a play of shadows - whirling them onwards on the stream of time.

Go to him for thy salvation with all thy soul, victorious man. By his grace thou shalt obtain the peace supreme, thy home of Eternity. . . .

Hast thou heard these words, Arjuna, in the silent communion of thy soul? Has the darkness of thy delusion been dispelled by thine inner Light?

Arjuna: By thy grace I remember my Light, and now gone is my delusion. My doubts are no more, my faith is firm; and now I can say, "Thy will be done."

This is the conclusion of the reading. Let us prepare for the dictation as we sing mantras to Lord Krishna.

[Bhajans "The Maha Mantra," "Jaya Hare Krsna," "Hare Narayana Govinda," "Nanda-Lala Yadu Nanda-Lala," "Govinda Narayana"]

Elizabeth Clare Prophet gave this reading from the Bhagavad Gita on Sunday, March 6, 1994, before Lanello's Ascension Day Address. The service was held at the Royal Teton Ranch in celebration of the twenty-first anniversary of Lanello's ascension on February 26, 1973.

## 11.1 I AM the Witness - March 13, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 11 - I AM the Witness - March 13, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Power of the Word I Experienced through Mark Prophet

My Beloved Brothers and Sisters,

Each of us has a specific key, or contact, that when found will draw us straight to the teacher. I knew that I would find the true teacher through his demonstration of the power of the Word - not merely the demonstration of his mastery of the Word but the full power of God's voice as you can imagine it thundering and echoing across the sky, amplified and magnified by elemental life who constantly glorify and praise his name.

Yes, the first time I heard Mark Prophet's voice - I really should say, the first time that I experienced Mark Prophet's voice - I could feel the tremendous power and love of the Holy Spirit flowing through it. It so uplifted my consciousness that it enabled me to divide the Real from the Unreal. I knew I had found a true master of invocation.

When I first met Mark Prophet, I stood before him in awe. He was a man so kind and gentle yet filled with the power of love. Mark's voice could fill you to overflowing with love, move you to awesome heights, draw you into a state of blissful ecstasy, open the akashic records and give you the most profound teachings, or cause you to tremble with the fear of God and to quake and shake as the demons and entities spilled out from your being and ran straight into the trap of sacred fire that he set for them.

I believe that Mark filled his word with the love of his heart, sending it forth with such a masterful thrust of power through his solar plexus that it caused instant precipitation. Nothing could stop or stand in the way of his word. It went forth and completed its action, be it to turn a snowstorm back up into the sky before it hit the ground or to turn back a fire into itself. Mark was and is indeed a remarkable being.

I promise you that if you will listen to Mark Prophet, you too will internalize the Word. Why, playing a tape from the Only Mark series is like turning my room instantly into one of my Father's many mansions! It is truly experiencing heaven on earth. Please give him leave and he will cut you free.

He is truly "everywhere in the consciousness of God," especially here at the Inner Retreat. I tell you that for every soul that comes here, there appears a teardrop of joy in his eye and that teardrop is filled with enough love to set you free.

Please come Home to the Inner Retreat.

Your brother on the Path,

# Chapter 12

## Beloved Lanello - March 20, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 12 - Beloved Lanello - March 20, 1994

Maitreya's Mystery School:

A Bold Adventure

The Most Important Duty of All:

To Practice and Preach the Word of God

Ascension Day Address

Twenty-First Anniversary February 26, 1994

I come to you out of the East from the Eastern Shamballa - "Great Shamballa of Eternity" - built in regal style on an island in the then Gobi Sea by devotees such as you who went before Sanat Kumara from Venus. They came for the establishment of his retreat and his reign in the earth whereby he would elevate the mankind of earth to a restored status through the threefold flame.

I have been in retreat at the highest octaves of the Eastern Shamballa.<sup>1</sup> There I have remained that my aura might be imprinted with the thoughtforms, the language of the Spirit and the geometry of the Mind of God, which is inexhaustible. Wherefore I now place on this date and in this hour<sup>2</sup> over this retreat in the northern Rockies the accelerated matrix for Maitreya's Mystery School.

As El Morya has sponsored me and my beloved, so then, you are also sponsored. This retreat was a bold adventure taken on by Maitreya<sup>3</sup> after he did assess the lifestreams who have become a part of it even before they came and were led here and after he did assess the lifestreams who would

---

<sup>1</sup>Eastern Shamballa. Shamballa is the ancient retreat of the Lord of the World, the highest governing office of the spiritual hierarchy for the planet. The retreat was first established for Sanat Kumara, hierarch of Venus, who came to earth in her darkest hour, when the Cosmic Council had decreed the dissolution of the planet because not a single soul was giving adoration to the God Presence. Accompanied by 144,000 sons and daughters of the planet Venus, Sanat Kumara came to keep the flame of Life for earth's evolutions. (See Sanat Kumara, "The Dispensation Granted," in 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 14, pp. 82-86.) Four hundred who formed the avant-garde went before Sanat Kumara to build the magnificent retreat of Shamballa on an island in the Gobi Sea. In subsequent dark ages this retreat was withdrawn from the physical octave and is now in the etheric plane over what has become the Gobi Desert. On January 1, 1956, Gautama Buddha succeeded Sanat Kumara in the office of Lord of the World. On April 18, 1981, he announced "the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-be who are the devotees of the Mother Light." The Western Shamballa is an extension of the Shamballa of the East and is located in the etheric plane over the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch. It is the Lord of the World's retreat in the West. (See also 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 419-22.)

<sup>2</sup>March 6, 1994, 5:06 p.m. (MST).

<sup>3</sup>Maitreya's Mystery School. In a dictation given May 31, 1984, Jesus Christ said: "[Lord Maitreya] desires me, as his pupil, to announce to you that he is dedicating this Heart of the Inner Retreat and this entire property as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. . . . You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end

make their way here from the four corners of the earth, lightly and joyously pursuing their dharma and balancing their karma, as you are also doing.

Many paths lead to this Summit, and more paths are being carved by the footprints of those who are on their way. Therefore, make straight thy paths,<sup>4</sup> remember thy First Love, and remember that true union with El Morya is the key for every soul who affixes himself and his star to the chariot of the Lord Morya El. He is our sponsor. And how he has taken from his Causal Body gifts of the Spirit he has won and treasures of Light to bring you forward again and again!

This Mystery School under Lord Maitreya is intended to bring together the highest religious traditions of East and West, even those traditions that have come to you through the understanding we have brought to you in our dictations - traditions that had continuity even in unrecorded past golden ages.

The Middle Way is Lord Gautama Buddha's answer. There is a middle way in all things. Extremes to the right or to the left cause a burden upon the entire Community. And I speak of the Community worldwide, for all who are a part of Church Universal and Triumphant experience the Sangha where they are. In their actions they experience the Dharma, the Great Law that translates to them their life's calling, their duty (dharma) and their reason for being.<sup>5</sup> And, of course, Lord Gautama Buddha ensouls the earth with his mighty aura and does reinforce the threefold flame in your hearts.

Precious ones, life is always at a turning point. And therefore, to so say that this Community is at a turning point is only to say the proverbial, because unless there is movement, there is neither growth nor life but only death from stagnation. The question then becomes: What is the direction for the community of the sannyasins who live here and those who practice the Law where they are so that they are also counted sannyasins?

The understanding can be found only in true and unadulterated love. The Buddhas have taught us, one and all, of the four pathways to the center of the heart of God - the path of sacrifice, the path of surrender, the path of selflessness, the path of service. Each of these four does bring you to the mastery of the four quadrants of being, your four lower bodies, that you might balance the four sides of your pyramid of life.

Sacrifice, surrender, selflessness and service are the jewels that come under the Three Jewels of the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. These jewels you carry close to your heart. They are indeed rubies.

Some of you have received, whether you reside here or in the farthest corners of the earth, rubies from the heart of this great Buddha or that great Buddha. You carry them in a pouch in the secret

---

that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of Light who have gone forth therefrom, now who are ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ. . . . Maitreya truly is more physical today than ever before since the Garden of Eden." (See "The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya," 1984 PoW, Book I, vol. 27 no. 36, pp. 316-17, 324.)

<sup>4</sup>"Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." Isa. 40:3; Mal. 3:1; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:2, 3; Luke 3:4; John 1:23; Heb. 12:12, 13.

<sup>5</sup>In this sentence, the word Dharma (with a capital D) is used according to the Buddhist definition, meaning the Universal Doctrine, the Teaching of the Buddha, the Great Law. It is one of the Three Jewels - the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha. The word dharma (with a lowercase d) is used according to the Hindu definition, meaning the way of life to be followed according to one's nature and station in life; conformity to one's duty and nature. The Ascended Masters teach that one's dharma is one's duty to fulfill one's reason for being. It is the divine plan, which runs as a thread through all lifetimes, culminating in the mission fulfilled and the soul's liberation from the round of rebirth. In Buddhism, the Dharmakaya is the Body of the Law or the Body of First Cause. It is one of the three "bodies" of the Buddha - the Dharmakaya, the Sambhogakaya and the Nirmanakaya. The Dharmakaya corresponds to the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self, the I AM Presence and Causal Body. It contains the Buddhist Presence and the Three Jewels. The Sambhogakaya is the Body of Bliss, Body of Inspiration or Glorious Body. It corresponds to the middle figure in the Chart - the Holy Christ Self. The Nirmanakaya is the Body of Transformation or Created Body. It is the crystallization of the Dharmakaya in human form for the purpose of expounding the Teachings of the Law and saving other beings. It corresponds to the lower figure in the Chart.

chamber of your heart. And some of you have won other stones of light for merit, whereby your hearts magnify the flame of God not only by the threefold flame but by these precious jewels that contain extraordinary light - more light than you can bear in your chakras, you see.

Now then, we come to the scene of karma balancing by chelas here and around the world. And in the steps and stages of life, some have come to the gift of marriage and the gift of family, and these are necessary aspects of your karmic path.

Karma yoga is the best yoga of all.<sup>6</sup> There is something to be said of each of the yogas. But you walk the path of Saint Germain and of his Lady Portia and of the Lords of Karma and therefore you know that the equation is so much karma in one hand, so much time left of this embodiment in the other. And thus your goal is to strive for the 51 percent mark, to hold the line of that mark and then to exceed that mark.

When you have such a great calling and opportunity as you do to serve directly under the Ascended Masters, you can pass through light-years, as it were, of karmic circumstance. You who are serious in the probing of your psyches and the bringing to resolution of all situations within and without in karmic relationships - you who have the gift of the violet flame and Community and a sponsoring Guru - have such an opportunity as you would not have conceived possible in centuries past!

For over centuries and centuries and centuries, you have waited for the moment when you might be liberated to walk a spiritual path, to reestablish that cosmic connection that could not be broken except by yourself, by your free will, and at the same time to be able to fulfill the lawful desires that come in the stages of life as outlined in the Hindu tradition.<sup>7</sup>

So then, beloved, much good has come of Lord Maitreya's experiment. Yet on the other hand, there are some who have lost the vision of the Mystery School. "Where there is no vision, the people perish. But he that keepeth the law of I AM THAT I AM, happy is he."<sup>8</sup>

Therefore I say, without giving your calls to Cyclopa at least weekly, you may miss very important elements of your path that may only be uncovered by your inner sight. If you are too much involved in the world, you are involved in two-eyed vision and you stand to err in many things.

The Middle Way for the Community, then, is the path of love and the path of understanding what you have just heard in the readings from the Gita of the dialogue between Lord Krishna and Arjuna. Your engaging in the sacred path of karma yoga is the sealing and the guarantee that while tending to karmic circumstances, to family, to child rearing, you are not compromising your personal and private walk to the Great Central Sun. Thus you fulfill your dharma and not another's.

What Lord Maitreya would see here is a successful community where those who enjoy the gift and the privilege of marriage do not lose sight of the Path but cherish the sacred fire, conserving that sacred fire for the need of the hour. And the crucial need of the hour, of course, is enlightenment, the opening of the crown chakra.

Everything you do is lawful when you do it to the glory of God, when you do it through sacrifice, surrender, selflessness and service. But there comes a time when if you do not have a teacher, if you cannot weigh the pros and cons of everyday matters and balance the issues of your life, you can, without even realizing it, stray from the central purpose of your life: why you are here, what is the

---

<sup>6</sup>In the teachings of Hinduism, karma yoga is the path of selfless action. It is one of four principal paths to union with God. The other yogas are: bhakti (devotion), jnana (wisdom), and raja (royal or complete). In karma yoga, the devotee aspires to offer every action as a sacrifice to God, free from all attachment to results or rewards. The Ascended Masters teach that karma yoga is the path of balancing karma through service to God and all life on earth as well as through invocation of the sacred fire in the science of the spoken Word and decrees to the violet flame.

<sup>7</sup>Four stages of life in the Hindu tradition: (1) brahmacharya, the stage of strict chastity as a celibate religious student, (2) garhasthya, the stage of world responsibilities as a married householder, (3) vanaprastha, the stage of retirement and meditation as a hermit or forest-dweller, (4) sannyasa, the stage of renunciation, when one is bound by neither work nor desire but can follow the path of a wanderer, freely pursuing knowledge of Brahman.

<sup>8</sup>Proverbs 29:18.

flame of your calling and what you are trying to prove according to Maitreya's formula.

Maitreya desires to see a community of those who pursue the Path either as sannyasins on a celibate path of nonmarriage or as devotees who marry and have children. He desires to see balance in every walk of life and in each of the castes that are set according to the Hindu tradition.<sup>9</sup>

So, beloved, let us not fail Lord Maitreya. Let us see the experiment succeed wherein Western and Eastern devotees, those from all over the world of varying traditions, can be at home on a path that is stern enough to keep all on the way to the Central Sun and yet free enough to allow all to make free decisions that are in keeping with the standard of Divine Love that meets the human need.

Blessed ones, it is because you are rising and because this Community is about to be made world known and to receive many, many pilgrims from many places that you find yourselves wrestling with the dweller-on-the-threshold of all forces opposing the four ruby jewels that you receive one by one for merit for victorious action on the ruby ray path. And so, it is time that you should immediately recognize when the warring in your members gets out of control in this direction or that direction.

The safest and most wonderful guarantee that you have of being God-centered is this altar of the Holy Grail - and its extensions that you have created in your centers and homes throughout the world. Coming to this altar daily, even if your workload is heavy, entering here and kneeling for fifteen minutes midst a busy schedule, reconnects you to the flame of the ark of the covenant that burns brightly on the altar at the etheric level.<sup>10</sup>

That flame reinforces your threefold flame, reinforces the God-dominion of your Christhood within you and protects you from straying too far from the center of life whereby you find yourselves frustrated on the periphery, your frustration then leading to annoyance and annoyance leading to anger and anger leading to an out-of-control state of consciousness.

There are many levels of lifestreams here. And by the grace of Saint Germain and the marvelous violet flame and the presence of Omri-Tas, you, beloved ones, have the ability to preserve a sense of equality amongst yourselves. For the violet flame in your aura is a factor of equalization.

Though some have much more karma than others, those with the heaviest karma can befriend, commune with, identify with and rejoice in those who have the least karma. That equalizing factor is found nowhere else except in the communities where the violet flame is known and invoked, extolled and loved.

Why, beloved, you can see how preposterous it would be for you to go back to the days when you might have been in a commune or some organization where the members embodied many noble principles but had not the gift of the violet flame or its transmutation and no sponsoring Ascended

---

<sup>9</sup>The four major castes according to the Hindu tradition: (1) Brahmins: priests, religious leaders, philosophers and scholars, (2) Kshatriyas: warriors, generals and officers, politicians and civil authorities, (3) Vaisyas: farmers and merchants, (4) Sudras: servants and laborers. Paramahansa Yogananda points out in his book *The Second Coming of Christ*: "There is an esoteric significance about the four castes which consists in the four states of consciousness of a devotee who aspires to know God. . . . Any individual who remains identified with the Supreme Spirit should be called Brahmin. . . . The spiritual caste system does not prevent any low caste or any individual from being called a Brahmin if he qualitatively proves himself to be one."

<sup>10</sup>The flame of the ark of the covenant burns only at the high altar here at Maitreya's retreat, but all altars you tend daily around the world are tied to that flame and receive its emanations. To set up a simple altar in your home, start with a table or dresser covered with a white cloth, preferably linen. Hang the Chart of Your Divine Self centered above the altar with the Charles Sindelar portraits of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ to the right and left. (These are available in a number of sizes and as part of a five-panel portable altar, which also includes pictures of Kuthumi and El Morya.) Place a cut-glass or crystal chalice or a simple bowl at the center of the altar and a candle on either side. You may wish to add pieces of amethyst or natural quartz crystal, a Bible and representative books of the Law - *Climb the Highest Mountain*, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I and II*. Place a framed photograph of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on Jesus' side of the altar and a framed photograph of the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saint Germain's side. You can also include fresh or silk flowers and selected statuary of the saints of East and West, but be careful not to clutter your altar. (For detailed instructions, see *Sacred Ritual for Keepers of the Flame*, pp. 45-47.)

Master directly working through the leader.

So you see, beloved, even those who are still burdened with the crudities of this life or past lifetimes can secure refinement of the spirit and of the soul and of the mind and of their speech and of their livelihood in a community that is sponsored by the Great White Brotherhood, specifically this Community.

Now then, beloved, the violet flame intertwined with the ruby ray is a rod, and this rod is a stirring stick. And so when you reach a level where all is peaceful, your life is in order, you are in control, you have a certain level of happiness, you enjoy your work and there are not too many problems except those which the idle mind can conceive of and create out of nothing, along comes your Holy Christ Self and stirs up the fires and the ashes on the grate.

So into your electronic belt comes that stirring stick, the rod of the ruby ray, to turn over the wet leaves smoldering at the bottom of the pile. And your Holy Christ Self says, "It's time to bestir yourself, for I perceive that you need a new fire and a new kindling."

And all of a sudden in this peaceful world you have secured for yourself, sometimes with lock and key (not willing to budge another inch or to climb another foot up Himalaya's mountain), you find yourself overtaken by the wisdom of your Inner Self. For the wise one, your Holy Christ Self, your Teacher and your Initiator, comes to tell you that he will not allow you to rest in an illusory peace that is a relative peace, a surface peace but will show you that beneath that peace there is yet the warring in your members.

This stirring of the ashes of karma on the grate of the electronic belt is outpictured, then, in circumstances, in relationships, in very difficult situations that you never anticipated would come upon you - some tragedy, some illness, some sudden turn in the road of life that you call fate. And without warning it seems that everything in your life comes tumbling down and you must begin again, like Milarepa, to build from the ground up on a more solid foundation. Sometimes your Holy Christ Self will require you to build from scratch again and again and again if you are responsive to him and do not rebel against his stated goal for you: to come up higher.

You cannot remain where you are, in a static condition, a self-satisfied condition, and truly be a vessel of the light of Maitreya in his Mystery School. Fear not the challenge, but remember the words of Krishna: It is your dharma that you must fulfill and not another's.

If you were a pianist and that was your dharma, would you be content to play the same piece over and over again all day long? I trust you would not, beloved, even though it be a complex piece you had mastered. The newness of life is the daily challenge.

And I tell you, beloved, some of you do not yet distinguish between your own dweller-on-the-threshold, your ego, and the reality of who you are in your Christhood. Unless you are able to separate the unreality of your tyrant-ego dweller from your reality in Christ, you will be in defense of that dweller, thinking that it is your identity. And you will justify yourselves, whether it be through pride or argument or anger or the sense that someone has insulted you.

You will justify yourselves or your actions because you think, "This is me being threatened, being insulted." But, beloved, it is your dweller-on-the-threshold that is insulting the real you! And it is you who insult Maitreya by not binding that dweller!

What will the Lords of Karma and the Holy Kumaras say to you when you stand before them at the end of this life and see lying on the conference table all the tools you needed to overcome all untoward conditions that came upon you to test your mettle?

The Lords of Karma, one after the other, will say to you, "Well, you could have used this tool or that tool," until you finally come to the place where you have to admit sadly that, yes, you had everything you needed to overcome every test in this lifetime, to meet every initiation with joy, with victory, with determination, with astuteness of mind, with inner prayer and groanings and appeals

to the Holy Ghost within your very own heart.

Yes, there may be groanings of the soul, beloved, yet you always know that the test is never too hard for you to pass and that you can pass it because you have so many tools at your disposal. As Paul wrote: "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man, but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."<sup>11</sup>

Thus, we desire to bring here many souls of Light who have disciplined themselves in other traditions, such as those who have mastery in meditation or service, such as the sisters who serve with Mother Teresa in Calcutta.

Yes, beloved, this little woman had the courage to stand before the president, who is pro-choice, and to challenge all those who deny life through abortion and to champion the right to life of the unborn.<sup>12</sup> This is something, beloved! Such courage denotes one who is an emissary, in her own right, of the Brotherhood - one who is fearless to stand before the leader of the most powerful nation in the world and to make that one uncomfortable. And suddenly the consciousness of the whole world changes because they have listened to the Mother of Calcutta!

This, beloved, shows the power of the sacred fire and of fohat that it is possible for you to garner in every chakra, that is possible for you to release even in quiet yet firm words. You are all mothers and fathers, even if but of your own inner child. Yet in the larger sense you are fathers and mothers of the world.

This Community must represent itself in you, the individual members, wherever you live on earth, in the embodiment of the great principles of the Eightfold Path taught by Lord Gautama Buddha.<sup>13</sup> There is much you have to offer in the science of the spoken Word to those who are of the Eastern tradition. Padma Sambhava himself did prophesy that he would send in future centuries those to whom he would entrust the Word and the Teaching, which would be new in that time.<sup>14</sup> And so he did entrust to your beloved Mother the teachings for this time.

There is great communion between Saint Germain and Padma Sambhava. For in the science of mantra, which you practice in the science of the spoken Word by giving your dynamic decrees, you have received the ancient tradition taught by Padma Sambhava for this hour.

Thus, a new teaching that is designed for the new dispensation of Aquarius is in your hands. And this tradition must be passed as a torch to those who are adherents of the world's major religions. As you become more and more familiar with their customs and traditions, you will find the perfect way to present this new teaching.

So in every century Padma Sambhava has sent his representatives. But I tell you, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood has united behind this Teaching, this Cause. We have placed tremendous stock in the practices of this Path and in the way it has been taught by our Messengers in this century.

If you would like to practice these teachings but you cannot practice them by the hour, at least practice them regularly daily. Fifteen minutes in the court three times a day is worth far more than nothing at all. You need to come into the sanctuary and give your chakras a spin. Whether you are

---

<sup>11</sup>I Cor. 10:13.

<sup>12</sup>Mother Teresa's challenge of abortion. Mother Teresa of Calcutta was the keynote speaker at the National Prayer Breakfast in Washington, D.C., February 3, 1994. Excerpts from her address will be printed in the "I AM the Witness" column in an upcoming Pearl.

<sup>13</sup>The precepts of the Eightfold Path taught by Gautama Buddha are (1) Right Understanding (or Right Views), (2) Right Aspiration (or Right Thought), (3) Right Speech, (4) Right Action, (5) Right Livelihood, (6) Right Effort, (7) Right Mindfulness, (8) and Right Concentration (or Right Absorption of God). See 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 446-50; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 21, pp. 166-67.

<sup>14</sup>For more on Padma Sambhava's prophecy that his close disciples would reveal his teachings in future incarnations, see vol. 37 no. 7, p. 70 n. 3.

at the altars you have set up in your homes or at the altars you have set up in your sanctuaries, the Chart of Your Divine Self and the focuses of the Ascended Masters make you one, without time, without space, as do the great Ashram rituals that Morya gave to me.

These rituals, beloved, also make all Lightbearers throughout cosmos one, something that is almost incomprehensible and is incomprehensible to the human mind because the human mind simply does not venture that far. But your Christ Mind, your God Mind can show you the infinity of the web of light that connects all Lightbearers who maintain a certain standard in their prayers and rituals.

Blessed ones, that is the crux of my message. When you fall beneath a certain standard, then you literally drop out of the web of light, the antahkarana, which is your cosmic tie to the community of the Great White Brotherhood, worlds without end. There is a sustaining light and a sustaining presence that keeps you one with our bands, and here below that light and presence must be sustained by you.

Who else can sustain it? God will not win your victory for you and thereby make of you an eternal robot. No, you must sustain that level of contact with your Holy Christ Self and that light that is necessary and sufficient to support the restoration of your soul to oneness with that Christ. This is part of your work - the work that is your dharma.

So in the dharma, then, is the concept of duty - duty to understand that no human father or mother, no Ascended-Master father or mother can do your work or your dharma for you. If this is difficult for you to accept because others have done for you in your life what they should have allowed you to do for yourself, then you must cure yourself of being spoiled! For heaven will not spoil you. Neither will El Morya. He will spank you. And you will be happy for his spanking, for his spankings are waker-uppers!

Then you must say to yourself, "To what did El Morya awaken me?" He has awakened you to the awareness that some of you have allowed yourselves to become institutionalized right within the context of community or to become addicted to a socialist system. You may have come from a socialist country where the government or someone else sheltered you from the challenges of your life, of your karma, of your burdens, or you were buffered by this or that insurance policy or workmen's comp, et cetera.<sup>15</sup> But now you must get in the driver's seat, where taking responsibility for every measure of your life is important!

Beloved ones, since the beginning of this dispensation not a few have at first excelled and then exceeded themselves in the practice of the teaching and in the service of El Morya. But then they have wearied in well doing and allowed themselves to fall by the wayside. Their roots were not deep and they did not fight for the Light to be encased in their bodies and souls and minds and to displace the Darkness.<sup>16</sup>

I have recently given to the Messenger at the level of her higher mind an overview of the status of those who are in the Community here and throughout the world. And as I was giving this overview, El Morya stepped forward and struck out four names on the list of chelas at headquarters. The Messenger watched and saw the Master draw the line through these four names, though she was not allowed to see the names in her outer mind.

She realized that four members of this Community had gotten into a state of consciousness of being off center from the God Presence and had allowed themselves to move to the extreme right or left and to forget first things and first principles. Unless these individuals, who will have to find

---

<sup>15</sup>You are to a certain extent buffered from your karma by health insurance or workmen's comp; but we are not against these, for by paying premiums you do take some responsibility and it is wise and in order to shield oneself against catastrophic events.

<sup>16</sup>"Their roots were not deep" "He that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and anon with joy receiveth it. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the Word, by and by he is offended." Matt. 13:20, 21.

out who they are by their own pondering of their own hearts, take measures to return to the path of the Middle Way, they will not remain as candidates for the ascension in this life, though they would have been perfectly capable of making their ascension in this life. As it stands presently, then, their names have been struck from the list of candidates in this Community.

We showed this to the Messenger because we are deeply concerned, deeply concerned that any of you here can rationalize as to why you are here, not understanding that it is for the path of karma yoga and that you engage in karma yoga through service to the Guru El Morya, which you balance with all the other responsibilities of your life.

If you are one who finds it difficult to manage his time, his energy, his hours in or out of the workplace, I suggest that you consult a fellow chela who is an expert to show you how to structure your day, how to handle interruptions, phone calls, et cetera, and how to allocate certain times of the day for certain duties and responsibilities. There are some duties that you must take care of early in the day or the night before because others depend on you to give them direction first thing in the morning.

Blessed ones, the organization of your day, even through the use of the Franklin planner,<sup>17</sup> can prevent you from failing without ever having realized that you have failed. I do not say that you have failed but that some of you are moving toward the line of failure by not looking squarely at priorities.

You need to set the priorities of your life and realize that throughout the ages the members of communities of the Holy Spirit have put God first, union with immortal life first, and yet they have apportioned their time so as to allow them to do many other things. They have been able to take care of the responsibilities of karma, of family, of community, of their work in the community without neglecting the most important duty of all - the practicing and preaching of the Word of God.

This is the Lenten season. This is the opportunity for fasting. As you determine what you may fast from in the line of victuals, think what you may fast from in the line of possessions, of preoccupations not connected to your dharma, of distractions here and there, of too many desires.

For if you want too many things, you will divide yourself and dissipate your energies. You will do nothing effectively and not focus on the project that the Lords of Karma in conjunction with your Holy Christ Self assigned you to do - that you know you must accomplish and that you will never accomplish unless you focus all of your energies on that lifetime project and make up your mind that, come what may, certain things must be set aside in order for the work to be accomplished.

There are periods of laughter and dancing and merrymaking. There are periods of communing with nature. There are periods of hard work. We in this organization have always been project oriented. We work hard together as a team. We pull together to produce a product, a book, recorded teachings that we release to the field, decree tapes, hymns, songs or bhajans, and we work until our work is done. Then we take our lawful rest and our lawful re-creation.

Think of this as teamwork. When you are in sports you work together, you practice as a team and you know that when the moment comes that you must perform you play as a team and you play to win. And so, there are times when you build up to a mighty crescendo of energy and that energy is released for a cause, for a victory, for a challenge to yourself to rise to a new dimension of consciousness and new levels of sacrifice and surrender. And there are other times when life is at a steady pace and you can count on time off and you can count on doing things that you want to do that are contributing to your spiritual path as well as to your "re-creational" needs.

I therefore ask for balance in the name of Gautama Buddha and in the name of Lord Maitreya. I ask you to understand that each one of you has a soul and that that soul is known by every lifestream

---

<sup>17</sup>Franklin Day Planners are available from the Franklin International Institute, Inc. For information, call Customer Service: (800) 654-1775.

in embodiment on earth. It is not only the Messenger who is a wayshower.

When people make their decisions whether to go the way of honor or dishonor, there is a process that goes on at subconscious levels. Each soul is able to see the souls of the highest and most dedicated people on earth as well as those of a lower nature. At inner levels of their being they can survey the religious communities of the world and see the standards the devotees keep and the condition of their souls.

If the standards of those devotees and the condition of their souls are not of the highest levels they could be, then the rest of humanity has the excuse of saying, for instance, “Well, if these devotees who are connected with Elizabeth Clare Prophet have this as their standard, why should we reach any higher?”

So you see, beloved, it is like the proverbial handkerchief that I used to pull out of my pocket to demonstrate the principle. [Messenger holds up handkerchief.] This is the handkerchief. I am holding it up at the center; the four corners are at the lowest point. The center represents the one who has the highest attainment. As I raise the handkerchief, the first to rise is the highest. And as that one goes up, so all of those who are part of this cloth of humanity rise also.

This simple example illustrates that the humanity of your time can rise no higher than the highest among you, but they can fall lower than the lowest of the low of those who are not even in this Community. You see in the concept of the handkerchief that all are dots making up the whole, each at his own level and standard. There is no separation. Community is one. There are castes, there are levels of attainment, and at inner levels you all recognize this.

And so, those who have much, of them much is required. As Jesus said: “For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.”<sup>18</sup>

You have much, beloved; of you much is required. And the greatest gift that you can record upon the ethers of the planet is the example of your discipleship, the example of joy in discipleship, joy in the Path, joy in the Mystery School, joy in self-giving, joy in the great dispensation you have of family, joy in marching to the drumbeat of the Holy Kumaras, fulfilling your desire to go straight to the mark of the high calling in Christ Jesus.<sup>19</sup>

You cannot measure anyone, beloved. Some have come into embodiment very close to their ascension. They may not have needs that others have. Let all respect one another and one another’s dharma.

And as a closing word, I would like to say on behalf of my beloved that from time to time accusations come to her from a number of sources that she is a workaholic. This is very sad, beloved. I do not know anyone who has greater rejoicing in our work than your Messenger. Some of you may easily equal it, but to have greater rejoicing than the joy of the Messenger in bringing forth the teachings and loving you, I cannot imagine.

To say that the Messenger is a workaholic is a critical remark because it implies that on the spiritual path work has limits. If the Messenger crosses over some arbitrary line of doing “too much work,” she is then referred to as a workaholic. Well, you see, beloved, no man knoweth the measure of himself; but no man knoweth the measure of another either. I can tell you that the work of the Messenger is always done in joy and self-givingness. Therefore it counts for merit.

Has she ever thought of merit? Not in the least. For her the motivation is the joy of the doing and the joy of delivering our teachings to the world. Now, beloved, when you can come to that place of joy in giving yourself without counting the hours or counting the income, you will also have that merit stored up in your Causal Body.

---

<sup>18</sup>Luke 12:48.

<sup>19</sup>Phil. 3:14.

Thus, heed the words of the Gita. It is a treasure for all time. If you study it, you will self-correct, you will tie into the heart of Krishna, you will not stray to the outer periphery of your aura and then become vulnerable because you are not guarding the soul and the centeredness of the soul.

Do not criticize our workers. Do not criticize our staff. Voices from many directions do this, beloved. They criticize our staff for their service and their long hours. Why should this be so except it be that those who are doing the criticizing are not able to measure up and therefore they must put down that which is holy in the hearts of our chelas, they must condemn, they must ridicule. And, at the very worst, they may try to stop others from joining this Community or encourage those who are here to leave.

Beware the voices of the dweller-on-the-threshold of those who are half in, half out, half human, half beast. Beware of those and have compassion for them, for truly they suffer. For they do not exorcise from themselves their critical eye, their gossip, their condemning of others without having walked in their moccasins.

Remember this, beloved. It is unfortunate that those who are members of this Church can actually criticize our Messenger and our staff, however imperfect they may be. Criticism is not in order but to stand side by side with those who labor and labor not in vain but for a higher glory - to stand side by side with them and help lighten their load.

God knows we need more staff members to accommodate all who would come here. Therefore I make an appeal around the world: Consider serving in this Community, even for six months, to walk side by side with our staff, to learn how this Community functions, to take up the light of your former calling and to bring down the Light of your I AM Presence.

It is true, as Jesus' words are true, and it is a teaching that was given to Betty Eadie<sup>20</sup> in her out-of-the-body, near-death experience: "Judge not lest ye be judged."<sup>21</sup>

The teaching given to her was that no one can know the depths of another's being. You do not have the records kept by another's recording angel - or even your own, for that matter. Therefore you cannot judge another lifestream any more than you can judge yourself. You can pray for those who need prayers and uplift those who are burdened. But you never know when you meet a beggar or someone advanced in a professional career whether that one has come into life to set an example for others and to bring out in them loving-kindness, givingness, patience and long-suffering and the many virtues that we all ought to be aspiring toward but sometimes do not because we forget that those virtues are the making of our victory.

I have many things in my heart to tell you, but I close with my beginning. I have spent considerable time in the highest octaves of the Eastern Shamballa with Lord Gautama Buddha and the Holy Kumaras that I might bring to you in my aura the geometry of Maitreya's Mystery School.

I would also remind you in closing of the teaching that many of you were taken out of the original Mystery School (many thousands of years ago when Maitreya walked and talked with you and your twin flame in the Garden) by the false-hierarchy impostor of your twin flame. That event, beloved, caused a cataclysm, as it were, in your divine plan, which has had ramifications even to the present hour, whereby you have become addicted - and I do call it an addiction - to someone who was and is the impostor of your twin flame. And you have not been able to shake that addiction in all of these thousands of years since you and your twin flame were in the Mystery School and then had to leave because one or the other or both went after the false-hierarchy impostor.

This is a challenge that each and every one of you must squarely face. I charge you to meet it. For you will go nowhere on the path of life until through the study and probing of your psychology

---

<sup>20</sup>See Betty J. Eadie, *Embraced by the Light* (Placerville, Calif.: Gold Leaf Press, 1992), pp. 51, 98-102. Available through Summit University Press.

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37, 38.

and the acceleration on your spiritual path you can extricate yourself from that impostor, to whose life you may now find yourself inextricably bound.

So, beloved, there is pain. But you can know the pain of bliss and enter the heart of Maitreya. You can bear any pain, beloved. A lifetime in this earth is like three days in the tomb and then the resurrection. When you are home free and victorious, all of the pain and the struggle and the wars that you have fought and won will be as nothing, for you will stand in the glory of God and of the Lamb seated upon the throne.

I am in that place, beloved, yet very much a part of this earth and very mindful that most people on earth do not hear us, do not see us. We need you to teach them. And the only way they learn, beloved, is by example.

Embrace the Middle Way. Be free. Be joyous. Be happy.

[32-second standing ovation]

[The Messenger: El Morya would like to speak to us briefly. You can remain standing before the presence of our beloved Master.]

This dictation by beloved Lanello was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 6, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the twenty-first anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973. Before the dictation, the Messenger read passages from chapters 3, 6, 17 and 18 of the Bhagavad Gita (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 37, no. 11). The dictation and reading are available on video-and audiocassette (includes the dictation by El Morya, which followed): Videocassette: 1 cassette, total 1 hr. 53 min., HP94012. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, total 2 hr. 58 min., A94036. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Lanello's direction.]



# Chapter 13

## Beloved El Morya - March 27, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 13 - Beloved El Morya - March 27, 1994

Divine Love:

Your Ultimate Strength

Chelas of the will of God, I have sent my son Lanello to address you. For in these matters I prefer his loving Presence and Buddhic heart to my own sternness that I might have delivered on the same subject.

Blessed ones, I have much to thank you for, yet I must goad you on to a higher view, a vision that is spherical and all-encompassing. Thus I come to bless you in this hour of a victory that is unparalleled in the exposure this Community has received through "Ancient Prophecies."<sup>1</sup>

Blessed ones, break the bread of Life and share the film *Climb the Highest Mountain*<sup>2</sup> with all whom you meet. Spare no one, beloved, and do not prejudge whether this one or that one is or is not "ready" for it. Even if they spurn it, in years to come it will be a memory that will come back to them when their worlds come crashing down around them and they wonder: "Where can we go? Where can we go?"

Thus, beloved, I bless all of you. I am grateful your Messenger is here in this court that I might also place a special blessing upon this mother and child and this family. That blessing, beloved, goes out to you also, for we are one. And the great oneness of the circle of this Community is the profound love that you share with one another and with the ascended hosts.

This is your ultimate strength: Divine Love. Give it liberally, beloved, for there is no end to the flowing fount of Divine Love. You cannot spend all of the Divine Love of your Causal Body. That Love has an infinite source. Spread your Love liberally, beloved, for Love is the fulfilling of the whole Law.

I AM Morya. Prepare for Easter, for much can come to you through the dictations and initiations we shall give.

---

<sup>1</sup>On March 1, 1994, NBC aired a two-hour special, "Ancient Prophecies," which included an interview with Elizabeth Clare Prophet and a segment on Church Universal and Triumphant. The program examined ancient and modern-day prophecies, focusing on the year 2000. It was seen by an estimated 12 million households. During Lanello's Ascension Day service, the congregation viewed excerpts.

<sup>2</sup>*Climb the Highest Mountain: A Profile of Church Universal and Triumphant* is a wonderful new video highlighting the Church's development from its origins in 1958 to its emergence as a thriving worldwide movement. This twenty-two-minute film was released on February 26, 1994, at a special event celebrating the twenty-first anniversary of Lanello's ascension. It is a great tool for outreach that you can use in all sorts of ways to introduce people to the Church and Teachings. Keep a copy handy in your briefcase or purse to share with those you meet. The video is available through Summit University Press, HP93046.

In the light of Victory I say, Vondir! And I move off to tend many matters. Watch the signs of the times and watch the news. Give me your fiats so I can solve the problems of the youth, the children, the governments and the economies of nations.

You move with me with the God Mercury often. Call to us and join our legions while you put your bodies to rest at night.

I AM always your Bapu.

I expect you to come up higher - today!

[30-second standing ovation]

The Messenger:

God bless you everyone for this joyous day with Lanello. It has been my great joy to see you all again and to be with you. I think we should do these Sundays more often. [13-second applause]

When Morya and Lanello concluded, they said that the dispensation was granted for us to have a dictation one Sunday a month. And so if you wish to have this, we will have it. [19-second applause]

This was our March dictation, and our April dictation will be Easter Sunday. So we will continue from there. It will be a very joyous communion and the dictations will give our chakras a spin.

I am profoundly grateful for this teaching from the heart of Lanello. I can see him in those highest octaves of Shamballa in deep meditation on your individual souls. The love that I feel from him for each one of you moves me to tears. That is all that I can say to you. My heart's love for every one of you is so all-encompassing that you know it must be God's love that is absolutely infinite and without bounds.

Have a wonderful God-victorious week in the center of your Holy Christ Self. God bless you. [14-second standing ovation]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Lanello's Ascension Day Address on Sunday, March 6, 1994.

# Chapter 14

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 3, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 14 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 3, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

17

Kindness Is the Key

The Laughter of God Is the Consuming of All Unrealities

Let Us Heal Hearts Who Are Burdened

Midst the Darkness Pursue the Golden Path

Ho! Ho! Ho! Now the Three Jewels<sup>1</sup> appear in the heart. See them, then, and know that the heart of our Lord Gautama Buddha contains a universe and universes and the whole of the community of Buddhas and bodhisattvas in all octaves.

Take refuge, then, in the heart of the Buddha.

Take refuge in the Dharma.

Take refuge in the Sangha.

I AM come, molding all to kindness. And I would speak of the rod of kindness whereby kindness begins at home - kindness to yourself in the sense that you are worthy to have the Mind of God, in the sense that you are worthy of the Three Jewels, worthy to enter in to the court of the Lord with thanksgiving and praise, worthy in that you care for all elements of your being in God because you desire to outpicture the Bodhisattva ideal.

The ideal of kindness illumined by wisdom and the reverse, wisdom made compassionate by kindness, is why we two, Manjushri and I, move together in the balance of these rays of light of your path.<sup>2</sup>

When darkness increases in the land, it is time to pursue that golden path. It is time to understand that all that is real is the oneness of the soul with the living Teacher. Find that living Teacher in any one of or all the heavenly hosts. Find that living Teacher in your own Christ Self or Buddha

---

<sup>1</sup>The Three Jewels are the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha. See vol. 37 no. 6, p. 60 n. 7.

<sup>2</sup>“Kindness illumined by wisdom and . . . wisdom made compassionate by kindness.” In her lecture before the dictation, the Messenger explained that in Tibetan iconography Gautama Buddha is often depicted with Manjushri on his left and Maitreya on his right. Manjushri represents the wisdom aspect of the Bodhisattva ideal and Maitreya the compassion aspect.

Self.

Let the shining ones be the lamp and let the lamp increase its lumens. And let the components of many lamps come together as the shining ones gathered in all octaves for the celebration of the unfoldment of Reality.

We come, then, in this our delivery, to the consideration of the very necessary steps we must take together in dealing with the challenges of earth. It is well to face the concrete actualities of life at the conclusion of the twentieth century. They may not be real in the ultimate sense, but surely they are “actual,” involving the amalgam of the actions of all.

And in many cases they defy resolution because of the dyed-in-the-wool habits layered one upon the other in the habitual human consciousness. Yet, once you are confronted with the actualities of the human mind, you must deal with them: if you do not, they will spawn themselves again and again.

Surely what was the way out for Saint Thomas More is not to be your way out. He was beheaded. And others in your time in this very year have also lost their lives at the hand of tyrant-ego dwellers-on-the-threshold of individuals, societies and agencies of governments and nations. Yes, beloved, death has been the resolution for many, though it has not been the decree of Almighty God.

Know, then, how powerful is the sword of the Buddha and how powerful is the sword of Archangel Michael. Archangel Michael does wield the sword in the defense of the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. Take, then, that sword which Archangel Michael has made available to you as a precious gift, for it is one that spans octaves, one that penetrates the astral plane, one that represents the hosts of the LORD.

Miracles, it is said, are for believers,<sup>3</sup> and it is so. Some miracles seem so commonplace that they are not even called miracles. And you, the bodhisattvas approaching the Buddhas on the Path through this Community, sometimes take for granted - and you should indeed take for granted - the protection of the Light. But you should not take it for granted and then skip the indispensable step of invoking that Light and its hosts or calling to Archangel Michael and his legions to set the coordinates of protection.

The Three Jewels are the coordinates of your protection - the three as the threefold flame becoming the Five Dhyanis Buddhas, the five becoming the seven chakras and the Seven Chohans and Elohim, and the seven becoming the Eighth Ray representing the secret chamber of the heart, the abiding place of Gautama Buddha, who opens the way to the presence of the Buddhas.

You can create a mandala of any size. You can weave it into a carpet. You can draw the lines of the intricate Buddhist mandalas that show the appearance and the lineage and the hierarchies of the descent of many Buddhas.

When you design and execute these thoughtforms and have them as hangings on your walls, you are surely creating a nucleus whereby the eye that beholds the mandala does itself translate that mandala and stamp it upon the interior being and upon each atom and molecule and cell and organ and chakra. For that mandala is filled in with light by the All-Seeing Eye of God by your accurate focusing through the third eye.

Thus through the eye, the inner eye and the outer eyes, your visualization and that which you actually see makes an imprint on the body. Now think for a moment of all the many glyphs<sup>4</sup> and hieroglyphs, magnificent works of art displayed side by side with obscenities - all that you are exposed to in a twenty-four-hour period as you take in millions of imprints as “snap shots.”

Thus each night when you prepare yourself for your journey in service of the Light while the body takes its rest, it is truly important to meditate on a mandala of Light to help you reach your desired

---

<sup>3</sup>“Miracles happen only to those who believe in them.” French proverb.

<sup>4</sup>glyphs: a symbolic figure or character usually incised or carved in relief; a sculptured mark or symbol.

destination on the etheric plane. You can even use a photograph or poster of one of the places consecrated in the earth for the gathering at inner levels of those who work with the Archangels in defense of life.

A picture of the Grand Teton is itself a mandala, but do not set aside the mandalas of ancient geometry that the Buddhists have used for centuries in their tankas. You can use these Buddhist mandalas along with good renderings of the designated geographical focuses to assist you in your visualization.<sup>5</sup>

You can establish the geometry of a spiritual focus in the earth by placing images of Buddhas symmetrically on certain points of a photograph of a sacred place or monument. Then you may take photographs of yourself and loved ones or of groups of disciples working together on a project and put them around the images of the Buddhas. In so doing, you are asking that a Buddha from out the higher octaves of the Tushita heaven might be your teacher and sponsor and that as you gaze upon that one you might mirror portions and then all of that one's attainment.

This is a lesson in correspondences. Your point of origin is in the Beginning with God; your point of manifestation now is in the imperfect world. But you can by the inner eye and concentrated meditation allow and direct the migration of the soul to higher planes of your own being and then solicit and receive reinforcements of brothers and sisters of Light and angels and Cosmic Beings.

Thus take care, beloved. Rather treasure a blank wall for meditation than any imperfect piece of artwork or a piece of artwork that serves no purpose. For remember, all things within the household can be distractions of the mind's eye, capturing you in this or that mandala that is not scientific or holy but simply the design of some artist who has painted something that might attract your fancy but does not have the matrix to charge the soul and uplift the interior being.

Understand, then, that your surroundings are extensions of your body and your aura. Let the temple be free of encumbrances and let there be space for the mind to go through the walls and beyond to contact the stars and other realms of being that you are a part of.

Now and then some of you have glimpsed heavenly hosts in numberless numbers as your inner sight has been opened by direction of one of your Ascended Master mentors. So you have seen a multitude of heavenly hosts, you have seen angels and those who are your brothers and sisters and you have recognized, if but for a few moments of that experience, that you are a part of the greater body of the communion of Lightbearers that is called the Mystical Body of God.

Now then, beloved, very simple techniques of meditation upon the geometry of nature can bring you closer to the inner Source. Even as you are made in the image and likeness of God, so that image and likeness is yet imprinted upon the etheric body. That image and likeness is held for you by your Higher Self.

Think of the soul as a reflecting pool. When that reflecting pool is still and you refuse to be moved by outer circumstances, you will see in it the reflection of the image of your Inner Christ, in which image you were made in the Beginning with God.

---

<sup>5</sup>Designated geographical focuses. A descriptive list of sacred places and monuments to visualize as your destination during soul travel for world service is included at the end of Ashram Ritual 5, Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work. The list includes: the Washington Monument in Washington, D.C.; the Grand Teton mountain near Jackson, northwestern Wyoming; Victoria Mountain near Banff, Alberta, Canada; the Taj Mahal near Agra, northern India; the sacred places at Varanasi (also known as Benares) on the Ganges, northern India; the temple of Brahma on the holy Lake Pushkar, India; the ruins of a temple to the Sun on the Island of the Sun in Lake Titicaca, western Bolivia; Mount Kailas and Lake Manasarowar at its southern foot in southwest Tibet. See Sacred Ritual for Soul Purification (Ashram Ritual 4) and Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work (Ashram Ritual 5) in Ashram Notes by the Ascended Master El Morya, pp. 33-59, or Ashram Rituals, pp. 33-52. To heighten your visualizations and to help you focus on your soul's destination for world service each night, you may also want to order your own copy of the videocassette "Meditation on Sacred Places and Retreats." This slide meditation provides a spectacular eye view of the focuses to be visualized when you give the Ashram rituals (26 min., HP90121).

Day by day by day, as you keep that pool still by being centered in meditation, by following the Middle Way and not wandering into extremes of hot and cold, you will discover that the peace within you allows the mirror to intensify the reflection of the image and likeness of God until this one and that one will recognize in you the unique profile of your own Christhood.

See, then, how your eyes are given to you for the translation of your inner blueprint to all levels of your being and for the translation to your outer mind of the blueprint for each day's challenges so that you might accomplish the work that comes across your desk, the work that is your sacred labor or the mandate of your karma.

The ordering of your projects is so necessary to the success of your day and your life. When you outline the steps of your work and you do so methodically, choosing a thoughtform for a project or mission, you are beginning to draw down from the spheres of light of your Causal Body cosmic rays and momentums for the regenerative purposes of your dharma.

And you will find that the genius that manifests through you is truly of your Real Self. You will find that you are putting on and becoming your Real Self and that that Divine Reality is worth more to you than always being right, right, right in the human sense of the word. It is worth more to you than your sense of injustice, your sense of having been wronged, and this and that and the next distraction of your ego (and others' egos) that are only there to draw you from the center point of the living flame within.

Kindness to yourself, then, is making use of many spiritual and practical tools and then taking off on the use of visualizations, mandalas and meditation techniques with your own ingenuity and seeing how much you can develop the consciousness of God in the mind by using thoughtforms so readily available to you in nature - from the center of the earth to the farthest expanses of the Milky Way that the eye can behold.

Do you realize that when you look at a star and you fix your gaze upon that star, you are receiving cosmic rays, both harmful and benign, and rays that shine from the level of the Causal Body of that star that are spiritually beneficent? The suns, star systems and planets of the universe all emit positive (yang) and negative (yin) rays that are necessary and play a role in the development and nourishment of the soul and your four lower bodies.

Stargazing is something of a sport and a great deal of fun as you note the stars and their constellations and then contemplate with your children: "Where is the star of my Causal Body? How does it fit into the configuration of the vast cosmos unknown to my outer mind and yet in which I am so comfortable because my inner being is not only one with this earth body but one with everything I can see and everything I cannot see?"

And then you come in meditation to the great affirmation: "Behold, I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!" and the corollary to it: "Behold, the consciousness of God is everywhere in me!"<sup>6</sup>

For, beloved, as you come apart for periods of inner communion, you come to know yourself not as separate from any part of Life but as a part of all Life that is God. And you prepare yourself to raise up that part of Life which has separated itself from Being in the Most High.

Meditate now upon the great spheres of your Causal Body. Visualize each one surrounding you as though your great Dharmakaya had dropped around you and you were now occupying these successive spheres that are temples, the abiding place of the I AM THAT I AM.

Take the time, then, to use this dictation as a directed meditation that you might know how quickly you can draw to yourself the strength, energy, prana, starlight and rays from the sun center as well as the spiritual light itself - all for the balancing and reinforcement of your soul and four lower bodies that you might again take up the task of dealing with the actualities of the day that

---

<sup>6</sup>You may also affirm: "Behold, the consciousness of God is everywhere I AM!"

are not realities but appear so real when you dwell at this level. And because they appear so real, you must deal with them with all of the resources at your command.

You must engage in problem solving. If the problem is in the eye of the beholder of this Church and this Community, then correct the image in the eye of the beholder and show the image of Reality and Truth and what is real and what is not real.

Each one of you wherever you are can become a representative of the mission of the bodhisattvas in all octaves. You must protect the Pure Land<sup>7</sup> that is in this physical octave. Treasure it! Care for it! Hallow it, as you already have, and keep it holy.

For, beloved, how long will there be such places as this Royal Teton Ranch available to those who would form a community under the sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood - places that are in a pristine state and that can be used by the hierarchy of Light to increase the vibrations of Light in the earth that earth might know a balance and, in having that balance through the light of mantra descending, so know that healing will come about?

Know, then, that healing is truly a matter of balance and that when you draw forth the Light and study healing techniques based on the principle of yang and yin, you are providing the balance of healing to all others who are working at so many different levels for the healing of the earth. You are supporting them while you are intensifying their energy and making your energy accessible to them as you give abundantly of what you have.

And therefore, in many levels of earth you minister to people of many persuasions who hold to differing solutions yet who are all a part of the collective of those who see themselves on the front lines of restoring the earth to a certain pristineness. Sharing a common purpose that is nothing less than the replenishing of earth with her natural and spiritual resources, they are one even though operating from such different levels. You see, beloved ones, it takes many sorts of individuals in incarnation to achieve the healing of a planetary body whose diseases are so complex.

I trust, then, as you think of Maitreya, that you will always think of what is the appropriate thing to do that is kind. A kindness that is a gift to one can bounce off that one as a joy flame that touches a billion hearts.

The heart of kindness does not fail to set the record straight when either friend or foe is misrepresented. Kindness is a precision of thought and word that also has the firmness and courage to tell friend or foe when he is off course. Kindness is the willingness to be unpopular if necessary to see to it that some corner of the world is made right, even if it be the corner of your kitchen.

Know, beloved, that kindness is a series of actions that go forth from your loving thoughts and feelings. And the circles of your kindness never cease even as the rings of the stone thrown in the pond go to the very edges of a cosmos. Kindness, beloved, is the key.

Let us heal hearts who are burdened, so profoundly burdened because of the burden of the economy and their fears of not knowing: Will they or will they not have work?

Pray for many. Pray for all. It requires no greater power or attainment to pray for five and a half

---

<sup>7</sup>The Pure Land. According to the teachings of Mahayana Buddhism, a Pure Land (or Buddha-field) is a spiritual realm or paradise presided over by a Buddha. A Pure Land is first conceived when a Bodhisattva, out of compassion for sentient beings, makes a vow that after he has attained supreme Buddhahood he will establish a Pure Land where conditions will be ideally suited to the attainment of enlightenment. The Pure Lands are described in Buddhist writings as beautiful abodes, rich and fertile, inhabited by gods and men; they are devoid of all pain or sin as well as the problems of everyday existence. Traditionally, these paradises are believed to actually exist geographically but they are also seen as representing aspects of the awakened mind. According to Buddhist teaching, there are countless Pure Lands and another Pure Land will be brought forth by the Future Buddha Maitreya. El Morya, in his January 1, 1993 dictation, referred to Maitreya's Mystery School at the Royal Teton Ranch as the Pure Land. He said, "Maintain your line and do not give up the Pure Land, for this Pure Land is Hierarchy's dispensation and offering" for you at your level of attainment. (See 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 5, pp. 66, 67 n. 9.)

billion souls than to pray for one. Learn to encompass the all in the one.

Magnify the Lord in kindness and know that I cannot be separate from you when you are engaged in kindness. It is the Law, beloved. Like attracts like and the Buddha must be with the bodhisattva who has embraced his path, his calling and his flame.

I am in that flame of kindness and I pray that you jump in the flame with me. Let us, we two, then, and we two by two by the billion, go forth. Let us go forth to establish points of Light in the vast reaches of outer space and know that in reality time and space are not and we are one in the infinite Mind of God.

At the forefront of the Mind of God and the Eye of God within you, see me, know me and hold me to your heart. Each time you take up that little card of my image<sup>8</sup> and press it to the third eye, you have the imprint of my Electronic Presence on every cell and atom of your being. And it's as easy as whistling a happy tune.

Kindness is always happy! I am always happy! And when I send out kindness and it confronts unkindness and unkindness sends it back to me, I receive what comes back, already transmuted at the gates of the outermost rings of my aura, as kindness again.

Do not be perturbed. Be the laughing Buddhas and know that the laughter of God is the consuming of all unrealities.

In the invincible mode, I AM Maitreya.

[33-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 3, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," held at the Royal Teton Ranch. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "The Path of the Buddha: Manjushri and the Bodhisattva Ideal." The lecture and dictation are available on audiocassette (also includes the dictations by Manjushri and Gautama Buddha): 2 cassettes, total 2 hr. 54 min., A93100. Also available separately: Lecture, 1 cassette, 1 hr. 24 min., B93100. Dictations, 1 cassette, 1 hr. 30 min., B93101. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Lord Maitreya's direction.]

---

<sup>8</sup>Wallet-size laminated card of Lord Maitreya. Includes on the back Maitreya's seed syllable (Maim) and four mantras to invoke his presence (#2946). Wallet-size cards of Gautama Buddha (#2941) and Manjushri (two-armed, #3691; four-armed, #3693) are also available.

# Chapter 15

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - April 10, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 15 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - April 10, 1994

Easter Retreat 1994

1

The High Rope

It Is a Glorious Time

The Pressing in of the Angels of the Holy Spirit

The night is far spent and the day is at hand.<sup>1</sup>

Thus let the night of your karma and your karmic condition pass into the flame that you might be free from its shackles to welcome the Daystar from on high.

Thus know that directly overhead, no matter what the position of the physical suns or the planetary bodies, your I AM Presence is the Sun Presence, the replica of the Great Central Sun, the personal presence of Father-Mother God.

Now I come to you in the intensity of the Spirit, but I also remind you that there is the Impersonal Impersonality of God and the Personal Personality of God. There is the Impersonal Personality and the Personal Impersonality.

Let these facets of the Godhead become known to you.<sup>2</sup>

We are not static but we are engaged in the movement of the spheres of your Causal Body. We are engaged in the movement of these systems of worlds, moving through the vastness of cosmic space. We are on a mighty starship. We move together and light-years pass by.

Understand, then, that the moments in time and space are cubicles for the resolution of consciousness and not much else. They are a stopover as you descend into lower densities to reconcile your accounts, pay your debts, leave some thrust of momentum of light and journey on.

Yet journey not on before you have served with the Chohans, with the Lord and Lady Meru and Helios and Vesta to right the axis of consciousness of a planetary home and, alas, to see the

---

<sup>1</sup>“... Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light” (Rom. 13:12).

<sup>2</sup>For teaching on God as the Impersonal Impersonality (Father), the Personal Personality (Mother), the Impersonal Personality (Son), and the Personal Impersonality (Holy Spirit), see Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 48-51, 69 (or *The Human Aura*, pp. 119-22, 141); Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 179-80 and fig. 9, following p. 176; and 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 23, p. 142, lower figure.

self-destruction of those who have denied the Spirit for so long that they are almost not members of the race of humankind.

Thus, beloved, from the lowest to the highest of her evolutions, earth's schoolroom reveals multiple planes of consciousness.

I call you, therefore, to preach the Word - the Word of the Great White Brotherhood, the Word of the Ascended Masters. This Word, beloved, encompasses ages far past, for we have brought to you in this century records of teachings that have not been before the general public for many tens of thousands of years.

Thus, I say, be the open fount for those who comprehend and can dwell at these levels, even with some misery and yet pressing on. As the Niagara Falls of the crystal fire mist descending over the crystal cord comes into your life, let it pass on through. Let it go forth as seven fountains and the eighth, as streams issuing from a hundred and forty-four vessels throughout the body. Be the instrument and let the light flow! Let the teaching flow, and be accurate in its delivery.

Precision is a word that connotes the state of being with and in the Holy Spirit, the preciseness of the Mind of God, the preparation of the vessel, the very careful separating of the Real from the Unreal. Yes, beloved, there is sternness in my mien because so great a salvation, so great a power can come that ere you are ready to receive it and be its instrument, you must know a far greater discipline of the mind, of the spoken word and of the feelings.

It is time that some of you tended to the weeds in your garden and pulled them out by the roots. Yes, beloved, you can change old habits if you want to, but there must be the will.

When there is the will and when there is the fusion of your soul with my flaming reality, then you have teamwork. Then you have a chela who has made the grade with the Seven Chohans (or at least with three of them).

Then I may take you under the wings of the Holy Spirit and bring you to that point where one day you yourself feel that you are of supreme usefulness to the millions of the earth by prayer, by dynamic decrees, by deep groanings of the spirit<sup>3</sup> as you come into conformity with the Mind of God and of the Holy Christ Self.

Surely you know that there are some in the churches and throughout the earth who have elements of the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit does not limit its offering to those of the Christian faith. Beloved ones, the followers of Christ do not have all the elements; for the disciplines of the Holy Spirit that are found in the East in the long traditions of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas are sometimes too hard for devotees in the West. Almost as children, they play and splash in the fount of Divine Love and thus have that joy of the Spirit, yet not its full mastery.

The teachings you have, all that has come through the Holy Spirit from the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings, do give you the opportunity for such self-mastery. But you must take the opportunity as an exercise of free will, as an exercise of commitment to your own Inner God and not to another, as an exercise that shows your recognition that he who would desire the manifestations of the siddhis, the powers,<sup>4</sup> must begin to be self-disciplined.

The disciplining of the mind can be found in the practice of meditation. The disciplining of the emotions must be found in interaction with others. There is no more certain way to gain mastery of the emotions than to have to mingle with people from all walks of life and to always prefer to impart the flame of love and of charity toward those who do not have the flame of harmony.

---

<sup>3</sup>Rom. 8:26, 27.

<sup>4</sup>siddhis [Sanskrit, roughly translated as "perfect abilities"]: supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga, such as clairaudience, clairvoyance, levitation, supremacy over the body and mind, knowledge of a previous birth, dominion over the elements, vision of perfected beings, and the power of making oneself invisible. The supreme siddhi is enlightenment.

The choice is always there - to be pulled into the morasses, the cesspools, vortices, quicksands of negativity or to shun them. And always remember the words of your Lord: "What is that to thee? Follow thou me."<sup>5</sup> In other words, forget it. Let it go. Do not become further engaged as you see your energies escalating and, with the escalation, the loss of your God-control.

There is no more important achievement for those who desire the Holy Spirit and its gifts, even one at a time, than to be able to offer to others perpetual love, perpetual comfort, perpetual sweetness, perpetual helpfulness, compassion and charity.<sup>6</sup> Charity is a word that means self-givingness. As Mother Teresa has said, "Give until it hurts."

Now I come to you. And you have had a foundation of the perceptions of the Holy Spirit and of the Lord Christ by one and another and many whose lives have been touched. So great a salvation can be found in but a thimbleful of the Holy Spirit that can come upon you. Think, then, and say to yourself, "I shall not neglect so great a salvation<sup>7</sup> as the larger circle of awareness that my God has revealed unto me through this path of the ascension, this path of the resurrection, this path of eternal life."

Oh, study your own scriptures, the scriptures given to you week after week in the Pearls of Wisdom! Study the scriptures, internalize them and continue the march of self-transcendence. What is self-transcendence day by day but a footstep a day bringing you nearer to the initiation of the transfiguration.

The transfiguration is when the Light of the Cosmic Christ descends to fill you, and the power of the Holy Spirit and the Father-Mother God, until every atom and cell of your being is a vessel of Light and those who are near you see the glistening white even of your garments.<sup>8</sup>

This initiation is preparatory to the crucifixion, the resurrection and the ascension. Beloved hearts, you pass through the initiation of the crucifixion because you have experienced the transfiguration. Therefore change your garments daily and see how the garments of God contain greater and greater Light.<sup>9</sup>

Understand that, infilled with Light, you can endure a planetary crucifixion and attain not only eternal life and immortality but renewed life in embodiment, such as Jesus did whereby he lived through his eighty-first year, ascending from Shamballa.<sup>10</sup> You can undergo these initiations that come to the sons and daughters of God and yet remain in that place of equilibrium which you have made your own.

Life does not need to be an emotional roller-coaster, especially when you carefully watch over your physical body and your selection of foods. When you are centered in the sacred fire, beloved, you seek foods that are also centering. You are not moved. For there is a greater love, there is the understanding of the Great Tao and a cosmic perception, a profound unity with life. And yet, truly you arrive at the awareness of God in you, God around you and all about you, God through you, God as the reality of selfhood.

Would you not desire to cease suffering in the ups and downs of returning karma and the vicissitudes of the stock market of life itself? Oh, I know you would, beloved! It is within your reach. It is within your grasp. But vigilance is its price, along with surrender to the laws of God.

Some of you have very little to correct in your worlds to find yourselves truly in alignment with

---

<sup>5</sup>John 21:22.

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 12:4-11; 13.

<sup>7</sup>Heb. 2:3.

<sup>8</sup>Jesus' transfiguration. Luke 9:28-36; Matt. 17:1-9; Mark 9:2-9.

<sup>9</sup>Call daily for the initiation of the transfiguration using the decree "Transfiguration" in "Heart, Head and Hand Decrees by El Morya," decree 1.30 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I.

<sup>10</sup>Jesus' ascension at the age of 81. See 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, hardbound volume, p. 11.

me. As the Messenger has expressed, do rid yourselves of condemnation. It is a most heinous sin, especially when you practice it against yourselves. It is truly a sin against the Holy Ghost.<sup>11</sup>

And so, beloved, some who are the prisoners of their momentums of criticism, condemnation and judgment and gossip from so many centuries scarcely can extricate themselves from these momentums, nor do they desire to do so. I tell you, they have a long course to run in the human consciousness.

But you have run that course. You are tired of it. You would rather be in the presence of the Holy Spirit and therefore you are willing to surrender those elements of the human personality that keep you hidebound to this octave. No other can do it for you, beloved.

As you look at my portrait, realize that this path of love must be a disciplined path. For love is something that can move all over the board according to people's consciousness of what is love.

Love is preparing oneself to give love. Discipleship is the key. You cannot see yourself, find out about yourself, turn yourself inside out and resolve the riddle of identity and personality. Let one who has gone before you help you. In the hierarchy of the Brotherhood there are messengers ascended and messengers unascended.

Truly, beloved, seek counsel when you need it, pray for guidance and do not be lured by promises of outer riches or glory or this or that. Value above all the intimacy which you may have with the Holy Spirit - and, as one has said, "Be willing to pay the price for it."

Some long for intimacy in the human sense of the word. Yet who indeed in the human octave can satisfy the longing for the profound intimacy that the soul can know only in her oneness with the Holy Ghost? As the Holy Ghost wraps the soul in the swaddling garment, that soul knows the intimacy of the Divine Mother, the Divine Father, the Lord Jesus Christ, who can love and love again and forgive and forgive again.

Some in the human octave share intimacy only on their terms. And if they find they are disillusioned with this or that one, then the cords of that intimacy are shattered. Not so with God.

Do you not think, beloved, that the most precious moment or moments in your life have been when you have received true and profound forgiveness, in the spiritual sense of the word, from someone you respect who has kept the calling of God?

Is not the forgiveness of a friend the greatest gift that you can receive - the knowledge that someone has loved you enough to forgive you?

If fellow friends and brothers and sisters on the Path can extend forgiveness to one another, think what so great a salvation and so great a gift this Good Friday does bring to you, beloved. It is the opportunity to receive the Lord's forgiveness from the cross when his Body is broken for you, when his Blood is shed for the remission of sins and the repentance and forgiveness of many.

As you have felt your heart so full of love and such a contriteness when others have forgiven your faults, can you not also share Christ's cup of mercy with millions?

Nothing is too hard for the Lord. Yes, you can learn to let go. You can learn to let go of all things in your human personality that are not of Christ. And you can let go of all who have wronged you and you can learn to forgive their wrongdoing.

Praise God for the initiations and the strength you have gained - your confidence in the Lord's presence, that he will not fail you as long as you keep your covenant with him, as long as you give him your trust and obedience.

Now I release to you fire of Good Friday, the violet-flame mercy of the Son of God.

[The Maha Chohan releases the gift of Good Friday - the violet flame.]

---

<sup>11</sup>Sin against the Holy Ghost. Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29; Luke 12:10.

Showers of mercy soften hardness of heart, nonforgiveness. I pray you, one and all, if you have not forgiven brother or sister or enemy or friend or family or distant lifewaves and evolutions, do not leave this altar this night until you have knelt before your I AM Presence and taken the first step on the Path.

That step is forgiveness: to be humble enough to receive God's forgiveness, to be strong enough to go and sin no more, to be loving enough to forgive your brother as God has forgiven you. This is the first step on the spiritual path and the first alchemy of your life. Until you are able to take this step and to disembowel yourself of those momentums of hardness of heart, you are not a true chela on the Path.

This is where the Path begins. It begins with the withdrawal of acts of sin and the conviction that, empowered by God, you shall go forth to the best of your striving to sin no more, to confess when you falter, to receive penance, to be penitent and to know that God wipes the stain away and wipes it fully when you have balanced the karma of the wrongful act.

There are some among you who say they cannot forgive. Let them fast and pray and know the Lord. And then let them see his glory and experience that glory as shafts of forgiveness flashing forth from their hearts that have truly loved, for their hearts have truly been forgiven by the Lord.

These are preparations for Pentecost. Mark them well, beloved. Cease from being proud talkers and boasters. Keep the vigil of an inner silence of communion. Keep the vigil of listening to the inner voice, which chatter overtakes and muffles. Keep the vigil, develop the inner ear, listen to God.

Remember the adage "Wise ones speak few words." Ignorant ones never cease in their talking, mostly about nothing of consequence, nothing that has to do with the co-measurement: "I AM here; the God Star is there. I intend to reach it and I shall reach it in the course of my soul's ascending."

Stargazing is recommended for chelas and their children that they might gain a sense of co-measurement with the infinite. Then all things come into perspective.

The flame of the Holy Spirit that we impart to you opens a path of discipline that you can walk, that you can be victorious in. "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more."<sup>12</sup> You have been given much in many past ages. Thus, God holds high the rope that you must jump over. You are worthy of the high rope and you have much in your background that qualifies you to be victorious.

Others who have received less because they have given less are in another school. Do not envy them, do not mock them, do not belittle them. Your dharma is your dharma. And the Law requires you who aspire to union with God to bring all things of this life and past lives to conclusion, to resolution.

Though you have the dispensation of being able to ascend in this life after having balanced only 51 percent of your karma, the Karmic Board recommends that you realize that at no time in the history of the mystery schools or of the Great White Brotherhood has it been easier for you to balance 100 percent of your karma. And this by the very grace of the Teachings and the use of the violet flame and the sacred fire that is available to you through your invocations.

Think about graduating from earth's schoolroom magna cum laude, beloved ones. Think of that! And think of all that you can give and do when you decide that daily transfiguration is the way to my heart and the way to having perpetual accessibility to the Holy Spirit. Think about the highest that you can achieve. Think about what is possible to you today and tomorrow. Act on it. Then increase your capacity.

The world has need of many who will preach the message of the Great White Brotherhood accurately. The world has need of many who will strip themselves of bad habits in the four lower bodies,

---

<sup>12</sup>Luke 12:48.

come clean, purify themselves and wait for the angel to place the hot coal upon the tongue<sup>13</sup> that they might be cleansed, purified and readied to be apostles and prophets and teachers,<sup>14</sup> wayshowers.

Yes, beloved, it is a glorious time. It is a time of warring in the members of your own psyche and warring throughout the earth, and yet it is a glorious time! It is a time when there is so much opportunity to give of oneself and to care for life, for children, for the spiritually needy. It is a glorious time, a time when you can reach the entire world with the message of salvation. It is a glorious time when you can live free to follow the religion of your choice.

I call to your attention a scene in the life of Moses. Moses was empowered by the Spirit of the LORD and that Holy Spirit was upon him. And the LORD did speak to him and did say: "Go and summon the seventy elders that you might not bear the majesty of the Holy Spirit alone and I will apportion to those seventy elders that Spirit which I have placed upon you. Thereby you will have assistance." And so the seventy elders were called and they gathered and they each received a portion of the Holy Spirit from the mantle of Moses.<sup>15</sup>

Thus, I summon in this hour, as directed by the Lords of Karma, seventy of you to come out from among you to prepare yourselves on the path of the Holy Spirit. I trust that you who are called will not misuse your apportionment of the Holy Spirit and, most importantly, that you will recognize that evenness of temperament is a must.

I trust that you will keep your allegiance, your faithfulness to your calling. I trust that you will come into alignment at a level that you will maintain until your victory in this life that you might be role models for those who look up to you and that you might also bear the burdens of the Messenger. This you have already been doing but now you may be empowered by one-seventieth of the mantle so that the Messenger's stay in the earth might be prolonged.

As Jesus sent the other seventy to go forth to preach the gospel in his name,<sup>16</sup> so God called the seventy who would share the burden of the LORD in the mantle of Moses. Think of this, beloved! There are some of you in this Community who are not far from merging with the office of the elders of the people under Moses. The office is an outline. You step into the outline, and if you wear it well, you should disappear into the outline, you and the Holy Spirit having become one.

This is an opportunity for ministers and lay brothers and sisters alike. Consider it, beloved. For some of you, the level of achieving this is very near but it requires your attention to the details of self-mastery and a profound and inner commitment to bearing the mantle of the LORD.

Some of you have listened well to Kuthumi, to El Morya, to Mother Mary<sup>17</sup> and pursued the resolution of the issues of your psychology. Others among you have not cracked a book or attended a session where you might learn something of the mechanisms of the human psyche.

I would tell you that if you desire to be a part of this seventy, you must get going and get into this study of the workings of your subconscious mind, entering into therapy sessions with recognized professionals who are in your midst. What a pity that some, after all this time, have not seen this endeavor as a useful and necessary adjunct to their ultimate success on the spiritual path.

It is so important, beloved, in the moment when you are ultimately tested and your mantle is tested and your commitment and trust are tested that you should not falter and fall because you have not resolved levels of your psychology, whether known or unknown by you.

---

<sup>13</sup>Isa. 6:5-8.

<sup>14</sup>I Cor. 12:27, 28.

<sup>15</sup>The seventy elders of Israel. Num. 11:16, 17, 24, 25.

<sup>16</sup>The "other seventy" appointed by Jesus. Luke 10:1-12, 16-20.

<sup>17</sup>Resolution of the issues of your psychology: See Kuthumi: 1985 PoW, Book I, vol. 28 no. 9, pp. 82, 83-84, 85-90, 91-92, 97; and 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 33, pp. 407-9. El Morya: 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 25, pp. 361-62; no. 68, pp. 771-75. Mother Mary: 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 44, pp. 590-94; no. 64, pp. 805-9; 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 36, pp. 458-59; no.48, pp. 606, 607-11; and 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 34, pp. 444, 445, 446-47.

Some cannot be known. They are of past lives and are hidden in the folds of nonmemory, inaccessible to the outer mind yet accessible through the assistance of a qualified therapist. You may feel anger, you may feel that you have a deep-seated out-of-alignment state with God, but you may not know the cause.

You may reject yourself, your guardian angel, your Holy Christ Self or those who love you most, because of the distortions of your own mind that come through the unresolved issues of the unconscious mind. These wreak havoc with your four lower bodies and in turn your conscious mental state.

If you leave these matters undone, then when we send you out into the wilderness to be tempted of the Devil, as Jesus was,<sup>18</sup> we cannot be certain that you will pass your test, even though it is on schedule according to the timetable of your lifestream.

Some in this Community have failed the test of human pride. What a pity! They will be on that rung of the ladder of initiation for lifetimes to come if they do not seriously deal with the fatal flaw of pride and the burden of karma they make by denying they have any pride.

So, beloved, the LORD God presses very close to you. And the pressing in of the angels of the Holy Spirit is now a part of the ritual of this service.

Feel the angels pressing in upon you. The first thing that you feel is tender love, a glowing warmth, being wrapped in that swaddling garment. Then I, the Maha Chohan, increase the intensity, and that which was a comforting love now becomes slowly discomfiting, uncomfortable. "It is too much," you say, but I press on.

For you see, beloved, only by being tried in the fire of Divine Love can you come to comprehend what is the nonresolution whereby you say you love God and you surrender to him yet when the pressure increases and the love around you intensifies and becomes the ruby ray you cry out and say, "Do not press any more, Maha Chohan! I cannot deal with any more than what you are giving me now."

This resistance, beloved, may come upon some but not all. For there are those who have seen the latticework, the trellises upon which the roses climb, and they have long ago become that latticework so that the love of God should pass through them for the purging and so that the fires of God should then consume and release those records that go back and back and back.

Remember, therefore, that consciousness is a grid, just as time and space is a grid. Just as space is far greater than the components of an atom or a molecule, so those open spaces of the latticework of your being allow God's love to pass through to reach the depths of your being for transmutation.

When you resist the Holy Spirit, beloved, you quench that Spirit.<sup>19</sup> When you resist the Holy Spirit, you then have, in place of the latticework (whereby you open yourself completely to God and to the needs of your fellowman), a steel plate that allows nothing to pass through. Even the love of God descending from your I AM Presence for transmutation of the deep-seated records that have become as hard as bedrock cannot pass through. It is indeed difficult to access such records when you have sealed yourself off from the fount of God's loving Presence.

Think upon these things. Visualize this beautiful latticework in your inner being with climbing roses and bluebirds of happiness. This is what we would see in your electronic belt, displacing all the beasts of prey that you have created out of your own selfishness or anger or nonforgiveness or hardness of heart or simply dense, ignorant ignore-ance of the perpetual presence of the Holy Spirit. For the Holy Spirit is able and ready to elevate you to the life of one anointed, as the ancient prophets were anointed, and to an even greater anointing.

All things are possible to you in the Holy Spirit. Hasten the day, beloved! Make thy peace with

---

<sup>18</sup>Jesus' temptations in the wilderness. Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

<sup>19</sup>Acts 7:51; I Thess. 5:19.

thy God and do not be moved. Accept correction, no matter how it is given or by whom. Learn your lessons from friends and enemies, from the Teachings, from life's experiences. And, above all, learn the lessons your own karma is there to teach you every day.

So, gently now I release the pressure inasmuch as some of you have asked to be released. Know, then, that if you have felt the pressure of too much of God's love that you cannot digest, internalize or use to clear out the issues of the psyche, then you have unfinished business and much work to do on yourself before I can trust you to keep a goodly measure of the Holy Spirit, for which you call. If you are in this category, I strongly recommend that rather than calling for the gifts of the Spirit, you call for the disciplines of the Path and go after the subconscious and the unconscious realms of the mind until these vessels are so clear that even the Holy Spirit may dwell there.

Think of what empowerment will be your option when you shall have cleared those records and when these mighty vessels of consciousness are emptied to be filled forevermore only by Divine Love. When you shall have achieved that, beloved, you will know that your ascension is a realistic goal. You may take it after you have balanced 51 percent of your karma or you may have as your goal the balancing of 100 percent of your karma in this and succeeding embodiments. In that case, you may reembody (i.e., reincarnate) so that you might be an example of an unascended master, such as the many examples who have gone before you.

The mysteries of the Holy Spirit are beyond all telling. But I will tell you this one telling, beloved: If you cannot succeed in maintaining the joy of the heart through the vicissitudes of life, if you cannot maintain that equilibrium of being always in the heart of your Christ Self, then you have a ways to go. It is the up and down of departing from the Christ and descending to lower levels of the electronic belt that keeps you from the steadiness and the steadfastness of trustworthiness in the Lord.

This my message to you, beloved, together with the teachings and the readings I have directed the Messenger to bring you,<sup>20</sup> must give you much to ponder.

Thus, I am a Person at the four quadrants of the Clock, north, south, east and west. I can come in each of the manifestations - totally impersonal, totally personal or somewhere in between. Thus, learn to read the signs and the seasons. Learn to read the consciousness of your body elemental. Learn to read that which is not apparent regarding your own soul (i.e., psyche).

In the silence that is golden, then, keep the trust, keep the love. Make your application to be an elder to bear a portion of the Spirit of the LORD, which is the Holy Spirit, and know that this Church Universal and Triumphant, this movement, is moving on. And you shall journey the world around and preach the gospel and I shall be there, and as you conquer self, you will know the reality of our oneness.

I shall not indulge you and I shall not give you any crowns that you have not earned. I shall give you the same training I gave to the Seven Chohans and they will continue to train you as my representatives when you require special tutoring in difficult subjects pertaining to the ascent of the soul.

This Church is the church of the Brotherhood for the delivery of this Word and this message for all those who are ready to be examples of the path of the ascension. Those who leave in dishonor imagine that the Church is going down. Make no mistake about it: It is going up, up, up! And you are going up with it.

I AM your Maha Chohan.  
I AM with you.  
Do not leave me.

---

<sup>20</sup>See introductory note above on the Messenger's teachings on the Holy Spirit given during the Holy Thursday and Good Friday services.

I will not leave you.

Meet me halfway.

I seal you in sacred fire and I personally give to you in this hour the blessing of our Lord's  
Holy Communion.

*The Maha Chohan release the sacred breath of the Holy Spirit.*

Receive ye that which you are able to receive.

[The Messenger: Let our Communion servers come forward. Let us sing to our Lord the Maha Chohan, the Representative of the Holy Spirit to Earth's Evolutions, "Blest Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan." Hymn number 178.]

Blest Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan

Blest Holy Spirit / Lord Maha Chohan  
Thou, Son and Father / God, the Three-in-One  
Thy substance flowing / Through each one's lifestream  
Sustains thy channels / To all life redeem.

Thou art to all the / Comforter divine  
Sent by the Father / To our worlds refine.  
We feel thy Presence / Hold us close to thee  
'Til we ascend to / That blest Trinity.

Come, Holy Spirit / Through each earnest soul  
Expand thy Light and / Raise us to that goal  
Of the ascension / Love's eternal home  
One with God's Presence / Nevermore to roam.

Here shall our Light shine / Like unto the sun  
Guiding all men / Until God's will be done.  
Comfort and truth with / Peace and freedom blend  
Thus Life's beginning / Now and without end.

Blessing of Holy Communion by Our Lord the Maha Chohan

By the power of the Cosmic Trinity worlds without end, I, the Maha Chohan, bless this bread and this wine. Accept the transubstantiation whereby the bread is the Body of our Lord, whereby the wine is his Blood.

So receive this gift of the Son through the Holy Spirit sent by the Father-Mother God. Take, eat. This is his Body which is broken for you, each wafer a crumb of the Cosmic Christ Being of the Lord and Saviour of this age.

So accept the avatar Jesus the Christ, the essence of his being entering your temple now, and know as you retire that the Christ Jesus lives in you. Commune with him this night in prayer and remember that the Sabbath is for the celebration of the holiness of God in your members.

I, the Maha Chohan, bless you and seal you.

Come forward and receive the bread and the wine as he said: "This do in remembrance of me."  
Amen.

[Ritual of Holy Communion]

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Good Friday, April 1, 1994, during the five-day Easter Retreat 1994. On Holy Thursday evening, the Messenger read and gave teachings on chapter 1 of the book *Good Morning, Holy Spirit* by Benny Hinn. On Good Friday, in the service before the Maha Chohan's dictation, she continued her teaching on the Holy Spirit, reading Psalm 51, Joel 2:28-32, I Thess. 5:19, I Cor. 12, and excerpts from the book *The Anointing* by Benny Hinn (pp. 3-8, 10, 22-26, 56-69). The Messenger's teaching from Holy Thursday and Good Friday and the Maha Chohan's dictation are available on audiocassette: 4 cassettes, total 5 hr. 32 min., A94042. (Or you may order the dictation separately: 1 cassette, total 80 min., B94045. The dictation will also be available on videocassette after April 25.) Benny Hinn's books may be ordered through Summit University Press: *Good Morning, Holy Spirit* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1990); *The Anointing* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1992).

# Chapter 16

## Beloved Padma Sambhava - April 17, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 16 - Beloved Padma Sambhava - April 17, 1994

Easter Retreat 1994

2

Come into the Lotus of My Heart

There Is a Path to Buddhahood and I Would Show You the Way

The Refinement of Your Spirit

That You Might Receive the Holy Spirit

In the lotus of my heart I would receive my own. And yet, I must seal the door before those who have not studied and embodied the precepts such as those read to you this evening.<sup>1</sup> Let me explain this, beloved, as you are seated now in the lotus of your own hearts.

To say to you “Come into the lotus of my heart” is my profoundest desiring. Yet as you must protect your heart, I must protect my own. And thus understand, to keep close to the sacred scriptures of the world’s religions is to be ever mindful of the precepts written down by my disciple.<sup>2</sup>

This, then, is my call to you. My desire to receive you is for the tutoring of your soul, not only for the ascension but for the ascent, the aspiration unto enlightenment that you might light up the whole world.

Know, then, beloved, that for the tutoring of your hearts - the refining of your hearts for a greater victory and a greater empowerment - you must study the Path and desire in all earnestness to correct the waywardness of the soul. For in many cases, often unawares, she has departed from principles that would propel her to higher octaves and the realms where Bodhisattvas are becoming Buddhas and preparing to embody should the golden age be realized and fulfilled in the earth as anticipated.

Lord Maitreya has said that five hundred years into that golden age when stability has been reached and a true golden age is present, he may come and embody with his Bodhisattvas.<sup>3</sup> You

---

<sup>1</sup>See introductory note above on the Messenger’s readings from the Dakini Teachings.

<sup>2</sup>The book *Dakini Teachings* is a collection of Padma Sambhava’s instructions to his foremost disciple, Yeshe Tsogyal, translated from Tibetan texts. In the ninth century Lady Tsogyal recorded Padma Sambhava’s oral instructions and concealed them as precious “treasure teachings” to be revealed in later centuries. Padma Sambhava prophesied that his close disciples would reveal the hidden teachings in future incarnations. Erik Pema Kunsang writes in the *Translator’s Preface to Dakini Teachings*: “[Padma Sambhava] himself predicted the arrival, names, and periods of the revealers. The teachings they would receive, in actuality or in visions, would be appropriate for the people in their own and in following generations.”

<sup>3</sup>Lord Maitreya may embody with his Bodhisattvas in a future golden age. In the introduction to the 1984 *Pearls*

have the hours and the days and the centuries to prepare for this, beloved, that you might come with him.

Aspire, then, to the highest and fulfill your aspirations with all earnestness. This will propel you into future lives of great attainment with the riches of the Spirit as well as the riches of this world. Aspire to this and so note that the consequences of outpicturing the nonvirtues<sup>4</sup> will bring you to lower and lower tracks of consciousness. There is a consequence for every thought, for every feeling, for every act - not in a crude sense of the word of karma but in a refined sense of the vibrations that you put forth and the vibrations that you take in.

Refining consciousness for a higher awareness and for a leap into higher octaves at the conclusion of this life - it is to this I call you. All of you are capable of this. The question is: Do you have the will? Is this your highest choice? Is this the definition of purpose in your life? Is it to be ultimately liberated from the desire for any thing so that you reach the desireless realms of Lord Gautama and the Holy Kumaras?

Your presence in the earth in this darkening age of the Kali Yuga is to bear Light and to freely give Light while being nonattached to the world itself. And so, beloved, even your stated purpose and your taking action to achieve it and your determination to realize the refinement of the Spirit will reward you with some measure of training from my heart.

When you prove your trust in the lineage of the Buddhas, even as you establish that trust with the Person of the Holy Spirit, you will be taken to successive chambers of the great heart of God. There you may discover how your own actions and expressions of love have brought into manifestation within you an aura of Light. Having accomplished this, you will be admitted through succeeding doors to chambers, libraries and halls of learning that you have heretofore not known and you will be ushered into higher elevations and vibrations of consciousness.

Strive, then, for the sweetness of Love. Strive, then, for the sternness of Love. Strive, then, to bring into alignment not only the members of your own body and soul but also the members of the bodies and souls of others over whom you may have authority. The example you set as an authority figure gives you the opportunity to bring many into alignment with the blueprint of the Great Divine Director. For in the load of their karma and in the density of their bodies and minds, many are simply not able to understand what is the meaning of the refinement of the spirit.

Just as our Lord the Maha Chohan desires to see you come into conformity with your own original divine blueprint, so I bear the same desire and the same message. For it is patently clear to us who are your teachers, brooding over you and caring for you as mothers from higher octaves, that you do have the ability to achieve this. Our concern is that you have not found the key to Love's discipline nor to the discipline of wise dominion nor to the discipline of the will of God itself or of the God Star. It is as though you were wandering through a sea of treasure yet knew not how to appropriate that treasure.

We encourage you to strive for that which is in the realm of the possible. And if we could be

---

of Wisdom, Book I, the Messenger writes: "Inasmuch as cosmic law has allowed exceptions to the rule that Ascended Masters do not reembody, it is possible that the Ascended Master Maitreya may reincarnate with his Bodhisattvas in the future as the Coming Buddha who will embody and propagate the Dharma of the New Age. According to the Ascended Master El Morya, if the world enters a golden age, Maitreya may decide to incarnate five hundred years after its commencement" (p. 24).

<sup>4</sup>The Dakini Teachings defines ten nonvirtues and ten virtues, which the Messenger included in her reading before the dictation. The first three nonvirtues are physical: (1) killing, (2) taking what is not given, and (3) engaging in sexual misconduct. The next four are verbal: (4) telling lies, (5) divisive talk, (6) idle gossip, and (7) harsh words. The final three are mental: (8) covetousness, (9) ill will, and (10) wrong views. The ten virtues, which antidote the nonvirtues, are: (1) to save lives, (2) to be tremendously generous, (3) to abide in pure living, (4) to speak truthfully, (5) to reconcile strife, (6) to speak gently and with discipline, (7) to speak meaningfully, (8) to be loving toward all beings, (9) to be unattached, and (10) to be free from doubt and nonattached to the fruit of action. (See Dakini Teachings, pp. 37-47.)

discouraged, we would be so before your nonrecognition that the pursuit of the possible must always be in the refinement of goal-oriented action. Otherwise, it is like saying that someone has such great potential when, alas, that one has not realized that potential for laziness of mind, for pride in the human spirit, for every act of nondiscipline that draws one from the center of the white light to the periphery of outer darkness.

Potential, in fact, is in all - in the Atman, the Buddhic seed, the Holy Christ Self, the threefold flame, the soul herself, and the mighty living Presence of the Holy Ghost that broods overhead.

Thus potential is a given. It is God-given. But it is the exercise of potential that is the telling of whether a lifestream who has been exposed to the Path shall truly come to the gates of Shamballa and be received in that heart chamber of the magnificent island of Light, island in the sky in the Gobi Sea of Light, or whether that one shall not be admitted at all but remain in the astral plane, having failed to exercise his free will to develop his soul potential.

The choices you make each day determine the end from the beginning. Choices made are either like ropes that bind one to a chain of karmic consequences or like the liberating breezes of the Holy Spirit and the presence of angels, who reinforce every good thought, feeling, word and deed.

Of course there are actions that are taken for praise, for selfish self-acclaim. These you must go beyond. You must go beyond the rancor you may have with Ascended Masters or members of the Great White Brotherhood. Seeds of rancor bear the fruit of failure. They are acidic in nature. They are putrefying to the soul and ultimately may cause the soul's decay, just as you observe an apple that is rotting become rotten to the core.

The soul, as you know, is not permanent until you draw all the fire of being to that soul whereby, empowered, that soul may establish polarity with the Holy Christ Self and ultimately a firm and solid bonding to the Sacred Heart of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Things are precarious in this octave. Suddenly karma descends. Suddenly the breath of life is taken. New lifestreams enter and others exit, not at all at a convenient time as far as they are concerned.

It is well to remember that all that is in this world has limitation, beginnings and endings, comings and goings. But what vast opportunity in the cradle of God in the in-betweens! What vast opportunity is cast aside when anger is not conquered, when resentment is not transmuted into forgiveness and love and gratitude for mercies given.

I, then, come with an agenda for your soul's entering in to the lotus of my heart, and I have rings upon rings of my Causal Body extending outward from that inner chamber. Thus, you may approach the lotus of my heart through one of the outer rings and make your way as you stabilize your self-discipline in that ring and then proceed to the next one.

As you have a longing in your soul to be one with the Sacred Heart of Jesus or the Shamballa Heart of Gautama Buddha or the consecrated hearts of others among the immortals whom you cherish, so I have the deep, deep longing in my lotus heart to receive you and to tutor you.

When you become steady pillars of fire in the earth, which you are all capable of becoming, earth will know stability. You will provide the moorings so needed by her evolutions. You will be a rock of strength to whom lost souls will come, finally knowing that they will no longer be tossed and tumbled in the sea of samsara because they will have found in you one who is tied to the Buddhas and to the higher octaves.

Strive now so that you will be that one, beloved. You can do it. You are doing it. You are providing comfort and consolation to many. You are systematically eliminating flaws of self. You have cast aside bitterness and come into the sweet nectar of Lord Gautama, of Lord Maitreya.

Remember why you are here, why you were born and the mercies that God has extended to

you. Opportunity, beloved, may knock and knock every day of your life. But when you are out of embodiment, you will sense the marking of time and even the transpiring of long aeons, some on the astral plane and some on the etheric plane, before you shall be able to return again for such opportunity as you have today.

You have heard these words before but I have chosen to speak them again. For some have not really heard. They have not allowed themselves to hear. Some have retreated into the hardness of their self-made shells. And the mask of their faces shows that hardness, and the lines will not go away until the sweetness of God becomes the daily contemplation.

Blessed hearts, if you find it difficult to make your peace with God or with others, consider that you may have a malady of the soul and that this malady can become a cancer of the soul, eating away at the very essence of your soul-identity. Recognize when the soul is sick and consult the doctor Lord Gautama Buddha and other Buddhas.

At least know, beloved, as you know when you are ill in the flesh, that you have a problem - that you have a malady of the spirit. But it is so also in the flesh that diseases may make strong inroads into the body and into the mind and suddenly one awakens with the pronouncement "terminal."

So many diseases with unanswered causes and no antidotes, for the antidotes begin in the etheric body, the mental body. The antidotes are the good humor, the good happiness, the good compassion, the good love, the good fairness and forgiveness. All of these things are the antidotes that would take away the sins of the whole world and the cancers lying deep in the psyche and then deep in the organs until when they appear it is too late, too late.

What if I had come to you this night to tell you, "It is too late for you to come into the lotus of my heart. You have missed the train, the plane, the bus. You are out of sync with the century. The opportunity is gone."

Beloved hearts, some hear that verdict when time is short in the physical octave. And when these ones who bear tremendous burdens in their bodies do attempt then to atone for sin, they no longer have the ch'i,<sup>5</sup> the fire. They must spend all of their days dealing with their illness.

Please, beloved, recognize the illness of the soul. It is the most dangerous illness of all. It is when you begin to have a warped view of life and of others, and you imagine they have opinions of you that they do not and you begin to torment yourself with bitterness toward life, toward God. Oh yes, beloved, all of these emotional and mental attitudes are the beginning of the decay of the body itself.

Give new life to your body and your soul by freely giving what you have, by widening the stream of your lifestream, by pulling down far more than you now do until the rushing waters of the healing Light of your Presence heal not only yourself but all others around you.

Your aura will thus mount and increase and intensify and spread and widen and become as powerful as the seven seas, which none will be able to stop or turn back, for you will have so entered into the power of the Buddhas and their empowerment because you have been relentless in giving what you have and giving again and giving again as though you were a debtor to the entire universe.

Is it not better to assume one is a debtor than a creditor? Always to be giving assures you that the farthest fields of universal time and space and timelessness and spacelessness are filled with your givingness. You may go through the avenues of the stars and the galaxies and highways of cosmos, and one day you will find blossoming there all that you have sent forth, all that you have given.

The resolution of conflict is not an argument. The resolution of conflict is through surrender of the conflict itself. Give to another what he demands of you and preserve your soul, remembering the words of all avatars: "Follow me. Follow me! Follow me!"

---

<sup>5</sup>ch'i [Chinese, literally "air," "vapor," "breath," "ether," "energy"]: In Taoism, ch'i is the vital energy, the life force, the cosmic spirit that pervades and enlivens all things.

We are done with all of that. We are done with all of these disputes, all of these challenges, all of these entanglements in the levels of consciousness of the worlds of so many people who are so ill in the psyche that they engage in battles with the government, battles with their neighbors, battles with themselves.

What for? For nothing, except that the body reflects the illness of the psyche and turns itself inward and therefore rots and is self-consumed.

See the signs, beloved. The signs of insanity are far closer than the obviously insane - the insanity of squandering the life-force, the insanity of being wrapped up in useless endeavors when God is here and there and everywhere and at every point in your aura. Every atom, every molecule is God in manifestation. Every ray of the sun can become a solid rope whereby you rise to the dimensions of your I AM Presence and you live there, going to and from the body in service, whether waking or sleeping.

These are the things that everlasting life are made of, not of the pettiness of the human consciousness. Do not have time to listen to petty conversations.

Move on. Move on, beloved! Other planets and places of paradise await you, other service and teachers - teachers such as the Ascended Masters, who gather their flocks in the etheric octaves of earth and in planetary bodies and stars far beyond this one. The universe is vast. Earth is a stopover. You have stopped over too long.

Determine what is important to you from this day forward. I will tell you what my definition is of what is supremely important. It is that you satisfy the law of Love, the law of Wisdom, the law of the Will of God in being that bodhisattva. It is that you become a rock of refuge in the earth, caring not for the things of the self or the accumulation of the things of the self but to perform your duties as best as possible, making use of the best of modern technologies and all that you require to have your victory.

Serve, beloved, for your service is your liberation. And I want you to be liberated souls, for I want you to come into the lotus of my heart and not wait another day. I want you to find that place, to forsake all else and to know there is a path to Buddhahood and I would show you the way.

I AM your devoted Padma Sambhava, loving you always. May you love your Real Self while consuming your unreal self, and love yourself all the way to the door of my heart. I love you from the depth of the universe, beyond all time and space, filling all eternity.

You have been with me before. And to me these lilies of the field<sup>6</sup> represent each one who has known the Path, perhaps gone astray and is now ready to try again. I am ready for you. I hold you to my breast until the fulfillment of all things that are required of you. So be it.

In the name of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Manjushri, Jesus Christ, I AM your humble servant Padma Sambhava, Guru Rinpoche.

I bless you out of the lotus of which I AM born.

The Messenger:

Justinus would like you to give further preparation for the purification of ascending souls of earth before he gives his dictation. This we will return to in the morning. The dictation will be given before Jesus' dictation and then we follow with Shiva and Parvati.

I ask you to make the call, upon retiring, to be taken to the highest levels of the etheric octave to which you are allowed. The teaching of Padma Sambhava is that we may all go to the etheric octaves to study but some may not study beyond the first level or the second or the third.

---

<sup>6</sup>“These lilies of the field.” Throughout the conference, the altar was adorned with Easter lilies and calla lilies as well as other flowers.

Each day in your decrees, then, apply to Padma Sambhava, to the Holy Spirit and to the Seven Chohans to be shown what you must do to be accepted at the next level and the next level. You do not need to wait till the passing of your soul from this life to discover what you have earned, what level you will go to. Predetermine that by meeting the requirements of the level you desire to attain in the here and now.

It is important to realize that you have attainment in the body but that you have more attainment out of the body, as your soul is clothed in your etheric body when you go to the retreats. If you knock upon the door and the doorkeeper says, "Remain at this level," then work very hard at that level until you are received at the next level, and so on.

You will know in your inner being, even if your outer being does not know, the rejoicing in continuous striving as you desire to be perfected for only one purpose - that you might heal and deliver and serve all sentient life. With that right motive to the glory of God, you are ascending.

None of us knows how we are counted in the ladder of heaven, in the hierarchies of heaven. So we do our part in the lowly estate of the flesh but our souls are moving on, graduating each day, leaving behind us the outlived, outmoded and outworn shells.

Each day remember that for the good that you do there is an accrual of Light. Nothing goes unnoticed. Nothing is lost. Every burden you carry can become Light.

Trust in the unfailing Law of Love of all of our teachers that we know. You are never shortchanged. You are never forgotten. You are never anywhere where God's eye and his angels do not observe. All the good that you do is counted. And therefore, take care not to stain your garments in this temporary dwelling place.

Let us retire.

Benediction:

We call for the acceleration of rest in the time that is given to us and for the fulfillment of our conference tomorrow.

In the name of Almighty God, we give praise and rejoicing to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, to the presence of so many Ascended Masters in the earth who are helping us onward.

As you have helped us, O ascended ones, so we desire to help others whom we can reach because we can talk to them and they can hear us. We would be your mouthpiece, your spokesmen, your representatives.

We know that all souls read our souls. And therefore we embrace in this hour, in the name of Justinus, the highest purity of Light, that in that purity all might see the reflection of God. Amen.

This dictation by beloved Padma Sambhava was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Holy Saturday, April 2, 1994, during the five-day Easter Retreat 1994, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service before the dictation, the Messenger read and gave teachings on excerpts from the book *Dakini Teachings: Padmasambhava's Oral Instructions to Lady Tsogyal* (trans. Erik Pema Kunsang [Boston: Shambhala, 1990], pp. 1, 2-6, 35-44, 46-47). *Dakini Teachings* is available through Summit University Press. Padma Sambhava's dictation available on videocassette and on audiocassette. The audiocassette will include the Messenger's teaching before the dictation. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Padma Sambhava's direction.]

## **16.1 I AM the Witness - April 17, 1994**

I AM the Witness

Appreciation for The Lost Teachings of Jesus

Cable TV Series by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Viewer Responses

“I could feel the genuine love that Elizabeth Clare Prophet has in her heart and that she is able to relay to her audience.”

O.B., Burtonsville, Md.

“What I found so interesting was the role that Christ played with women in the Church. I was most touched by this.”

J.D., Los Angeles, Calif.

“The ideas on reincarnation - Elizabeth Clare Prophet brought them out and helped put them all together.”

S.C., Sherwood, Ore.

“I saw the last ten minutes. This is what I believed twenty-five years ago but no one could talk about it in the churches I attended.”

G.R., Indian Orchard, Mass.

“It was so heavy I couldn't grasp it all, but I've been searching and this sounds like something I could follow.”

C.J., Indianapolis, Ind.

“I am Catholic. I never heard of this before but, boy, it hit me hard!”

B.B., Phoenix, Ariz.

“I liked how Mrs. Prophet was teaching instead of preaching.”

B.A., Nashville, Tenn.

“First time I've ever seen her - I respect her intelligence immensely.”

G.D., Richmond, Va.

“Very interesting. Elizabeth Clare Prophet sounds so peaceful and truthful - very dynamic. It really hit home when she was talking about desires.”

G.K., New York, N.Y.

“Very impressed! I used to be a Catholic monk and I really appreciate her preaching.”

T.L., New York, N.Y.

For information on how you can put Elizabeth Clare Prophet on cable in your area, call 406-848-7441 and ask for Cable Television Outreach.



# Chapter 17

## Holy Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands - April 24, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 17 - Holy Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands - April 24, 1994

Easter Retreat 1994

3

The Mystery of Ascension's Flame

Seraphim Deliver Increments of Light for Earth's Acceleration into a Golden Age

"O God, Have Mercy on Our Souls!"

Hail, fellow servants of God!

Seraphim have prepared for thee rings of fire, stepping down the great fire of the Central Sun to this place. And ye are ready as ready can be.

Thus, you have elevated consciousness and molecules of self. Aye, you have prepared to receive the seraphim. And I am pleased, for this company at this altitude in this place is consecrated by Lord Maitreya, the God and Goddess Meru, Lord Gautama Buddha and so many others. Indeed you have prepared a place. Angels have prepared it. Ascended hosts have prepared it.

There is such a thing as the purification of the earth itself and of the aura and of the mind and of the consciousness. Thus the chalice does increase year upon year. And the seraphim come this day for your healing. Ye who have prepared, so receive at the level at which you have filled your cups.

Be seated, then, and meditate in the Healing Thoughtform.<sup>1</sup>

I am sent by God to you and I am sent to announce to you that seraphim must deliver increments

---

<sup>1</sup>The dispensation of the Healing Thoughtform was announced by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964. This thoughtform is composed of three concentric spheres: white in the center, surrounded by sapphire-blue and then emerald-green sacred fire. As described by Archangel Raphael, "the white fire core is . . . surrounded . . . by a mighty, tangible blue sheath of light," which "denotes the will of God, . . . the manifest perfection for all mankind. The mighty sheath of green, vibrating and quivering around all, is the substance of the healing qualification for the earth and for the evolutions thereof." The thoughtform is scientifically formulated to bring spiritual and physical healing and to restore the soul's inner blueprint. It can be visualized over a specific organ or superimposed upon and penetrating every atom, cell and electron of the four lower bodies. The Messenger has taught that the white-fire center is for purification and restores the balance of Alpha and Omega; the blue sphere magnetizes and restores the inner blueprint; and the outer emerald sphere brings the continuous flow of healing and restores life. See Archangel Raphael, "The Healing Thoughtform: The Crystalline Star of Understanding," in 1982 PoW, Book II, vol. 25 no. 49, pp. 461-65 (excerpted in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 4, p. 49 n. 11); and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Visualization for the Healing Thoughtform," in *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 144-48 (includes color illustration). Send for a wallet-size laminated card of the Healing Thoughtform to assist you in your meditation.

of Light for the raising up of the planetary home ere more souls are lost in the astral plane. Apart from your preparation at this conference, many of you have prepared for years and for lifetimes. Thus, the hour does come when unless we release the Light, beloved, earth will not have the opportunity for acceleration into the golden age.

Thus I speak to you. And I say that the Father-Mother God have directed us to deposit Light in your beings whether you are ready, whether you are not.

It is good that many among you have fasted, for thereby the translation of your souls and of your worlds will not be so difficult. It is good that you have heeded wise diet and prepared your bodies as the temples of sacred fire of seraphim. It is good that you have walked and talked and communed with your seraphim<sup>2</sup> so that you have that closeness, that proximity and are getting used to being in the fire of God.

For we do not deposit Light within those across the face of the earth who are utterly unprepared to receive it. But those who are prepared by their love for God, for the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, have the capacity to hold Light and to hold the balance for percentages of earth's evolutions.

You have received dictations for a number of years in which we have transmitted increments of Light to you. This Light which I bring is the most necessary, the most needed, and it must come this day. There is a mercy in this, beloved, for it is the day of the celebration of the resurrection of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Thus, he, the Mediator, one with your Holy Christ Self, will assist you in internalizing this sacred fire.

Seraphim approach now and first they place upon you the Healing Thoughtform. This Healing Thoughtform is an adjunct to the immaculate concept held for you by the blessed Mother of our Lord and your Holy Christ Self. This thoughtform, then, sustained around you each one, will bring that tuning of the lute, beloved, the tuning of the lute of your chakras and of your temple.

Now I command the cells of your bodies:

Be emptied of negativity, discord, disease and records of death! Be emptied! Be emptied! Be emptied!

Thus it is done, for all life does obey the command of seraphim of God and the Captain of Seraphic Bands, who I AM. This is an assistance, beloved, so that you may internalize and receive this Light and not be found out of balance with your Holy Christ Self, nor with your etheric blueprint.

Ho! Ho! Ho! The shafts of Light descend. For our God, Elohim, will not leave the sons and daughters of God in the earth comfortless. The sacred fire of seraphim is the comfort flame. Aye, it is the flame of the Holy Spirit.

Be still, all the earth, the fields, the beasts, the waters, those of the elemental kingdom, for Elohim draw nigh for the shifting, for the shifting, for the shifting and alignment of being.

Hold on to that which you shall receive, beloved.<sup>3</sup> For it shall be there for thee as long as thou dost hold it and as long as thou dost revere the presence of angels who come from the Central Sun, dripping with its fires of Divine Love.

I AM in the glory of the resurrection flame and the Spirit of the Resurrection in the Great Central Sun. And the seraphim who march with me are numberless, beyond counting, through the earth. They come and they possess the attribute of being able to absorb great quantities of human effluvia and the misqualifications of the human consciousness. Thus, the cleansing of layers of the earth by the seraphim this day will bear many positive results in the earth. And you should see those results,

---

<sup>2</sup>See Astrea, June 26, 1993, "‘Here Am I. Send Me’: Accept Your Seraph as Teacher, Initiator and Dearest Friend," 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 34, pp. 499-501, 502.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 3:11.

beloved ones, as the opening of the pathways for diligent souls to enter spiritual realms.

You have contributed mightily in this marathon, a prayer vigil with our Lord, watching with him not one but many, many hours.<sup>4</sup> Blessed hearts, let it be an annual event, for I tell you, by this service you have attracted Cosmic Beings who have not served with us in the earth for many tens of thousands of years.

Blessed hearts, I encourage you, for this devotion which you have had in many lifetimes as you have served in the monasteries of East and West is a ritual that is both natural and native to your souls. And you have given this service in the joy of your desiring to be bonded to the Lord.

Thus, the Church is transformed, you are transformed, and many lifestreams in the earth have had the dust and the dirt cleared from them. And they look now in this moment, as I speak to you, as those who rose from their graves in the hour of Jesus' resurrection.<sup>5</sup> Yes, beloved, many who have heard the voice of the Son of God shall now live<sup>6</sup> because you have come, you have gathered, you have created such a forcefield through your decree marathon.

Not only are there lilies on the platform but there are lilies in every seat. You are the lilies of God and the lilies of the valley, soon to become lilies of the mountains and of the higher retreats and the higher abodes of the Bodhisattvas. And we have seen you at various levels on the inner planes this past night,<sup>7</sup> as you have risen to the place of your attainment, escorted there by seraphim and by Bodhisattvas.

There is a rejoicing in all planes of being except the plane of Death and Hell, where spirits of Darkness groan. For earth is come alive, you are come alive, the lily of the soul is come alive! And you have seen what you can do. Do not forget it! Do not allow the dark sea of the astral plane to cover you over again and again - ever again, beloved! You need never descend to those depths that you have put behind you.

Some of you in your decrees have been able to transmute misqualified energy that you had formerly engaged at the very lowest levels of your karma. You have partially rolled up the scroll and therefore you need not descend to those levels any longer, but you may assign the seraphim to go to those levels in your stead, even the thirty-three levels of the astral plane. Thus we shall descend to keep the way open for the Five Dhyani Buddhas to also go there for the rescue of souls.<sup>8</sup>

Blessed hearts, when you step even one foot above your former level of involvement with the consciousness of the astral plane, it is as though you had stepped a mile. Think of what can be compacted into a one-foot layer of the astral plane around the entire planetary body. Think of how easy it has been for you to fall into that hole!

We say, no more! Not again! For you who have participated in this marathon have merited that reprieve and that rolling up of the scroll of a level of karma, which means, beloved, that you are now eligible to carry more of the ascension flame - yes, more of the ascension flame, beloved, than you could have carried before. For only so much of that flame does descend to you.

Is this not a mighty gift of the Lord that you have given and now received again manifold?

---

<sup>4</sup>“Could ye not watch with me one hour?” (See Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42.) In answer to the call of Jesus, those attending Easter Retreat 1994 participated in an Easter Prayer Vigil with Our Lord. A minimum of twelve plus one kept the vigil each hour throughout the conference - the twelve representing Jesus' twelve disciples and the one the unity of each one's Holy Christ Self with Jesus Christ. Those who attended any six-hour session of the prayer vigil or who were in attendance at the conference from Holy Thursday through Easter Sunday received a special blessing with the Messenger's ruby focus.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 27:50-53.

<sup>6</sup>John 5:25.

<sup>7</sup>See the Messenger's comments following Padma Sambhava's dictation, p. 165.

<sup>8</sup>Descent of the Five Dhyani Buddhas to the astral plane for the rescue of souls. See Vajrasattva, Spokesman for the Five Dhyani Buddhas, 1993 PoW, vol. 37 no. 40, pp. 550, 551, 556-58; and Ratnasambhava, 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 6, pp. 54, 59 n. 5.

[Congregation responds: “Yes!” (47-second standing ovation)]

Oh, rejoice! Rejoice, rejoice, beloved ones! Rejoice!

Ere I continue now to expound on the ascension flame and to prepare you for that white fire’s descent, I ask you to sing to the ascension flame, to the hierarch of Luxor, Serapis Bey, and to the very day of your victory.

[Hymn 227, “The Ascension,” to the tune of “Aloha Oe”:]

The Ascension

From the realms of God’s eternal peace  
I feel the pow’r of love’s release  
And in contemplation now I see  
My belov’d I AM Presence over me.

Its dazzling Light envelops all  
As I, in adoration, now do call  
As loving arms enfold me ’round  
I dwell in majesty profound.

From within this pulsing sacred flame  
I hear revealed my secret name  
As I rise in consciousness, I stand  
Ever holding o’er death the victor’s hand.

As I arise, ascended, free  
From deep within my heart, the Light I see  
Enfold all in its pow’r of love  
The sacred tone from God above.

Now in heaven’s realm, my voice I raise  
In pouring forth eternal praise  
For the love that strengthens and inspires  
And the light rays that are God’s sacred fires.

I AM God’s love, his pow’r, his might  
My one desire, all life free in the Light  
Returning now to God, the One  
The Source, the great Great Central Sun.

Now you may invoke mercy, mercy upon your souls, as you receive ascension’s fire. Therefore, repeat with me the mantra “O God, have mercy on our souls!” [Congregation joins Justinus:]

O God, have mercy on our souls! O God, have mercy on our souls!

O God, have mercy on our souls! O God, have mercy on our souls!

O God, have mercy on our souls! O God, have mercy on our souls!

O God, have mercy on our souls! O God, have mercy on our souls!

O God, have mercy on our souls!

Now be seated, blessed ones.

During this conference, you have had the opportunity to contemplate the next level of the ladder

where you are determined to take your stand for Truth - and still stand. This you have considered in the light of the offerings of the Holy Spirit, of the offerings of angels of the Son of God and the Father-Mother. Have you determined to what level you are destined, the level you are absolutely convinced that you will rise to and hold?

[Congregation responds: "Yes!"]

Therefore, beloved, having so said and so done, recognize that at that level of commitment this fire shall come upon you at the conclusion of my address.

We come for the purification of the souls of Light upon earth. And you have sent a signal throughout the nations to the farthest corners of the earth that the effectual fervent prayer of the righteous will avail much.<sup>9</sup> Thus, there will be a spark that flies from heart to heart of those who commune with God each day - a new hope, a new faith, a new givingness of the self in the pure love of charity.

There will come to you, beloved, a confidence whereby you do not need to grasp and hold to yourself the things of this world, the things that were formerly important to you. You will come to know in the presence of the Holy Spirit the increased tending of your soul by seraphim and the joy of giving and giving again, and giving more again, and seeing how God does replenish your life tenfold, and manifold more, as you continue on the path of the givingness of self.

O blessed hearts, hold the line and remember your commitment. So often the devil would snatch from your mind the purest thoughts, the holiest experiences, the memories of communion. Write them down in your journal so that in moments when you are bowed down with a very heavy karma, you can read of all the experiences and miracles and communions that you have had throughout this life and many embodiments.

O blessed ones, speak to those devils who are the false-hierarchy impostors of the seraphim of God. (And I might say, they do a very bad job of imitating us!) Say to them, then:

In the name Jesus Christ, get thee hence!

Get thee hence, O thou foul and unclean spirits!

Be removed from this house!

Be removed from my mind and my body!

Be gone now ere you confront the Almighty and his fire  
and seraphim of God devour you on the spot!

Let the devils tremble instead of you trembling, beloved. Let them tremble! And walk, as you walk with the Lord Jesus Christ, as one having the authority and the empowerment, as one having the extension of this altar and the extension of the heart of this Messenger whereby you are tied to octaves upon octaves of Light that continue to the very throne room of Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun.

Now is the day of salvation! Now is the accepted and acceptable time<sup>10</sup> for you to claim your position on the mountain of God and to keep climbing until you have won the summit. Oh yes, beloved!

Now seraphim come closer. They have not yet turned up the sacred fire, but they are becoming congruent with the time and space you occupy. Therefore stand where you are that they might stand over you, for this process is beginning.

[Congregation stands.]

---

<sup>9</sup>James 5:16.

<sup>10</sup>II Cor. 6:2.

And remember the appearance of the seraphim of God to the prophet,<sup>11</sup> beloved ones. Remember the mighty wings of the angels. Remember their coming, for they do open the gates of the Tree of Life. Yes, they do open the gates as you climb the ladder of the Tree of Life from Malkhut at the bottom to Keter at the top, to the very I AM THAT I AM.<sup>12</sup> You are climbing more than Jacob's ladder, beloved. You are climbing through the intricacies of the matrices of God.

Thus, the sefirot present to you a very complex form of geometry, the geometry of God and Elohim whereby you are made. And know, beloved, that when you come to that attainment that is possible through your embodying of the principles of the sefirot, you are held in a grid of Light that cannot be broken except by your free will.

Take heed, then, that all weaknesses are addressed, as you have heard earlier in this conference. Address them. Heal them. Bind them! Fill the weak spots with great strength that comes to you directly from God.

Why tarry ye in the doldrums of self-doubt or self-pity or continue on with this or that malady? Have ye no faith?

O ye of little faith, take heed, then!

Have you kept your maladies because you need an excuse to remove yourselves from the altar of God?

Have you kept your maladies because they are convenient?

Do you fear to be whole lest there come upon you other responsibilities where you have no excuse any longer to withhold yourselves from entering the path of the sacred fire?

Be not deceived! All of heaven sees this!

And what shall we do with you who prefer to walk about with your maladies rather than to be whole and to face the responsibilities of individual Christhood?

Well, I tell you, the answer is: Not very much! We will leave you alone! And you can cry in your beer or spend your days in criticism of all others who are mounting the spiral staircase. We will leave you alone. And when you are very much alone, as Jesus was alone in the garden, you can choose whether to go the way of the temptations of Satan or to say: "Father, if thou be willing, let this cup pass from me. Nevertheless, not my will but thine be done."<sup>13</sup>

Show me that courage and I will show you myself! And I personally will come to you. And no one will recognize you, for you shall be transformed and then transfigured by the power of the sacred fire of the seraphim of God.

We are available to you! But we find that some of you are not available to us; nor do you welcome our ministrations. What a pity! What a pity! But you have free will. Therefore we send you divine pity and a withering look and we move on. And you will have to call upon us many times ere we come again.

Yes, beloved, there are those who fear the confrontation with the Messenger. I tell you, rather welcome the confrontation with the Messenger and fear the confrontation with Almighty God in her stead.

---

<sup>11</sup>Isa. 6:1-8.

<sup>12</sup>In the Kabbalah, Malkhut and Keter are the lowest and the highest sefirot in the Hebrew Tree of Life. They represent the Mother, Shekhinah (Malkhut), and the I AM THAT I AM, or I AM Presence (Keter). The sefirot are aspects of God's being that manifest from Ein Sof ("the Infinite"). See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 59, p. 683 n. 2; and the Messenger's June 26, 1992 lecture "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man," available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 4 cassettes, total 4 hr., GL92056. Audiocassette: 4 cassettes, total 6 hr. (includes dictation by El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham), A92050.

<sup>13</sup>"Not my will but thine be done." Luke 22:42; Matt. 26:39; Mark 14:36.

Know, then, that the shorn lamb receives the comforting presence. But ye are no longer shorn lambs. You have understood the Lamb of God. You have walked and talked with the Lamb of God. You have been taken up to the seventh heaven with the Lamb of God.

No, you are not babes in Christ any longer! You are not children in Christ any longer! You are sons and daughters of God! Now take your mantle as Elisha took the mantle of Elijah,<sup>14</sup> part the waters of the astral plane that will otherwise engulf you, and go forward and claim your Christhood!

Be willing to pay the price, whatever it is, for the anointing of the Holy Ghost. You will never, ever regret it, I assure you. And you will become someone who has self-respect instead of self-condemnation - yes, self-respect because you know who you are, you walk in the footprints of your Lord and you will not turn back for anything or anyone.

No, beloved. You will serve with those who love the will of God and count them as your dearest family.<sup>15</sup> You will serve with those who have no compromise and are not waiting for another round and another round and the next life while they enjoy the dillydallying in this world - paltry world, paltry pleasures, momentary sensuality!

What of all of this? I say open your eyes and look to the hills, whence cometh your help. Look to your Mighty I AM Presence! Look to the God of glory! And know that in this hour the earth is flooded with seraphim and other bands of angels and the nine choirs.

Yes, beloved, we are here. But do not take for granted the Father's sending of us, as has been said also. You must take the tide at its flood. You must take the tide when that tide is ready - no sooner, no later. For unless you take the tide at its flood, you will be caught in the doldrums for how many centuries, how many thousands of years! For us this time is nothing. For you it is a long delay, a very, very long delay in your entire life plan.

Thus, I, Justinius, say to you:

Wake up in the name of the Lord of the World, who has given his life for you!

Wake up in the name of the hosts of the Lord camped on the hillsides robed in white!

Wake up! Seize your day, make it your own and show the world that in the darkest stage of the Kali Yuga, yet such as Enoch, yet such as Zarathustra, yes, yet such as the Lord Christ can walk and talk and be in the earth in bodies of flesh and can shine with the power of the Holy Spirit and the aura of the saints.

All things are possible unto you when you walk under the shadow of the Almighty. May you never have to experience the regret of having forsaken those possibilities.

I AM Justinius! The sacred fire of ascension's flame descends upon you now! And mark this moment and time. Now is the time it descends.<sup>16</sup> Now deal with this Light and do not allow it to amplify the darkness or the aggravations in your being. Let the Light consume them.

Be open! Be free!

I move on. I shall touch every lover of God in this earth with my love and my seraphim shall bear them the same. And I say to them: God have mercy on your souls! May you assimilate the Light and may this hour mark the greatest opportunity thus far for Aquarius to become a golden age.

You have come.

You have seen.

Go forth and have your Victory!

---

<sup>14</sup>II Kings 2:5-15.

<sup>15</sup>"Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother." Matt. 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21.

<sup>16</sup>April 3, 1994, 6:43 p.m. (MDT).

I AM Justinus! And I shall certainly make note of those who do not make the most of this dispensation. For in the next round I shall not be allowed to deliver such Light to you.

Thus, cherish the waters of eternal Life.

For such is the mystery of ascension's flame.

[2-minute standing ovation]

This dictation by Holy Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands, was delivered by the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Easter Sunday, April 3, 1994, during the five-day Easter Retreat 1994, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, the Messenger read Mark 16 on the resurrection of Jesus Christ. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Justinus' direction.] Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 18

## Beloved Jesus Christ - May 1, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 18 - Beloved Jesus Christ - May 1, 1994

Easter Retreat 1994

4

Behold, the Bridegroom Cometh!

The Congruency of Your Soul with the

Geometry of Your Holy Christ Self

My Disciples Must Drink the Full Cup of the Piscean Dispensation

Behold, the Bridegroom cometh! I AM that Bridegroom and I am impatient for my wife, the soul of each of you. You are the bride. And thus, I can tarry no longer in your preparations.<sup>1</sup>

Thus, I call you now. (So, my beloved, be seated.)

In this hour of the sacred fire of God descending upon you, know, then, that you are duly prepared, though preparations will continue in the ongoing saga of your self-transformation.

Beloved, I have taught you to seek the bonding to my heart. Now I say, consider this deeply. Consider this and be willing to pay the price. For I would walk with you. I would comfort you. I would heal you by impelling the seraphic hosts to come to you. I would rejuvenate you and bring you to the level where you can sustain resurrection's flame in your body.

Understand the meaning of the crucifixion. This initiation prepares you to walk the earth in resurrection's flame until the hour of your victory. This is as life should be, for you should have as your goal the translation of the blueprint of Adam Kadmon<sup>2</sup> to your etheric body whereby, no longer mortal, ye shall have immortality; for ye shall be lively stones,<sup>3</sup> lively atoms and molecules in the Body of God.

Move on, beloved. Move on! Move on. Shed your tears of joy and your tears of self-pity. Shed them! Have done with them and move on. Yes, move on, blessed hearts. You have known the surfeiting in earth's pleasures. Move on and be the pillar of fire in the earth.

I echo the message of Justinius. I call you because you are ready and these things are possible. Thus I come, and this does mark the turning of the way, preparing for this summer's courses at

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 25:1-13.

<sup>2</sup>Adam Kadmon (Primordial Man). In the Kabbalah, Adam Kadmon is the original archetype of man - an ideal conception of man, the first to be created and the model for all future humanity. He is the spiritual man, the heavenly man, who contains in perfect form all the divine attributes.

<sup>3</sup>I Pet. 2:5.

Summit University.<sup>4</sup> Yes, we will have courses in the Holy Spirit! And you will know the presence of the Messenger. For I will uphold her and I will speak to you and I will tell you that the disciplines of holding the line of Light are great.

But ye are able! Ye are as able as my disciples, some of whom took the ascension at the conclusion of that life, others of whom have tarried to this hour. Yes, beloved, you have more gifts of the Spirit,<sup>5</sup> more knowledge of the mysteries than I imparted even to the twelve and those outside the twelve.

Thus, many I have sent to this century - you and this Messenger and many others. For the conclusion of this century is the hour when my disciples must drink the full cup of the dispensation of the age of Pisces.

You must carry that cup as a Communion cup. You must share it with devotees and say to them, as I said, "Drink ye all of it!"<sup>6</sup> Yes, all of it. Drink it. Assimilate it. Purge yourself by the fire of my Blood and my Body of the sins recorded in the very cells of your blood and your body.

Yes, beloved, it is an hour when there is a great turning of souls in answer to the call of the Spirit. And the mighty captain Lord Maitreya does impel us to move with him and move beyond the shallows. O my blessed hearts, do take this hour as one of great opportunity and momentum, with the winds of the Holy Spirit in your sails!

I speak to you, then, this day on the congruency of your soul with the geometry of your Holy Christ Self. To want to be that Christ in the earth, you have to also want not to be that old human self. And wanting is not enough. You must get that Christhood! You must get that power of the blueprint of your Christhood and that empowerment! You must not let those to whom you are sympathetically or wrongly tied deter you from the steps that you must take.

After all, is this not freedom of religion in America?

Or do we not have freedom of religion in America?

Only you can decide to let another impede you on your path of freedom. God has guaranteed it. The Founding Fathers have guaranteed it. But some do not accept it yet. Therefore, when the law is challenged, I say, embody the law! Outpicture the law! Defend the law! And so it shall be unto you as your defense.

I have guaranteed you that freedom of religion. Saint Germain has guaranteed it. Almighty God has guaranteed it. Your Holy Christ Self has guaranteed it.

Therefore, do not allow so-called loved ones to limit your capacity to breathe in the fires of the Holy Spirit, to be empowered by it and to practice your faith as you see fit. Give your love. Perform your duties. Be caring of those who are close to you. But draw the line when they require that the Spirit of God in you must be stifled, must be muzzled, must be held back because they simply do not want you to ascend the mountain of God.

Yes, beloved, these things must be dealt with here or hereafter or you will reembody. You will reembody not because your soul was not worthy to attain union with God, but because you simply decided not to take the next initiation of your path. This initiation involves overcoming what we refer to as "family mesmerism," wherein the human family takes precedence over the family of God and the presence of that holy family throughout the earth to which you are joined.

Blessed ones, you can fulfill all of your duties in life and yet not compromise your soul! You

---

<sup>4</sup>Beloved Jesus and Mighty Victory and their legions will be sponsoring Summit University Summer Session 1994 for "the most powerful release of illumination's flame in this century." The eight-week session will be held at the Royal Teton Ranch from June 25 to August 31, 1994, beginning with the ten-day conference Freedom 1994: "The Environment of the Soul." For information and an application, write or call Summit University Office of Admissions, Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000.

<sup>5</sup>I Cor. 12:4-11.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 26:27.

have only to state the levels of your commitment and to say to those close to you: "This is where I stand. I will care for you, I will love you, but I will not reduce the Light in my aura that makes you uncomfortable! You will have to rise to that Light or remain uncomfortable."

Blessed ones, it is time to take courage, to take the fire of the heart and apply it to every challenge - thus to take a stand! You need withhold nothing from another, but you must by all means not compromise your spiritual path. For then you will not receive the next initiation and the next. And that is why you will reembody - not because you were not able to meet the challenges of your full attainment and victory but because you simply decided not to do so.

These are decisions that are subtle. Examine yourselves. Bring your decisions to the fore of consciousness. Decide whether you will slink away and deny me or whether you will also be persecuted and crucified. And then seek the way of the path of persecution, of crucifixion and understand how you walk that path and how it is a strengthening path and how without that strengthening you will not be prepared for the Devil, who will come to tempt you, nor will you be prepared to deal with your own dweller-on-the-threshold.

This is not the time to be wishy-washy. This is not the time to indulge in unclear thinking or to bypass those issues that must be resolved. I say, resolve the issues of your household, but do not forsake your Bridegroom. This is my message to you.

If you are to receive the full fire of seraphim in increments as it comes to you according to the cycles of Serapis Bey, then I say to you, you must be able to rise higher in the cosmic peirage and in the geometry of being until you literally disappear into the presence of your Holy Christ Self and none can see the difference between that Christ Self, that Christhood, and your own living soul. For you are my bride. You are the bride of the Christ Self. You are the bride in the Holy of holies, beloved. And thereby you conquer. And your sorrow shall be turned into joy,<sup>7</sup> for you shall have abandoned all self-pity.

Now let us turn and look at all that is possible to those who have no compromise, who have no preferences for their own humanity, for their own human sensuality and indulgence in the carnal-mindedness of this world. Unto them all things are possible. And I say it and I mean it and I have demonstrated it to you! I have shown it to you in many who have been healed in their own homes at various places in the earth by shafts of Light directed from this altar.

The Great White Brotherhood is a brooding Spirit and the brooding Spirit is of the LORD God. And that Spirit will not pass you by when you are ready for it and you keep your lamps, i.e., your chakras, spinning and you do not squander the energy of those chakras because another impels you to do so.

Yes, beloved, you have the authority to dictate the terms of your life, your acquaintances, your bonding to this soul and that soul and the next soul. Only you can decide your destiny! It is carved in the etheric octave. It is held in the Great Causal Body of the Great Divine Director! And you who really want to know your destiny and fulfill it will do your novenas to the Great Divine Director,<sup>8</sup> and you will no longer put up with your own human creation or another's that stands in the way of the full blessings of the Godhead dwelling in you bodily.

So the Godhead did dwell in me bodily.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup>John 16:20-22.

<sup>8</sup>Novena to the Great Divine Director. See Saint Germain, "Divine Direction for the Path of Your Choosing," in 1975 PoW, vol. 18 no. 32, pp. 159-64, and decree 10.08, "The Great Divine Director," in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I. The Messenger has recorded this decree on audiocassette both as a song and as a decree so that you can give it along with the tape. See "Divine Director, Come!" on Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 4 (93-min. audiocassette with accompanying booklet, B88117).

<sup>9</sup>Col. 2:9.

It can dwell in you bodily: it is your decision.

Take care, take care, take care of the weaknesses. And despite all aggravation, all human nonsense from those with whom you share this Path, rise above those weaknesses. Rise above them! Cast them into the fire! And be vigilant, be watchful! For the Devil, the proud spirit, he does lie in wait to catch you in those weak moments.

No longer, beloved! No longer! This is the hour when the Great White Brotherhood has declared that Church Universal and Triumphant, our teachings, our messages, our books shall cover the earth. We have determined that the hour for the reward of the prophets and the saints has come.<sup>10</sup>

Now the question is: Will you accept your reward by entering into the higher echelons of your own spiritual being? Will you accept that, anchor it and be the pillars of fire in the earth?

For without your manifestation in the physical octave, beloved, we will not have the instruments to carry out the plan that the Darjeeling Council, the God and Goddess Meru and the Four and Twenty Elders have ratified. Alpha and Omega have said: "This is the time when this message must be preached to all nations. This is the time! This is the accepted time of that salvation."<sup>11</sup>

I say, listen to the God within you. Listen to the fire that is released. It is as though you were horses at a racetrack and the gun had fired and you were ready to race and to win.

Now, beloved, raise up your hands as you stand up and give your praises to God and accept the alchemy of the physical victory of this Church and all Lightbearers of the earth!

[Congregation stands and offers praises to God.]

I see runners coming up from the rear, from the ranks of the devotees that are seemingly the least worthy. These are runners in the race running for the prize.<sup>12</sup> They have heard the call. They know the fields are white to the harvest.<sup>13</sup> They are running, running to stay up with the chelas of the Great White Brotherhood to make the great message plain.

Yes, beloved, you yourselves may have to run to catch up to those who are the new and lively spirits, who are childlike and yet have profound maturity from past ages.

This is the time to unleash the Word. This is the time to bear witness to the story of your life, to your victory and to all possibilities that are open to you under the tutelage of the Great White Brotherhood. This is the time to translate the teachings of past ages to the New Age, the teachings of the world's major religions. This is the time to bring all forward into the New Age of Padma Sambhava, of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ, into the New Age of all those who are the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas.

It is now or never, beloved. Take this opportunity and know that with the receipt of this ascension fire this day, you are indeed empowered to the level of your surrender unto God.

I AM Jesus in the Sacred Heart. I place the imprint of my Sacred Heart over the heart of your Holy Christ Self. Henceforth acknowledge me absolutely one with your Holy Christ Self, for there is no difference. For the Christ is the Christ is the Christ is one - one Universal Christ in manifestation. Yes, beloved, become that one united. It is not very far from you.

I AM sealing you in this hour. For this my delivery and this my announcement is what is most needful to you in this moment.

Peace be with you! Peace is far from many in the earth. Let the peace of Peace and Aloha and

---

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 11:18.

<sup>11</sup>"Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation." II Cor. 6:2. See also Isa. 49:8; 61:1, 2; Luke 4:18, 19.

<sup>12</sup>Phil. 3:14; I Cor. 9:24.

<sup>13</sup>Fields white to the harvest. John 4:35; Matt. 9:35-38; Luke 10:1, 2.  
The Balm of Gilead

all legions of the Sixth Ray be with you and upon you. And when you see war and warring in the news, send shafts of fire of peace. Send legions of peace! Send legions of peace. Yes, I have decreed it.

I walk with you. Henceforth I call all to be my disciples who have the level of commitment and desiring equal to and greater than that of the original twelve. I shall walk and talk with you and not leave you. For you know that my presence is strong anywhere you call me.

I AM Jesus, your Brother, your Friend.

Receive me as such.

And if you will, receive me as your Saviour.

I AM here, beloved.

I AM here!

And I AM He!

Pax vobiscum.

[62-second standing ovation]

The Messenger:

Let us all kneel in prayer before we receive Communion, served by Jesus, so that we can make our hearts' commitment to him as he and Justinius have spoken.

[Congregation gives personal prayers.]

Let us welcome Lord Shiva and Parvati by singing to them. We will receive Holy Communion from Jesus following this final dictation of our Easter Retreat. You are welcome to stand for Lord Shiva and put your hearts and souls into his joyous dance.

[song 655, "He Siva Sankara"]

Let us sing one more bhajan and we will have our dictation.

[song 658, "Nataraja"]

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Easter Sunday, April 3, 1994, during the five-day Easter Retreat 1994, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Jesus' direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

O Love of God, immortal Love,  
Enfold all in thy ray;  
Send compassion from above  
To raise them all today!  
In the fullness of thy power,  
Shed thy glorious beams  
Upon the earth and all thereon  
Where life in shadow seems!  
Let the Light of God blaze forth  
To cut men free from pain;  
Raise them up and clothe them, God,  
With thy mighty I AM name!

Decree 7.09A in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I.

## 18.1 I AM the Witness - May 1, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 18 - I AM the Witness - May 1, 1994

I AM the Witness

Freedom of Religion in America

Threatened by Bigotry and Fanaticism

Dear Friends:

As you know, for the last nine years I have been preparing and performing a play on the life of Frederick Douglass, based directly upon his autobiographies, letters and speeches. Many of you have seen this presentation in several of its formats, and your response to it and your support of it have been the main strengths that have allowed this Douglass project to materialize and go forward. I hope that I have made my gratitude to you clearly understood, because no one knows better than I do just how dependent upon others I have been in making this project happen.

I have frequently thought when performing in front of an audience that that group of people were not just watching one man on a stage but in fact were seeing in action the results of hundreds of silent minds, hearts and hands united in the background.

Most if not all of you know that a number of years ago I made the decision to leave New York and Los Angeles, where I had been living and working, in order to move to Montana and live in a community that was spiritually oriented to a life focused around the beliefs of the church I had become a member of. The name of that church is Church Universal and Triumphant.

All of you are also aware, I believe, that on February 18 of this year Bill Moyers, a man held in great respect by the media today, presented a portion of my presentation on Frederick Douglass on his program, Bill Moyers' Journal. The response that I have received from that program has been gratifying. You may not know, however, that eleven days later, NBC broadcast a program called "Ancient Prophecies," which included a six-minute clip on my church and its spiritual leader, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. This clip showed how one group of people in this country - the members of my church - are dealing with the dangers that are so apparent in the world today and which have been the subject of prophecies for centuries.

These dangers have included the potential for war, economic debacle and other kinds of devastation that could impact our civilization. The clip also included a brief appearance by myself, speaking in support of a person providing himself with an underground shelter and food and water that would allow him to survive in such emergencies. The twelve to fifteen seconds that I was on camera included a caption that stated my name, Fred Morsell, and that I was a "church ministerial student." This caption was correct because it is my hope to become, at the conclusion of a four-year course of study, an ordained minister of Church Universal and Triumphant.

Among the many people who saw this clip were several persons from the city of Gastonia, North Carolina, where I appeared last year in November performing my school version of "Presenting Mr. Frederick Douglass" for several of the schools. A contract that had been negotiated by my agent for a return appearance there in September of this year was cancelled because there was fear that my association with a "New Age" religion - thought by many uninformed persons to be a "cult" - would bring pressure on the local schoolboard, who might be accused by Christian fundamentalists and extreme right-wingers in the area of "bringing a cult member to teach the young children of Gastonia."

The word cult is a word that connotes fear; it reminds one of a circumstance in which someone has no freedom of choice. The media tell us that a member of a "cult" has been brainwashed; a member of a "cult" is programmed to do whatever is the will of a fanatical, ego-centered, unfeeling,

selfish leader who has no qualms about making his or her followers do whatever is necessary to make that leader comfortable and happy.

When we hear the word cult today, images of Jim Jones and his Jonestown massacre, David Koresh and his group in Waco, Texas, are conjured up. In its most virulent meaning, "cult leader" would include the likes of Adolph Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin. If such people as these had only been figures in a story, it would have been bad enough. That they actually lived, and that we know the devastation and cruelty they created and sustained, makes the use of the word cult a dangerous one when applied in an ill-informed manner.

For years Elizabeth Clare Prophet, her husband Edward L. Francis, the various spokesmen for the church, and the average, everyday member of the church have all been working hard to set the record straight about who we are and for what we stand. In addition to press releases, we have, all of us - to a man and to a woman - adopted the most effective means available to us by which this negative image can be corrected: namely, to simply and with no fanfare, live as the embodiment of the golden rule - live, in other words, as Jesus Christ and all of the saints who ever lived on this planet have lived.

Because of the fact that NBC is airing the program "Ancient Prophecies" once again on April 10 nationwide, and because of the press that I have received both personally and as a result of my work on Frederick Douglass, there is a sense that other organizations and schools will follow in the wake of the Gastonia, North Carolina School System.

I have thought about this situation for several weeks now and, because I know that some of my friends, family and associates are concerned about my affiliation with a "New Age" religion that the media have conveniently, but incorrectly and unfortunately, decided to call a "cult," I feel it is necessary to make the following statement concerning my faith and my beliefs so that my position is clear and that, hopefully, you who know me will recognize that I am still basically the same man I have always been.

I know that I can only be true to myself first, just as you must be true to yourself first. It is what this country gives us the opportunity to be. If America cannot be strong for this freedom to believe as one desires to believe, to truly be who one desires to be, then we are on shaky ground indeed. Freedom of religion is what brought the pilgrims to America in the first place; every other freedom we enjoy is based upon that freedom first.

What I am asking for in this letter is a confirmation from you, if you will, that my work on Mr. Frederick Douglass has value today for young people of all ages, despite my religious beliefs, which you may or may not agree with. I do not believe that I can live a life of any less integrity than I have been preaching in this play. As far as I am concerned, truth is truth, no matter how one cuts it. You either stand up for what is right or you had better keep your mouth shut.

I have been a Keeper of the Flame since April 1984, and I have been a member of Church Universal and Triumphant since July 8, 1985. Some of you know that I grew up in a warm, loving, supportive family. I was never forced to go to church or to buy into any belief system. Very early in life, both my mother and my father gave me the sense that whatever I wanted to do, as long as it did not hurt anyone or anything, was fine and they would support me, which they did.

I recall that once many years ago as a high school student at Midwood High School in Brooklyn, New York, I believed that I had been "saved" by Billy Graham. I joined a small Christian fundamentalist church near my home. As I recall, I was the only black member of that congregation. One Saturday evening, I participated in a rally held by that church in the middle of Jewish Flatbush - the corner of Flatbush Avenue and Church Avenue in Brooklyn - passing out tracts and exhorting people passing by to come to Jesus. My parents did not laugh or rebuke me for doing this, but they let me do it because they knew it was something that I wanted to do.

One day a few months later, when the emotional excitement of that way of life had left me and

I had dropped my involvement with that church, I asked my father why he and Mom had not tried to dissuade me. His answer was typical of the attitude I grew up knowing and seeing practiced by my parents: "We knew that you would one day realize what was happening because we trusted that you would not forget the way you were brought up."

The way I was brought up by John and Marjorie Morsell was to treat people fairly and honestly. Have I been, sometimes, less than fair and honest in my dealings with people? Yes. The human condition does not yet include perfection as an attribute. However, the lessons that my parents taught me have not left me, and I know that I have not forgotten the way I was brought up.

In the summer of 1972, I experienced a small spiritual moment at Lake Morey in Vermont. That experience began what, for me, became a twelve-year quest, or spiritual journey, in which I found that I did believe that there was a God but I also found out that I did not consciously know any way to reach Him or Her or It. Friends of mine in the theatre - fellow actors - and I would talk about spiritual things occasionally. Theatre (all art, for that matter) is a spiritual rather than a material or even existential process. I was led to buy books on different spiritual subjects and on people who had been spiritually oriented.

As I read and studied, I came to the conclusion that most of the religions of the world were worshipping the same God. What I could not understand was why there needed to be so many different religions. It has only been recently that I have discovered that there are as many different ways of worshipping God as there are people in the world. Part of His Greatness lies in the fact that despite the many ways of worshipping Him, he is still only One.

In 1984, I learned about The Summit Lighthouse, located at that time in Los Angeles, California. I sought it out; I was not approached by anyone else to contact this organization. The effort was entirely my own. To this day, anyone who wants to learn about The Summit Lighthouse or Church Universal and Triumphant must make the initial effort himself.

From that moment, February 14, 1984, I discovered what I had been searching for for twelve years: namely, an organization, a group of people, a spiritual leader of true integrity, honesty, compassion and strength - a teacher of great capacity - with teachings and a way of life that coincided with my needs of the hour. The teachings synthesized the mystical traditions of the world's major religions, and they were just what I had been looking for.

Primarily, they confirmed what my reading had brought me to believe: that God has placed a portion of himself within my physical body and that I can take that portion and use it with wisdom and love to perform with my life what will bring to other people that same wisdom and love and uplift - to keep up the good fight until the victory is at hand.

Concurrently, I also discovered that concepts that I had talked about with my friends but which I had not understood, specifically karma and reincarnation, were not things to be feared but were, in fact, examples of God's love and opportunity that he has provided to his children. I discovered that here was a faith and a religion that made intellectual as well as emotional sense for me. This was the gift from God that I cannot overestimate, and for which I will always be grateful.

When my church was subject to slanderous statements and my spiritual leader, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, essentially vilified by a press less interested in facts than in selling papers and television time, I was pained, as were all of my fellow church members. Prejudice and discrimination are ugly experiences. But, as I have sometimes said to fellow black members of my church, "Perhaps there has been some value in being black in America. At least, we are used to prejudice and we know that it can be borne and that it can be overcome." Martin Luther King Jr., Roy Wilkins, and my dad, John Morsell, to name just a few, proved that in spades, as we used to say.

I once asked my father why he worked so hard at an organization like the NAACP - as imperfect as it was - where for nineteen years he was the associate executive director. His reply to me was that he hated prejudice. He said, "I hate it, I just hate it." The emotion with which he said that was

very uncharacteristic of my father - a man of great emotional control. That told me just how deep was his commitment to ending prejudice and giving access and opportunity to everyone.

Frederick Douglass says in his speech "The Lesson of the Hour," which I performed on Bill Moyers' Journal, that a people too spiritless to take a stand for their rights when they know their rights are being violated are not worthy to be defended and are not worthy to defend anything else.

I have been proud to follow the dictates of my own heart, as my father and my mother guided me to do, in nearly every aspect of my life. Words are not adequate for me to express my satisfaction in finding a pathway home to God through a church that will soon be a major religious way of life, offering choices that some citizens in a world of turmoil may yet find valuable.

Finally, let me state, unequivocally, that I am proud to call Elizabeth Clare Prophet, our spiritual leader, my Guru and my friend because her example and her loving discipline keep me and so many others on the path to ultimate reunion with the hearts of Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha.

I apologize for the length of this statement and for the fact that I have not made it as personal to each one of you as I wish I could. Please accept these words as coming no less from my heart to your heart. Understand, and make no mistake about it, in my performances and in my teaching I am NOT proselytizing for my church or my way of life. What I do with Mr. Frederick Douglass is not part of my religious beliefs. Frederick Douglass stands as a man on his own; he does not need Fred Morsell.

Nevertheless, I am who I am and I am what I am. A friend of mine said recently to me after the NBC program on March 1, "Fred, you will never again be able to separate yourself from this church." I have no desire to do so. But I do ask that I be given the same courtesy and respect for my beliefs that I champion for every soul in this country and on this planet.

I know of no other way to fulfill the old admonition that religious and nonreligious people have been giving for nearly two thousand years: "Don't tell me that you are a Christian. Let me see it in the way you live. Then I'll be able to know the truth about which you speak."

Sincerely, I am  
Frederick A. Morsell

Editor's note: After NBC first aired "Ancient Prophecies," Fred sent this letter to several friends and business acquaintances to counter the adverse reactions to his affiliation with our Church. Thus far, the response he has received has been quite positive and supportive, affirming his right to follow the religion of his choice.



# Chapter 19

## Beloved Shiva and Parvati - May 8, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 19 - Beloved Shiva and Parvati - May 8, 1994

Easter Retreat 1994

5

Sing with Me! Dance with Me!

Banish the Ignorance!

Shiva in the heart. Shiva in the heart. Shiva in the heart.

I am duly welcomed to your heart, beloved.<sup>1</sup> Therefore, in the cosmic dance let Guru and chela be one - be one with Shiva and Parvati. (Now be seated in my heart.)

This is the cosmic dance. And the cosmic dance is at its peak when the interchange of light does allow you to flow into my heart and me to flow into your heart. Thus you discover the balance of Alpha and Omega. Divine Lovers are one, then change polarity, then separate, then unite again, thus sustaining the masculine and feminine counterparts of God in a cosmic interchange.

This great dance of Nataraja, beloved, is for the sifting, for the leveling, for the consuming of the astral ka and the corpses. It is purification so that all that is done with might turn to ashes and that out of the ashes there might rise again that soul that has reached a new level of union in God. This divine union supersedes all others.

When you are in a union of hearts in the sangha, you know this divine interchange. For each one does share with another and another the community spirit that embraces the cloven tongues of fire associated with the Holy Spirit in the West. Indeed we are cloven tongues, a single tongue divided. This is the manifestation of the Father-Mother God.

I am grateful to seal these ceremonies with Parvati, to accelerate the fire of your being, to receive love and to send forth such a scathing judgment upon the seed of the wicked as to scorch the earth beneath their feet. Yes, beloved, there is an end to wickedness, but there is no end to the goodness of God.

Let the fire flow, then. Control the fire.

Be not ignorant. Be not ignorant. Ignorance will shortchange you, for what you do not know you cannot become. If you place one foot before the other, you must know the path. You must know where you are going in order to take the next step and leave your footprint for another to follow in.

Ignorance, then, is inexcusable in this age when the writings of ancient treatises, teachings by

---

<sup>1</sup>Before the dictation, the congregation sang the bhajans "He Siva Sankara" (no. 655) and "Nataraja" (no. 658) to welcome Shiva and Parvati.

the Buddhas and the great Gurus of all time are made available to you in English and in many languages. There is no excuse for ignorance of the Path, ignorance of the temptations, ignorance of the antidotes to the temptations. But this self-knowledge requires study.

Turn off the television set! Turn it off, I say. Do not spend your precious moments in front of the TV set except it be to check on what is happening in the news so that you can cry "Shiva! Shiva!" into the core of every untoward condition in the planet.

Oh yes, beloved, waste not the moments on such idleness of idle chatter as is carried on, amplified by satellite. It would be sickening except, joining forces with me, you shall have the power to quench all of this rather than quench the Holy Spirit.

We come to dance. We dance on this property. We multiply ourselves. We wash the earth. We purge and consume it of astral records. Thus we elevate the vibrations of the land that is consecrated. Guard it well, for many shall come and auras must have room and mountains must have paths for Guru and chela to walk and talk on and merge in the cosmic dance.

Ho, then! Ho, then, ye who would fulfill the promises you have made unto God and the reason for your being. Comes the intensity of the ruby fire! Ruby fire is able, is well able. But beware of it, for ruby is a strong potion and it can bring out the anger. And when it brings it out, you forget that it is come out to be cast into the violet flame.

Now consider the dance of the electrons and the atoms. Think of movement contrasted with stagnation. Think of immortality as perpetual motion. Think of mortality as stillness, the equivalent of death.

Move, then. Let the thoughts of the mind move in penetration. Let the rays of the mind penetrate weaker minds and by the power of God infuse those minds with an injection of cosmic wisdom.

Be that wisdom. Anoint your bodies with the oil of wisdom - and the mind and the chakras - and all who come near your aura will know a new understanding.

Banish the ignorance. It is a disease that you have all had and it is a contagious disease. When all are ignorant, all are content at the level of ignorance to which they have gravitated. If there be not one among them to tell them there is a better way, there is a path of self-transcendence, they will so remain for indefinite time and space.

Thus, I hurl the challenge: Be Shiva! Be Parvati! Be Shiva! Disturb the cosmos - dance with me. I will train you by placing my Presence over you. Dance with me in the circle of fire. Follow the courses of my hair to the uttermost reaches of finite time and space. Let the cosmic dance propel you higher and out of the prison house that this Matter cosmos can be.

I AM Shiva, here to amplify and implement all that has gone before in this retreat. By the power of resurrection's flame, I call you! I call you out from the tomb of matter! I call you out to become your highest self. Accept nothing less.

Shiva moves at the call of the hosts of heaven. Shiva moves in diverse places. Shiva comes to this nation. Shiva comes for the awakening.

May you all be Shiva. That is my command this day: Be Shiva. Oh, some may say, "That proud fellow, he wants everyone to be himself. What conceit!" Nay. Nay, I desire to see the flames dance in your auras and to have others recognize those flames.

I am in the Godhead. You are in the Godhead. I know it. You do not know it, at least not all of the time. Put away childish things. Come into the arena of the Gods. Counsel with the sons of the Gods, and know that your merging with the cosmos is nigh.

The theme of our retreat has been to goad you to the highest achievement possible so that you

will not set your standards by what others have done before you, embracing the *via dolorosa*,<sup>2</sup> being burdened with sadness and death and the sense of sin and being the sinner. You have transcended all of that, or have you? Have you indeed?

If not, beloved, consider it a crutch. Cast your crutches into the fire. Be sinless. Be sinless, for God has taken away the sins of the world through his Sons, through his avatars.

Sin is the work of the Devil. And when you have committed sin, then you stand and say, "I can never hold my head high again." And I, Shiva, will say: "Come dance with me! We will dance away your sins. We will cause the atoms to sing and dance throughout your being. You shall know yourself centered in the Godhead. You shall not be moved!"

And if you have sinned and others say, "Aha, aha, he has sinned,"<sup>3</sup> you will say, "Never mind. Never mind! I will bear the burden of it. But I will move on and know I am purified and made white by my work in God, by my service, by his grace, by the reality that God does not accept my sins written in concrete."

Yes, think of the Walk of Fame in Hollywood, where the names of the movie stars are engraved in bronze stars in the concrete - and, with their names, all their sins and prides and fames. Pray you will not write your name in bronze or in concrete, but write the name of God within your heart and accept it now and for always.

O beloved, most of you simply need a cosmic adjustment, a realignment of your soul with the reality of your God, that is all. In the twinkling of an eye this can take place. In the twinkling of an eye the last trump of sin and death and mortality will sound!<sup>4</sup> And then you will say to yourselves, "Why did I wait to the end of my life to walk the earth with the immortals, to have my immortality, to have the joy of freedom and to give that freedom to all?"

Blessed ones, it has been a habit of the human consciousness to think that death is the portal to eternal life. Nothing could be further from the truth. The portals of eternal life open to the one who dares step through, no matter what octave he abides in.

The portals of eternal life are here and now! Accept your immortality today and live in it! And know that as you do, your body elemental accepts it, your whole consciousness accepts it. The great rushing stream of life cascading from your Mighty I AM Presence will fill in the matrix. And, yes, you will begin to see the contrast between the immortality of the lively stones of your being and the deadness of the mortality of so many who walk the earth in the death consciousness.

Yes, beloved, we want you to have happiness, to have joy, to have freedom, to know what it is to be immortal and free here and now. Fight death every day. Vanquish it every day! For another form of it will pop out of your electronic belt every day. Cast it out as Death and Hell. I say it again, as others have said it before me: Do not accept the levels of Death and Hell. And see that all of Death and Hell itself trembles before your step, before your voice! It is much easier than you think to intimidate the devils.

I will be there. Go after it, beloved! Clothe yourself in the armour of Archangel Michael and hosts of the LORD and challenge these fallen ones. And then remember to stand fast when they deliver their counterchallenge.

So, beloved, pretty soon wherever you walk they will fear to tread. They will know you have your feet planted solidly on the sacred ground of eternal life, and they will flee from you. They will flee from you - as it is written, "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you!"<sup>5</sup> But the nonsense of small

---

<sup>2</sup>*via dolorosa* [from Latin, literally "sorrowful road"]: The path Jesus walked as he bore his cross to Golgotha. A painfully difficult route, passage, or series of experiences.

<sup>3</sup>Ps. 40:11-17; 70:1-5.

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 15:51-53.

<sup>5</sup>James 4:7.

minds entertaining the puny power of any devil is simply ridiculous.

So, then, beloved, fear not the greater darkness or the lesser darkness. Fear not the Dark Night of the Spirit or the dark night of the soul.<sup>6</sup> Many saints have trod these pathways, saints of the East and the West and of past golden ages. They have made it. They have proved the Path. They have survived! They are alive and well in all octaves of heaven!

Fear not that you will fail. But fear to fail because you have retained the failure consciousness. This is the trap the fallen ones spring - your own sense of failure. This sense is despicable in view of what you have and what you know!

Do not indulge it. For I, Shiva, will indulge none of you who entertain the failure consciousness, the self-doubt consciousness! I will come to you. I will shake you! I will spank you! I will compel you to dance with me until you have shaken all of this substance right out of your life.

Enough is enough, beloved! Get on with the conquering of this world. As it is written, you have other worlds to conquer. But the first world you must conquer is yourself.

Therefore, I, Shiva, will dance on the graveyards, on the cremation pyres and on the very earth where those cremations take place. I will move on the Ganges. I will move in your being. I will cast out Death and Hell.

You must go back, go back, go back to those places where you initiated spirals of death in various ages, where you allowed yourself to be cursed by black magicians and have not broken those curses. And your body elemental has to this day continued to outpicture those curses because you have not enlightened your body elemental to the fact that those curses have no power over him.

You have lived long centuries upon the earth. And these fallen ones have come along with their insidiousness, when you were dense and in ignorance and in the bane of ignorance, and have planted in your organs and in your beings that consciousness of the curse.

They are accursed, beloved! And they have been cursed by Almighty God. Therefore they attempt to transfer those curses to others. Do not accept it. Cast it out, beloved!

You need only your Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self to do this. You need not another to do it. You have the sword of Archangel Michael. You have the dance of Shiva and Parvati. You have the circle and sword of Astrea!

Be independent sons and daughters of God, not continuously dependent on others to help you do this and help you do that and heal you, et cetera, et cetera. Become conquerors of your own lives! This is my challenge to you. It is a challenge to be independent from all of these dark ones.

And I tell you, beloved, what they fear most is those Lightbearers on the planet who are fearless, who do not accept their cursings and who cast them out. They fear, beloved, the independent soul who has absolutely no fear, for he is rooted in God and he is strong in his physical body, strong in the desire body, strong in the mind and the will, strong at every level of being and strong in the ch'i of the chakras.

This is the fire that you need! This is the fire you can have! And you know how to get it! Therefore I say: Get it! Keep it! Move on! And be one with the Great Kali. Be one with the great Goddesses of heaven who move against the devils that taunt and haunt you.

No more ghosts, beloved. No more ghosts. In you is the reality of God!

I say, be doers! Do not sit back and think that you are here on this long path until the hour of your transition and you will make increments of progress daily that hardly amount to the thickness of a piece of paper. No, beloved, do not sit back and enjoy this Path. Get up off your seats, beloved, and stand for the victory of your being. And slay all unreality this day and do it in my name!

---

<sup>6</sup>The Dark Night of the Spirit and the dark night of the soul. See vol. 37 no. 1, p. 11 n. 1.

[Congregation stands.]

And now I shall shout with you until you have shaken from you those things that you have carried from lifetime to lifetime! Therefore I say to you and you say to me:

[Congregation gives the fiat with Shiva, clapping:]

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva!  
Shiva! Shiva!

Now send your fiats into the ruby fire of Shiva and Parvati, fiats for the exorcism of your being of all that excess baggage that you have indulged. Do it now, for I AM here!

[Congregation gives fiats.]

Indeed you have appeased me. You have appeased the God Shiva and his consort Parvati, but only for today! I shall be back on the morrow and the next day and the next. And I expect that you shall appease me by continuously stripping from yourselves these dyed-in-the-wool images of what you think you are and what you think you are not.

Rubbish. Rubbish! Rubbish! Throw it into the cremation pyre, beloved, long before the soul quits this mortal form. Throw it into the cremation fires and cremate your false concepts of yourselves!

This is what I desire to see - that the all-consuming fires of the ruby ray purge you so that you may ascend to the lap of Lord Krishna, that you may ascend to the lap of Lord Brahma and that you may know that you are welcome in that lap, a child of God, a son, a daughter of God indeed.

See, then, see, then, how the devils of the entire earth do tremble now. Let them not trip you up! Be mindful, beloved, for you cannot allow your mind to wander and read this and that nonsense literature and listen to this and that continuous chattering and chattering by those who have no control of the Kundalini fires and do not conserve their energies.

Beloved ones, be alert, for the devils will continue to attack you until they see you are invincible! invulnerable! invulnerable! This is the key. Walk in the image of God. Rebuke the devils. Some will flee from you and, believe it or not, some will be converted by you, for they are indeed imprisoned angels or imprisoned elementals.

Think of that! Think of the empowerment for the conversion of those who have been enslaved by black magicians. Think of what joy it is to have that power. And then think what paltry levels of your mortality you are asked to give up in order to receive that empowerment.

Consider the bargain that God has offered you this day. Think how you have run to Filene's Basement and other discount stores to get those bargains, as though they were worth something. A few dollars off here and there, and so you spend that which you need to pursue your path.

Yes, beloved, God offers you the greatest bargain of all! And I have come to bargain with you

this day. For I will give you of myself if you will let go of those elements that are no part of you. For many of you fantasize and indulge in the oddest concepts I have ever heard of anywhere!

Now let us look at reality as the place of the Middle Way, the Middle Way of Gautama Buddha, the Middle Way of rightness in all things. Yes, beloved, believe it or not, you can come to the Middle Way and be rid of your double-mindedness, enter the All-Seeing Eye of God of your Christhood and conquer yourself and this world and place an offering on the altar of God that will remain there so long as there is a planet and a civilization.

Think of how your works and what you accomplish can leave for posterity an open door - an open door to the dance of Shiva and Parvati, an open door to the hearts of the Seven Holy Kumaras! Yes, leave a record that is worthy and do not fear the work. Work while you have the Light. Yes, work while you have the Light, for the day cometh when no man can work.<sup>7</sup>

I AM Shiva and Parvati. And I promise you, we will hound you, we will go after you. And when you think you are in deep trouble, you are in deep trouble because we are allowing your troubles to fall upon you so that you may utter the fiats to Shiva and Parvati, [and] to the Holy Ghost.

Yes, beloved, your troubles will come tumbling down following the descent of ascension's fires until there are no more troubles on your tree of life but only the fruits of the Spirit, the fruits of the sefirot. Yes, indeed, beloved, be willing to be done with those troubles!

And therefore when you say, "I'm in a heap of trouble," let your neighbor say to you, "Remember what Shiva said. Shiva is letting your troubles descend that you might demonstrate your fierceness before the devils and the troubles and the consciousness of sin and the sense of sin and the condemnation of the world."

Be of good cheer; the Lord and Saviour has overcome the world.<sup>8</sup> Now you overcome it, beloved! And put all of that criticism, condemnation and judgment into the sacred fires, and let Death and Hell tremble this day.

For we are one! And I AM bonding you to my heart if you will it. And if you do not will it, that is also your choice. But I do not intend to leave any of you alone.

Therefore sing with me. Sing our cosmic dance, for we shall have that victory much sooner than you had planned. So be it!

[32-second standing ovation]

I AM Shiva! I place the ruby dot on your forehead that you should remember that ye are also Hindus, ancient Hindus of the Ancient of Days. Look through the third eye and behold your God!

Blessing of Holy Communion by Jesus Christ

In the heart of the Holy Spirit, I, Jesus, come now to you to give of my Body and Blood, for thereby you may implement all directives from the Godhead. Thus, I bless this bread and this wine. I bless it in the Holy Ghost. I bless it in the Father-Mother God. I bless it from my Sacred Heart.

Drink of me and eat of me. For this Eucharist is our oneness until the fullness of your ascension in the Light. Claim it as the happening of the Eternal Now.

My beloved, I pour myself into you that you might reach for the star of your Presence and cast away all idols of witchcraft, darkness and nonreality.

In the brilliance of the noonday sun of the I AM THAT I AM of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, receive me now unto yourselves and know that I come for the sealing of the transformation of your beings, brought by the seraphim and Lord Shiva.

In my heart I love you forever.

---

<sup>7</sup>John 12:35; 9:4, 5.

<sup>8</sup>John 16:33.

This dictation by beloved Shiva and Parvati was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Easter Sunday, April 3, 1994, during the five-day Easter Retreat 1994, held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Shiva and Parvati's direction.]

## 19.1 I AM the Witness - May 8, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 19 - I AM the Witness - May 8, 1994

I AM the Witness

Thanks for Reminding Us of the Law of the Tithe

Dear Mother Prophet,

Thank you for your letter of November 17, describing the financial needs of the Church and, more importantly, God's law of tithing. I realized immediately that this was an act of love from you and God reminding us of our need to be aligned to God's will financially.

I have already started to tithe and I am deeply pleased with my new trust in God. Already signs of his appreciation and abundance have manifested.

Years ago I used to be a zealous Catholic, devoted to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, as well as to Archangel Michael's rosary. Then I did feel burning in my heart the invincible and unconditional love of our Master. Recently it seems that dear Jesus has been allowing me to know his love again, but now through the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

I pray to him that this contact will never end and that this time I will never leave him even for a moment. I pray that our dear Masters will take me to the summit of the mountain of my own God Self and that I will become thoroughly grounded in their Teachings.

May the Lord bless you and Church Universal and Triumphant this New Year and always.

In ever increasing Love,



# Chapter 20

## Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 20 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1994

Whatever It Takes for Your Victory,

Be Willing to Do It!

Be God-Centered: Embrace the Middle Way

Ascension Day Address 1994

Hail, Keepers of the Flame!

On this my ascension day I call to you to be myself, to invoke my mantle, to be the manifestation of Saint Germain where you are. Therefore leap to your feet and claim my mantle, the mantle of my ascension, [as though it were your own]!

[Congregation stands and gives fiats to claim the mantle of Saint Germain: "I claim the mantle of the Ascended Master Saint Germain!"]

Thus my angels - the angels who attended my ascension - place upon you [at the level of the etheric body] that mantle, my seamless garment. You may wear it in joy to fulfill your mission until the hour of your victory.

Do not allow it to diminish, beloved hearts, by discord of any kind in your worlds, for I tell you this is a very real and tangible manifestation of myself that I place on every Keeper of the Flame throughout the earth. So know that this is truly a momentous occasion for beloved Portia and me.

Now then, be seated, beloved.

I come in this hour grateful that you and the Messenger give me opportunity to speak to you, for you observe many concerns that you carry in the cup of your hearts. And I say that cup of the heart is full. It is full of the sorrows of the Blessed Mother and full of the joy of the Christ in you as you receive him.

Blessed hearts, I continue with the theme of the Easter conference dictations. Know, then, that my mantle is of the royal purple and that it is a fiery defense for you. And as you feed the mantle with violet flame and set the course of your own natal day when you shall be born again into the kingdom of God (for you shall have won your ascension), I say, beloved, things should become easier for you. This is my desire. And to that end, it is my desire first and foremost to assist you with that mantle, to help you sustain an equilibrium within your heart chakra, within the threefold flame, and to help you to remember to practice the precepts of alchemy that I have taught you.<sup>1</sup>

Blessed ones, you may create for yourselves under the guidance of the Messenger an abbreviated

---

<sup>1</sup>Practice the precepts of alchemy. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pocket book.

form of the Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud,<sup>2</sup> whereby with a few fiats each day you may reaffirm and visualize that cloud - not as a cloud of unknowing<sup>3</sup> but as a cloud of knowing that when the cloud is around you you have a suitable vessel for the descent of your I AM Presence upon you.

Fear not the intensity of the white fire of the I AM Presence! Fear not to be individuals! Fear not to be stern with human nonsense. Fear not to be joyous and to rejoice in the freedom flame, which is released through this very music.<sup>4</sup>

Blessed ones, I want you to be as I AM and as I was. For on my ascension day when I entered into the great God-Reality of my true being, it was but a step from where I had been in embodiment. This you can read in the akashic records and you will find that it is true. For I maintained a level of God consciousness in the flesh until that hour. You might say I was in the world but not of it. Nevertheless, I was fully draped with ascension's flame prior to my ascension.

The greatest weakness I find in this Community (if I may state it, beloved, for your own good) is that you allow your vibration to drop beneath the level of the Christ consciousness and the heart chakra. Be forewarned that when you do this you separate yourselves from the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore, first things first. Be able to diagnose yourselves through the doctor Gautama Buddha and through your own Holy Christ Self. Take note when there is that subtle descent and you are no longer in the full glory and joy of your Holy Christ Self. This does not mean that you should be in a state of gaiety to the point of not being on guard. You can have the full awareness of the Christ, beloved, and be balanced.

But take heed, all of you. For in everyone who is yet of the unascended consciousness there do lurk those self-created snares and traps of the soul. And then there are those snares and traps that come from one's association with others. Therefore beware.

People count it their right and a matter of integrity to trust one another. Be certain that you are trusting the God within. For if you are relating to the outer person, then you will have many ups and downs in relationships. But if you relate to the great God-Reality of your own being and stand firm in that God-Reality, you will connect with the God-Reality of another and raise up a brother or a sister who has not yet merged with the I AM Presence.

You may raise and comfort the mighty as well as the lowly. You may be the embodiment of the Comforter. And this teaching I bring to you, beloved, as you approach the celebration of Pentecost this month.<sup>5</sup> O beloved hearts, to be one with the Maha Chohan - this is a great calling indeed.

Thus I ask you to determine all factors in your life and what are those repetitive manifestations of mediocrity that you engage in - repetitive ad nauseam for you and for me - that keep coming up again and again. Analyze them. Deal with them. Be done with them! See them for what they are. Know your greatest weakness and overcome it by your greatest strength and press on.

---

<sup>2</sup>Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud. In *Intermediate Studies in Alchemy*, Saint Germain teaches how to magnetize millions of "focal points of light" into a brilliant pulsating "cloud of infinite energy" that can be directed into personal and planetary problems for the healing of specific conditions, including disease, pollution, crime and war. (See *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 191-251, or *Intermediate Studies in Alchemy*, pp. 38-87.) The Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud is currently available on 2-audiocassette album, 3 hrs., A8063. Or 65-min. audiocassette for Keepers of the Flame (45-min. ritual with 20 min. of supplemental invocations to and for the elementals), A83050, includes booklet.

<sup>3</sup>Cloud of unknowing. In the fourteenth century an anonymous mystic wrote a practical guide to contemplation entitled *The Cloud of Unknowing*. The book explains that one must put a "cloud of forgetting" beneath one and all creation and reach above to penetrate the "cloud of unknowing" that lies between man and God. The reader is admonished to "strike that thick cloud of unknowing with the sharp dart of longing love, and on no account whatever think of giving up," for it is within that cloud that the soul unites with God.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. An excerpt from the fourth movement of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony was played as the meditation music before the dictation.

<sup>5</sup>This year Pentecost is celebrated on May 22.

Do not fail your tests, beloved. Some fail their tests in pride, in anger, unwittingly.

How can anyone be unwitting? You must be full of the wit of Saint Germain. You must be full of mockery for the human consciousness, even the human consciousness of yourself. You must make light of it but be stern enough to cast it out and be done with it - once and for all.

It is monotonous, it is boring, and it is burdensome to you and to me when you allow your human vibration to repetitively pull down your soul. For just when we are about to speak to you along the pathway of life, we find you absent from the center of your God consciousness. As a result, we cannot communicate with you at inner levels but we must wait until you realize that you have stepped out of the mantle of your Christ Self and have descended again into that level of human nonsense.

Bring yourselves up, beloved! You never know, you never know when in the course of your communing with nature, in being in the great outdoors, in being in the wind and the sun and acknowledging the Holy Spirit everywhere - no, you never know, beloved ones, when we shall impart to you profound insight.

What closes us off from greater communication with many of you is constant chatter and the constant preoccupation of thought and feeling with human concerns. We can enter in and advise you, warn you, alert you, remind you only if that soul of yours, that mind of yours is one at the level of your Christ Self.

Draw nigh to your Christ Self and your Christ Self will draw nigh to you.<sup>6</sup> When you walk in the mantle of your Christ Self, you may walk with any Ascended Master or Cosmic Being to whom you call. But do not be confused and do not fool yourselves, thinking that you have that consciousness when in reality you do not. For to have that consciousness takes careful watchfulness over your thoughts and feelings.

You will see that your diligence on these points of the Law will bring you to a certain self-mastery. And that self-mastery, beloved, when you have it, is the sign that we may appeal to the Lords of Karma, to Solar Logoi to take you on as Chelas with a capital C. The capital C of Chela stands for the capital C of Christhood. So enter into that Chelaship, that Christhood. Strengthen it, meditate upon it, beloved, and you will surely see how your levels of mastery will increase.

I have come to you because I believe in you and in the God within you. I ask you to believe in yourselves, to believe in your Mighty I AM Presence and to look at the burdens of the world, the burdens of the youth and people of all ages, as you have seen a slice of the slavery that people place themselves in when they are addicted not only to heroin but to drugs of all kinds.<sup>7</sup>

There are false hierarchies and entities and discarnates that are tied to these drugs that are absolutely vicious. And the black magicians have created these substances in their laboratories and then spawned them upon the youth and people of all ages. And you see that they have prepared substances that affect the central nervous system, the brain, the entire life until individuals become slaves of the false hierarchy.

Not one but many have said that they both love and hate heroin. This is a love-hate relationship with their own dweller-on-the-threshold and with the entire planetary false hierarchy of heroin. Therefore understand that the black magicians created the opium poppies, whose sap contains that impelling vibration whereby people are enticed to partake, to partake, to partake.<sup>8</sup>

As a result, there have been suicides and deaths in this earth that never should have happened. There have been abortions of Lightbearers that never should have happened. I pray, then, that you

---

<sup>6</sup>James 4:8.

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the ABC Turning Point report, "Hooked: From Hollywood to Main Street." See introductory note above.

<sup>8</sup>The sap of the unripe seed pods of opium poppies (*Papaver somniferum*) is the source of the narcotics opium, morphine, codeine and heroin. Opium poppies have large red, purple, yellow or white flowers.

understand that only you can fulfill your reason for being, only you can abort it.

Take heed, beloved, for there are many temptations and subtle pitfalls and they originate in the carnal mind. Therefore repeat again and again as you speak to your four lower bodies and to your body elemental, "You have the Mind of God!"

This you must remind yourself of daily. You have the Mind of God. You must say to yourself, "I have the Mind of God!" Mothers with children in the womb must speak to their babes and say, "You have the Mind of God!"

And what is the implication of this statement?

The implication is that you have all of the Mind of God and that you have limitless opportunity into infinity to have the Mind of God to solve every problem, to become your Christed being, to outwit the greatest minds of the false hierarchy anywhere and everywhere - which are not so great to begin with, else they would not be in the false hierarchy!

But you have been taught to believe you are limited, you have limited IQs, your consciousness is limited, you are human, you think through the brain, when in fact the brain is but a conductor of the thoughts of the Mind of God.

The Mind of God is all-encompassing. Visualize yourself now, having an intense fiery yellow flame whose corona extends from your aura. That flame comes from the Mind of God and the crown chakra. See it intensifying and expanding now. See it rising one inch, three inches, five inches! See its light extending out one foot from your form. See that light not only upon your head but penetrating and surrounding your body; for the Mind of God inhabits every cell - every physical cell, every cell of the desire body, the mental body and the etheric body.

What's more, not only do you have the Mind of God, but you are the Mind of God in manifestation! And that is it! That is the solution to the entire conundrum of mortality and the limitations of mortality.

You were originally made in the image and likeness of Adam Kadmon. But you did not partake fully of that immortality because you chose to descend to the material plane and therefore you have become heirs to mortality. And yet I tell you, in reality you are God-free beings! You have ventured forth with great courage to enter these octaves. You have been driven as though you were divers diving for pearls at the bottom of the sea. But the pearls you are diving for are the souls of lost brothers and sisters.

You have come fearlessly. And I tell you, you have been fearless for many lifetimes. It takes tremendous courage indeed, beloved, to enter this octave with the determination to save souls, knowing full well the density that hits the five senses when you are born into this world of maya. Precious ones, to affirm your immortality now is your reason for being: it is to cast out mortality now in every phase and dimension of consciousness.

I have brought with me students from my Western retreat. I have brought them from the Cave of Symbols<sup>9</sup> so that they might observe the release of this dictation and your receptivity to it. Beloved ones, there are many, many souls of Light on the etheric octave and even in lower octaves who have found when they passed from the screen of life that this communication through the dictations of the Ascended Masters is the open door to higher octaves for those in embodiment on earth. Thus we have kept the door open through this Messenger. Your own Christ Self is the messenger of your Mighty I AM Presence. When you attune properly with your Holy Christ Self, he is your open door to higher octaves.

The opening of the door to higher octaves to those who live in the planes of earth is a mighty

---

<sup>9</sup>The Cave of Symbols, Saint Germain's North American retreat, is located at Table Mountain, Wyoming. Saint Germain also has a retreat in Transylvania, Romania, and teaches at the Royal Teton Retreat, which is congruent with the Grand Teton, near Jackson Hole, Wyoming.

dispensation indeed, beloved. And as you rise in that cosmic peerage, you will find that day by day you are experiencing increments of your immortality.

Simply compare yourselves to others in the earth who have such density by the foods they partake of, by the information they ingest, by the low vibrations they allow themselves to continually absorb from the programming on their TV sets. Whether it be through the soap operas or all manner of violent programs or MTV and pornography, this bombardment of the psyche, beloved, is very dangerous.

You have determined not to engage your energies in such programming and therefore there is light, light, light blossoming in your cells. And the more you purify and the more you raise up the sacred fire within you, the longer your life span will be. For I can increase your longevity when you take care of the physical body, since it is the vessel you need to be a spokesman for the Brotherhood.

Yes, it does matter what you eat! And “you are what you eat,” as Mark Prophet said many years ago, and you are what you imbibe through the eyes, through the five senses, through the subconscious mind and through the desires.

Thus, beloved ones, to trifle with this law and in disbelief or denial to say, “I can eat this or that with impunity,” is to place yourselves above the laws of chemistry that govern the bodily functions. This is not possible, beloved. You can do nothing with impunity when it comes to violating the physical body. For when the physical body is repeatedly violated by foods not fit for consumption - white sugar being the number one enemy - the life span is shortened.

You and you alone are in control of your aging and the limitations of age. You are in control of how much you expand the capacity of your mind and whether you think of yourself as old or young, sick or well. You are in control of how often you draw up the sacred fire of the Kundalini using the bija mantras to the feminine deities<sup>10</sup> and how much you follow the spiritual and physical diet of the Eastern adepts.

See to it that you do not have addictions to food or drugs, nicotine or alcohol, but that you are the master of that which you take into the body. And see to it that that which you take in is what you need in order to effectively serve the Great White Brotherhood. What you need in order to render your service is far less than what you sometimes indulge in merely to satisfy your appetites, such things that are not fit for human consumption.

So you see, beloved ones, you can get beyond the place of being addicted to food. You can take in food advisedly, scientifically, and you can fast periodically. You can determine that from this day forward you will not be addicted to food but that you will take in the necessary calories, good food and supplements to sustain and bring vibrant health to your physical body, which is absolutely vital as the platform for your ascension.

I want you to know that Keepers of the Flame are ascending. And I announce to you this day the ascension of the beloved Keeper of the Flame Alice Boscow. Beloved ones, this is a great victory for this soul and this precious heart who has gone forth to spread the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. I have brought her with me this day that you might bow before the Light within her and so note the humility of this soul.

Therefore, I present to you the Ascended Lady Master Alice.

[42-second standing ovation]

Speaking to one of our ministers within hours before her passing, she said, “When I first saw Mark Prophet in San Francisco, I fell in love with him.” Blessed hearts, this one then followed the Path and the Teaching of her Guru all the way to her victory.

---

<sup>10</sup>Bija mantras to the feminine deities. See nos. 643 and 644 in the Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs; or nos. 46 and 47 in the Heart, Head and Hand Decrees booklet; or nos. 24 and 27 in the Angels booklet.

None of you knows how much karma you have balanced. None of you knows how much more you must accomplish in order to make that ascension. And therefore, there is no other choice but to serve and still serve, to keep on keeping on, to continue to break the bread of Life - yes, break the bread of Life.

As Mark Prophet broke that bread of Life, as Elizabeth Prophet is breaking that bread of Life, you see, beloved ones, how the breaking of the whole loaf in communion, the apportioning of crumb by crumb and piece by piece, is the giving of the leaven of the Christ consciousness to those whom one meets until that leaven shall leaven the whole loaf of their consciousness.<sup>11</sup>

Do not be chary with your teaching and your words, beloved. Do not withhold pointing out to another the error of his ways. Do not fear the response. Only fear that if you withhold the Truth, you may make the karma of depriving another of his freedom. For the Truth shall make men free.<sup>12</sup>

Yes, some have come into this life with very little karma to balance. Some have come with great karma. But, beloved ones, God is the All-in-all; and the ascension flame is able and the violet flame is able. And therefore I ask you: What does determine how much karma you balance in this life and whether you will make your ascension?

Well, on this my ascension day, I will tell you the key. It is how much love you inject into what you are doing. That love is the great multiplier. It is the great multiplier, beloved.

To give in a stingy way affords you not much gain in the balancing of karma. But to give all that you have allows you to enter the path of walking as the pilgrims, the saints, the devotees, the sannyasins.<sup>13</sup> Therefore, giving to another what you have does fulfill the Law of Love - giving that love and developing that heart chakra and expanding and expanding and expanding that threefold flame until your heart is like a great fountain and many birds come to bathe in that fountain, to sing in that fountain, to chirp and be happy.

Yes, beloved ones, it is as easy to give love to millions as it is to withhold it and give it only to one in a very personal and often selfish human relationship. Your relationships with one another should be like chalices that you hold up together in your marriages, in your path, in your groups, in the areas of your mutual service. You can intensify and multiply that fire of the heart of Maitreya, that fire of the heart of Manjushri. You can multiply it until when you give a gift to one, the whole world is blessed.

Thus, I have promised you before and I promise you again that though you come carrying on your back a heavy, heavy burden of karma, you can make your ascension in this life. You can make it, beloved, with one qualification: if after you have balanced at least 51 percent of your karma, there is some final karma that you would rather balance on earth before you ascend, you may be required, given your age and circumstances in life, to take a final incarnation to do so.<sup>14</sup>

Apropos this, I tell you that when these Teachings are blocked by the media's putting down of this movement, by their mockery and their misrepresentations in the press, it means that many, many souls miss finding this Path and these Teachings in time, whereas they could have made their ascension in this life, had they found them and not been blocked.

Therefore I say, shout the Teachings from the housetops! Send them forth! Send forth your

---

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:20, 21.

<sup>12</sup>John 8:32.

<sup>13</sup>sannyasin. See vol. 37 no. 11, p. 102, note.

<sup>14</sup>The Ascended Masters do not attempt to accelerate the timetable for a person's ascension. They encourage their chelas to live a full and long life. However, there are a number of complex factors that could prevent an individual from making his ascension at the end of any given lifetime. Although one may have balanced 51 or more percent of his karma, he may have obligations that remain to be fulfilled with particular individuals - perhaps through marriage or giving birth. Some complicated relationships and human entanglements are difficult to unravel and require another incarnation to resolve and fulfill. This happens when the desire of the individual is so great to right a single or collective wrong that he desires to return to the confines of earth and make things right.

publications! And realize that wherever you are, you are the mouthpiece of Lord Maitreya, of Lord Manjushri; you are the vessel of the heart of Maitreya and of the mind of Manjushri - oh yes, beloved, the heart and the mind moving together.

Rejoice that you are able to give. Give more of yourselves! Heal your bodies and give more to life. Be insistent when you know that one who has a terminal disease is so caught up in that disease that he can no longer see the solution to the problem and therefore takes alternative routes that could cost him his life. Be insistent that that one pursue the proper medical advice and treatment.

Blessed hearts, it is an hour for healing. And I, Saint Germain, wish to tell you that I have come today, yes, with the Lord Maha Chohan. For we shall not wait till Pentecost and we shall not wait till the July conference to activate once again the mantle of healing that our Messenger has worn for many thousands of years. Blessed ones, you should fear not to seek and find healing from God and to be willing if necessary to balance the karma that you are required to balance before that healing is complete.

Blessed hearts, in this hour it is truly upon you to recognize the full power of God's healing that is available. In past ages some of you have been with Jesus, some with Gautama, some with Padma Sambhava and other adepts.

I tell you, beloved, whether to a greater or a lesser extent, the power of healing is always channeled through the Holy Spirit. And therefore, get right with the Holy Spirit, for in that Spirit you will find the fulfillment of all things. You will find that the Spirit does give you liberation from dependency on this and that and the next drug for your healing.<sup>15</sup>

Mindful of the Holy Spirit's presence, then, remember and understand that both Messengers served with Jesus. And know that through the presence of Jesus at Bethany there was transmitted to certain disciples, one of whom was your Messenger, the mantle of healing from the Lord. Two, among others I may mention, who received this mantle are Mary Baker Eddy and Aimee Semple McPherson.<sup>16</sup>

Beloved, heretofore we have recommended that the Messenger not exercise this mantle, but the time has come when she may do so at her discretion. The dispensation unto the chelas of the Ascended Masters has been and continues to be that of a higher calling than that of those who rely on faith healers.

Those who are healed by faith healers do not accelerate their own self-mastery in the process. But this is precisely what we require of you. Your calling is to pursue healing through the violet flame, through balancing your karma, through holding firm the reins of your misused energies - the misqualification of the sacred fire in all of your chakras and the out-of-alignment state whereby unwittingly you become entertainers of aggressive Martian energies.

Thus, beloved hearts, know that the Law does require the balancing of karma. But healing can come about day by day as you balance your karma so that you may "rise up with healing in your

---

<sup>15</sup>The Ascended Masters encourage the prevention of illness through natural methods, including a disciplined diet, exercise, fresh air, a positive spiritual and mental attitude and wise health care in every area of living. However, this is not a substitute for medication and the proper medical care under a physician when needed. The Masters do not recommend the avoidance of established medical procedures. Nor do they recommend the application of any healing technique without the advice and supervision of a licensed health care practitioner.

<sup>16</sup>At the time of Jesus, the Messenger was embodied as Martha. Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, was embodied as her sister, Mary of Bethany. Aimee Semple McPherson, founder of the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel, was embodied as Mary Magdalene. Both Mary Baker Eddy and Aimee Semple McPherson were instruments of the Lord's healing, but their attempts to define the religion of Christ fell short of the powerful mantle of healing that was upon them. The healing that flowed through them far exceeded the limited matrix of the teaching they delivered. Mary Baker Eddy and Aimee Semple McPherson both made their ascension in this century. Mary Baker Eddy is now the Ascended Lady Master Theosophia, Goddess of Wisdom. Aimee Semple McPherson is the Ascended Lady Master Magda, the beloved twin flame of Jesus Christ.

wings”<sup>17</sup> and accept and enjoy good health because you accept the instrument of the Holy Spirit, your Messenger, and the mantle of healing that Jesus placed upon her.

Your higher calling, then, is to heal yourselves by the disciplines we have set forth and thereby attain your own self-mastery rather than always relying on Jesus or one of his disciples or others among the heavenly hosts to “speak the word” and free you without your having to “work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,” as Paul wrote.<sup>18</sup>

I ask you, then, as the Messenger has asked you, and in some cases pleaded with you, to take on the assignment at your Wednesday night services of giving the healing decrees following the Jesus’ Watch and the Child’s Rosary to Mother Mary.

Blessed ones, when you leave the court at the conclusion of the Jesus’ Watch, you are leaving the best part behind. For you see, the Jesus’ Watch is the platform you build, whereby Jesus enters, with Archangel Michael and myself, and places his Electronic Presence over each of you.<sup>19</sup> Then Mother Mary does come to bless you through her rosary.<sup>20</sup> Following the rosary, you recite the healing and supply decrees right through the Sacred Heart of Jesus, right through the Immaculate Heart of Mary and right through my heart as well.

Understand, then, that as part of the format for the alchemy of healing on Wednesday nights it is important to give the decrees on the Fifth Ray in the green section (50.00s) of your decree books. These are sacred formulas dictated by members of the Darjeeling Council to our Messenger Mark Prophet so that you might build a momentum with the flame of healing and thereby call forth that tremendous healing power.

It is not necessary to decree into the night but all can remain till 9:30, mindful that there is a great momentum of healing to be gained from your devotions through those Fifth Ray decrees, multiplied by our presence over you. Let us go after it, beloved.

Are you not interested in seeing what you can prove, what alchemy of healing you can bring about, not neglecting what the Lords of Karma and I have given, together with Jesus, the Blessed Mother and Archangel Raphael, to practitioners of the healing arts and even to those in the medical profession (whom many of you shun to your detriment and to your loss)?

Beloved, I am grateful that you do not count yourselves among the fanatics in certain religious groups who in time of great need refuse all medication and all medical assistance. They pray for healing but receive it not, for they have not been willing to bend the knee, to accept the blessings of science that we have ordained and inspired upon many devout and qualified physicians.

Alas, they do not know that their prayers have already been answered. For we have inspired the remedies and techniques of modern science whereby millions have been spared death or incapacitation. They must learn that science is also of God and that there are many medicines and treatments that can heal them, which they should avail themselves of. To shun the gifts of science and prefer the death of loved ones who could be saved is a serious matter. And it is karma-making.

Thus, beloved, turn to the Middle Way, for the Middle Way holds the keys to your self-mastery. And thus when we receive Lord Gautama Buddha this day, we are realigned with his heart. And his heart is the Middle Way - neither to the right, neither to the left, but God-centered. Be God-centered, beloved. That is my message to you.

Be God-centered, be not moved and watch how the initiations come and how you are able to deal with them. Watch how you are able to face every trial, how you are able to go into the very depths

---

<sup>17</sup>Mal. 4:2.

<sup>18</sup>Phil. 2:12.

<sup>19</sup>Jesus’ promise to be with us during the Jesus’ Watch. See Jesus Christ, October 4, 1987, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, pp. 494-95.

<sup>20</sup>Mother Mary’s promise to be with us during the rosary following the Jesus’ Watch. See Mother Mary, December 29, 1991, in 1992 PoW, vol. 34 no. 3, p. 32.

of your being to find God and to know that God will never, never, never let you down as long as you do not let down your guard and descend below the level of the Christ consciousness.

I AM Saint Germain. I have many gifts of alchemy to give you and many things to teach you. Beloved ones, hurry up. Hurry up, I say. Move now!

If you were my great steeds of light and I were driving a mighty chariot across the heavens, I would speak to you in love, I would command you. I would use my whip and keep you in stride. This you must now do for yourselves. Be self-motivated. Be my steeds of light! There is yet so much we can do for America and for the nations.

O beloved, I AM the Friend. I AM the Friend of Freedom. I AM the Friend of your free hearts, your free souls and your free minds. And I desire you to realize who and what you are, and therefore I compel you to realize who and what you are.

You are vessels of the Mind of God! So be God-centered and do not falter and fall again, beloved. It is not worth it and you set yourselves back too many months and years when you do. Therefore I say, Arise, shine in the glory of your God!

I AM Saint Germain. I am ascended and I pull you up, but you must climb. You must climb the Tree of Life. You must go through the initiations of the ten sefirot, like it or not. For when you shall ascend, beloved, you shall ascend from Maitreya's Mystery School, not out of the churches and not merely on the simple teachings given to babes in arms who partake only of the milk of the Word.

I have given you the meat of the Word, beloved.<sup>21</sup> Therefore, there is a price you must pay for the full healing of the body - even the bearing of your own karma, even the healing of your own psychology. For you must truly become masters of your souls and your spirits and your four lower bodies before you become Ascended Masters. Do not mistake someone who has that mastery for someone who does not. For those who have it never tell it and seldom show it.

I smile, beloved, and many Masters who are your friends smile with me. I ask you to smile and get beyond the despondency of the doldrums. And know that when you are in that spell of stagnation, you are winding down, down, down with the retelling of your burdens and complaints and, unfortunately, you get so down that you lose your tie to me and to your own Christhood.

Take care of this today, beloved. Take care of it. For the Dark Cycles are indeed getting darker and you need to rise.

I AM Saint Germain. I flood the earth with Freedom's flame. I flood your souls, washing them clean with ascension's fires.

Whatever it takes, beloved, be willing to do it for your Victory.

Whatever it takes, I tell you, be willing!

Do not miss the opportunity to love.

[32-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Sunday, May 1, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch. The service was a joint celebration of Wesak (April 25, 1994), Saint Germain's Ascension Day (May 1, 1684), and the coronation of Saint Germain and Portia as hierarchs of the Aquarian age (May 1, 1954). Before the dictation, the congregation viewed an ABC report on heroin addiction, "Hooked: From Hollywood to Main Street" (Turning Point, April 27, 1994). The Messenger then gave teaching on the subtle forms of addiction. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.]

---

<sup>21</sup>I Cor. 3:1, 2; Heb. 5:12-14.

## 20.1 I AM the Witness - May 15, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 20 - I AM the Witness - May 15, 1994

I AM the Witness

WORLD - FEBRUARY 12, 1994

“We must give until it hurts”

Mother Teresa condemns abortion as

‘the greatest destroyer of love and peace’

Mother Teresa of Calcutta delivered the keynote address at last week’s National Prayer Breakfast in Washington. While she veered from the usual pleasant table manners at the annual breakfast, Mother Teresa delivered an impassioned rebuke of the abortion culture and nations that accept it. And in the audience were President and Mrs. Clinton, whose administration the very morning of the breakfast submitted legislation to allow the use of U.S. foreign aid funds for abortion in the Third World. Following is an extended excerpt taken from her prepared remarks:

On the last day, Jesus will say to those on his right hand, “Come, enter the kingdom. For I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was sick and you visited me.” Then Jesus will turn to those on his left hand and say, “Depart from me because I was hungry and you did not feed me, I was thirsty and you did not give me to drink, I was sick and you did not visit me.” These will ask him, “When did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or sick and did not come to your help?” And Jesus will answer them, “Whatever you neglected to do unto one of the least of these, you neglected to do unto me!”

As we have gathered here to pray together, I think it will be beautiful if we begin with a prayer that expresses very well what Jesus wants us to do for the least.

...Let us thank God for the opportunity he has given us today to come here to pray together. We have come here especially to pray for peace, joy, and love. We are reminded that Jesus came to bring the good news to the poor. He had told us what is that good news when he said: “My peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you.” He came not to give the peace of the world, which is only that we don’t bother each other. He came to give the peace of heart, which comes from loving - from doing good to others.

And God loved the world so much that he gave his son - it was a giving. God gave his son to the Virgin Mary, and what did she do with him? As soon as Jesus came into Mary’s life, immediately she went in haste to give that good news. And as she came into the house of her cousin, Elizabeth, Scripture tells us that the unborn child - the child in the womb of Elizabeth - leapt with joy. While still in the womb of Mary - Jesus brought peace to John the Baptist who leapt for joy in the womb of Elizabeth.

And as if that were not enough, as if it were not enough that God the Son should become one of us and bring peace and joy while still in the womb of Mary, Jesus also died on the cross to show that greater love.

... Jesus died on the cross because that is what it took for him to do good to us - to save us from our selfishness in sin. He gave up everything to do the Father’s will - to show us that we too must be willing to give up everything to do God’s will - to love one another as he loves each of us. If we are not willing to give whatever it takes to do good to one another, sin is still in us. That is why we too must give to each other until it hurts.

It is not enough for us to say: “I love God,” but I also have to love my neighbor. St. John says that you are a liar if you say you love God and you don’t love your neighbor. How can you love God

whom you do not see, if you do not love your neighbor whom you see, whom you touch, with whom you live? And so it is very important for us to realize that love, to be true, has to hurt. I must be willing to give whatever it takes not to harm other people and, in fact, to do good to them. This requires that I be willing to give until it hurts. Otherwise, there is no true love in me and I bring injustice, not peace, to those around me.

... When he was dying on the cross, Jesus said, "I thirst." Jesus is thirsting for our love, and this is the thirst of everyone, poor and rich alike. We all thirst for the love of others, that they go out of their way to avoid harming us and to do good to us. This is the meaning of true love, to give until it hurts. ...

I was surprised in the West to see so many young boys and girls given to drugs. And I tried to find out why. Why is it like that when those in the West have so many more things than those in the East? And the answer was: Because there is no one in the family to receive them. Our children depend on us for everything - their health, their nutrition, their security, their coming to know and love God. For all of this, they look to us with trust, hope, and expectation. But often father and mother are so busy they have no time for their children, or perhaps they are not even married or have given up on their marriage. So the children go to the streets and get involved in drugs or other things. We are talking of love of the child, which is where love and peace must begin. These are the things that break peace.

But I feel that the greatest destroyer of peace today is abortion, because it is a war against the child, a direct killing of the innocent child, murder by the mother herself. And if we accept that a mother can kill even her own child, how can we tell other people not to kill one another? How do we persuade a woman not to have an abortion? As always, we must persuade her with love, and we remind ourselves that love means to be willing to give until it hurts. Jesus gave even his life to love us. So, the mother who is thinking of abortion should be helped to love, that is, to give until it hurts her plans, or her free time, to respect the life of her child. The father of that child, whoever he is, must also give until it hurts.

By abortion, the mother does not learn to love, but kills even her own child to solve her problems. And, by abortion, the father is told that he does not have to take any responsibility at all for the child he has brought into the world. That father is likely to put other women into the same trouble. So abortion just leads to more abortion. Any country that accepts abortion is not teaching its people to love, but to use any violence to get what they want. This is why the greatest destroyer of love and peace is abortion.

Many people are very, very concerned with the children of India, with the children of Africa where quite a few die of hunger, and so on. Many people are also concerned about all the violence in this great country of the United States. These concerns are very good. But often these same people are not concerned with the millions who are being killed by the deliberate decision of their own mothers. And this is what is the greatest destroyer of peace today - abortion, which brings people to such blindness.

And for this I appeal in India and I appeal everywhere - "Let us bring the child back." The child is God's gift to the family. Each child is created in the special image and likeness of God for greater things - to love and to be loved. In this year of the family we must bring the child back to the center of our care and concern. This is the only way that our world can survive because our children are the only hope for the future. As older people are called to God, only their children can take their places. ...

I will tell you something beautiful. We are fighting abortion by adoption - by care of the mother and adoption for her baby. We have saved thousands of lives. We have sent word to the clinics, to the hospitals, and police stations: "Please don't destroy the child; we will take the child." So we always have someone tell the mothers in trouble: "Come, we will take care of you, we will get a home

for your child.” And we have a tremendous demand from couples who cannot have a child - but I never give a child to a couple who have done something not to have a child. Jesus said, “Anyone who receives a child in my name, receives me.” By adopting a child, these couples receive Jesus but, by aborting a child, a couple refuses to receive Jesus.

Please don't kill the child. I want the child. Please give me the child. I am willing to accept any child who would be aborted and to give that child to a married couple who will love the child and be loved by the child. From our children's home in Calcutta alone, we have saved over 3,000 children from abortion. These children have brought such love and joy to their adopting parents and have grown up so full of love and joy.

I know that couples have to plan their family and for that there is natural family planning. The way to plan the family is natural family planning, not contraception. In destroying the power of giving life, through contraception, a husband or wife is doing something to self. This turns the attention to self and so it destroys the gift of love in him or her. In loving, the husband and wife must turn the attention to each other as happens in natural family planning, and not to self, as happens in contraception. Once that living love is destroyed by contraception, abortion follows very easily. . . .

Those who are materially poor can be very wonderful people. One evening we went out and we picked up four people from the street. And one of them was in a most terrible condition. I told the sisters: “You take care of the other three; I will take care of the one who looks worse.” So I did for her all that my love can do. I put her in bed, and there was such a beautiful smile on her face. She took hold of my hand, as she said one word only: “Thank you” - and she died.

I could not help but examine my conscience before her. And I asked: “What would I say if I were in her place?” And my answer was very simple. I would have tried to draw a little attention to myself. I would have said: “I am hungry, I am dying, I am cold, I am in pain,” or something. But she gave me much more - she gave me her grateful love. And she died with a smile on her face.

Then there was the man we picked up from the drain, half eaten by worms and, after we had brought him to the home, he only said, “I have lived like an animal in the street, but I am going to die as an angel, loved and cared for.” Then, after we had removed all the worms from his body, all he said, with a big smile, was: “Sister, I am going home to God” - and he died. It was so wonderful to see the greatness of that man who could speak like that without blaming anybody, without comparing anything. Like an angel - this is the greatness of people who are spiritually rich even when they are materially poor.

We are not social workers. We may be doing social work in the eyes of some people, but we must be contemplatives in the heart of the world. For we must bring that presence of God into your family, for the family that prays together, stays together. There is so much hatred, so much misery, and we with our prayer, with our sacrifice, are beginning at home. Love begins at home, and it is not how much we do, but how much love we put into what we do.

. . . And so here I am talking with you. I want you to find the poor here, right in your own home first. And begin love there. Bring that good news to your own people first. And find out about your next-door neighbors. Do you know who they are?

I had the most extraordinary experience of love of neighbor with a Hindu family. A gentleman came to our house and said: “Mother Teresa, there is a family who have not eaten for so long. Do something.” So I took some rice and went there immediately. And I saw the children - their eyes shining with hunger. I don't know if you have ever seen hunger. But I have seen it very often. And the mother of the family took the rice I gave her and went out. When she came back, I asked her, “Where did you go? What did you do?” And she gave me a very simple answer: “They are hungry also.” What struck me was that she knew - and who are they? A Muslim family - and she knew. I didn't bring any more rice that evening because I wanted them, Hindus and Muslims, to enjoy the

joy of sharing.

But there were those children, radiating joy, sharing the joy and peace with their mother because she had the love to give until it hurts. And you see this is where love begins - at home in the family.

So, as the example of this family shows, God will never forget us and there is something you and I can always do. We can keep the joy of loving Jesus in our hearts, and share that joy with all we come in contact with. Let us make that one point - that no child will be unwanted, unloved, uncared for, or killed and thrown away. And give until it hurts - with a smile. . . .

If we remember that God loves us, and that we can love others as he loves us, then America can become a sign of peace for the world. From here, a sign of care for the weakest of the weak - the unborn child - must go out to the world. If you become a burning light of justice and peace in the world, then really you will be true to what the founders of this country stood for. God bless you!

- - MOTHER TERESA

Righteous rebuke

Clinton gets an earful on abortion from a moral authority

If the Fairness Doctrine that most Christian broadcasters are fighting had been in effect at last week's National Prayer Breakfast, it probably would have been of little value to President Clinton.

America's chief executive, in fact, had the platform and the opportunity to say anything he wanted to after the morning's featured speaker, but he did not dare to do so. He was up against one of the world's respected moral authorities, the diminutive Roman Catholic nun, Mother Teresa of Calcutta.

She delivered a ringing condemnation of abortion. The crowd applauded wildly. The president sat nervously only a yard from the speaker. He reached for his water glass and took a sip. Then he turned to his wife and spoke to her. They were stony faced.

The internationally recognized nun called abortion "the greatest destroyer of peace today" about 15 minutes into her address. She didn't stop at that. She spoke of the need to help mothers who are considering abortion. Fathers also need to learn "to give until it hurts," she said.

"Any country that accepts abortion is not teaching its people to love, but to use any violence to get what they want," she declared from behind a lectern taller than she. (Even though organizers had provided a small platform for her, the speaker's head was barely visible above the speaker's stand.)

Without singling out any individuals, she expressed her dismay that some Americans are very concerned about the children of India and Africa or about "all the violence in this great country of the United States" without being concerned "with the millions who are being killed by the deliberate decision of their own mothers."

From that, she went on to get more applause by championing adoption as an answer to abortion. In Calcutta alone, the nun reported, her organization had saved more than 3,000 children who brought "love and joy" to adoptive parents.

"Please don't kill the child," she begged. "I want the child. Please give me the child. I am willing to accept any child who would be aborted and to give that child to a married couple who will love that child and be loved by that child."

The founder of an order of nuns also gave her views on contraception, specifying that she did not place adoptive children with couples "who have done something not to have a child." She endorsed "natural family planning" instead of contraception, which, she maintained, easily leads to abortion.

Her 33-minute message covered other topics, including love, prayer, and care of the old and the poor. She spoke of the importance of gratitude. She challenged members of her audience to begin showing love to those closest to home, to "find the poor here," and to serve their own neighbors.

“From here,” she concluded, “a sign of care for the weakest of the weak - the unborn child - must go out to the world. If you become a burning light of justice and peace in the world, then really you will be true to what the founders of this country stood for.”

She got a sustained standing ovation.

Sen. Ted Stevens (R-Alaska) then had the task of introducing the president. Before he did, he asked the audience to stand and pray silently.

The president went to the lectern. Still hoarse of voice since his State of the Union address, he chose not to defend his pro-abortion policies. He thanked Mother Teresa for her “moving words” and for her life.

Clinton appealed briefly for humility, fairness, honesty, and forgiveness. The commandment most violated within the Washington Beltway, he claimed, is “Thou shalt not bear false witness.” He decried bitterness. He spoke of enduring values.

Regulars at the breakfast, where controversy has been avoided traditionally, were stunned. Sen. Howell Heflin (D-Ala.), who presided, shouted “Amen” after the nun spoke and a triple “Amen” after Clinton finished.

- - ARTHUR H. MATTHEWS

- in Washington

Reprinted from World, February 12, 1994.

# Chapter 21

## Beloved Manjushri - May 22, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 21 - Beloved Manjushri - May 22, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

18

You Have the Mind of God!

Light the Way! Be Lamplighters in the Earth!

This Is Not the Age of Do-Nothingness:

This Is the Age of Accelerated Doingness

... And so, the ancient ones knew the science of music and they used music to penetrate the atom with the mind - penetrating the atom (long before its rediscovery in the West in recent history), penetrating the atom of being, penetrating the five secret rays ...

If you would know the power of music whereby the soul follows sound to the heart of being, then study this form of music, the Indian raga, which you have just heard.<sup>1</sup> For it does bring you into the encounter with the cosmic teacher. It does bring you into a polarity of the plus and the minus - you, the minus, negative, feminine polarity; the teacher, the plus, positive, masculine polarity. When you are in polarity, beloved, with such music, you enter into a compartment of being that truly is the heart and the goal of meditation.

Think of yourself, then, as the point of an arrow that follows the sound to its source. You will find yourself going back to the Source of being as you intone the sacred Om. You return to the heart of creation and the Great Central Sun, the Word with Brahman.

Let us do this, for in my Causal Body this day I would bring you as close to the very heart of creation, to the living Word, as you are able to approach, according to your spiritual evolution.

[Manjushri sounds the Om with his name, and the congregation joins him:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm Man-ju-shri

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm Man-ju-shri

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm Man-ju-shri

---

<sup>1</sup>“Raga Jhinjhoti,” performed by Shivkumar Sharma, was played as the meditation music before the dictation. The raga (Sanskrit, “color,” “tone,” “passion,” “fundamental melody”) is one of the ancient traditional melodic patterns or modes in Indian music. Ragas express specific moods and are associated with precise times of day.

Thus, by my sounding of the Om with my name, I have vested you with a slice of the spiral of my being. And by your own sounding of the Om with my name, you have approached a higher level of contact with the center of creation. If you choose to do this daily and if you choose to recite my mantras,<sup>2</sup> I will assist you in coming to the oneness of the Mind of God.

Where did the apostle Paul get the notion that you should let the Mind of God be in you that was also in Christ Jesus?<sup>3</sup> So it is the teaching of the Lord Christ and the Lord Buddha unto levels of humanity and times far beyond recorded history.

Know, then, that all partake of the Universal Mind. All have but one Mind, for there is only one Mind. And that Mind is God. Thus each one is a cup bearing a portion of the Mind of God; yet the portion need not be limited.

There is a question that is asked: Can the individual contain the whole ocean or must he be content with the drop? Can the individual contain the whole Mind of God or only a molecule?

This question, beloved, does not make sense, for the whole of the Mind of God is contained in a single molecule or a single drop of the ocean. Thus, any way you look at it, you have the Mind of God.

Yes, you have it. The only question is: Do you use it? Do you enter it as a great sphere of Light, as though you would enter a pulsating sphere of the one Mind, pulsating, stimulating in you through your Higher Self your soul, your spiritual faculties, your chakras, all that you need to know to solve the problems of your own path and dharma and karma and all that you need to know to solve the problems of the earth?

The mental body and the brain itself, beloved, as well as the central nervous system are like cosmic instruments, and upon those instruments the Mind of God does play. And for many who advance on the Path, their communion with the Mind of God does bypass the brain, the body and even the mental sheath.

You would think this amazing, but it is not. Such communion takes place in the heart of the individual who has meditated upon the Mind of God, almost unconsciously, as a steady listening, as a steady stimulation, as a steady plucking of the heart strings of one such as Moses, who communed with the I AM THAT I AM, and all exalted beings who preceded him on the pathway of realization of the One.

So, beloved, you may not even realize when the source of reason, the Logos within you, has not been impressed upon you through the brain, the central nervous system, or any organ of the body. Then too, there is the seat of knowledge in the heart, the seat of wisdom in the heart and, again, this knowledge and this wisdom come out of the threefold flame and are not conveyed merely through the organs of the body.

There are records of those who have been pronounced dead and have returned again to tell the tale. They have noted that they had their full mental faculties and yet they could not speak through the body nor think through the body. Moreover, they felt themselves rising up out of the body as they looked down upon it. The body was useless and yet they retained all knowledge of self and in some cases increased in the great knowledge of the Higher Self. And the "mind," free of encapsulation

---

<sup>2</sup>Mantras to Manjushri: (1) Om Ah Ra Pa Tsa Na Dhih can be given to help develop wisdom, memory and the understanding of the scriptures. The final syllable, Dhih, is Manjushri's bija, or seed syllable. The essence of a cosmic being is concentrated in his bija. The bija may be given alone or repeated as many times as possible after the final repetition of the mantra. (2) Om Wagi Shori Mum can be given to increase the effectiveness of communication and to deliver the Word. It means "Hail to the Lord of Speech!" Manjushri is known as the Lord of Speech and is revered as a master of eloquence. (3) Gate Gate Paragate Parasamgate Bodhi Svaha invokes the wisdom of the Prajna Paramita scriptures and can also be given to Manjushri. It means "Gone, gone, gone beyond, gone wholly beyond - Enlightenment, hail!" or "Proceed, proceed, proceed beyond, proceed completely beyond - be founded in Enlightenment!" This mantra can propel us beyond illusion and the illusory self into reality and the Real Self.

<sup>3</sup>Phil. 2:5.

in the skull, did explore worlds beyond.

Think not, then, that there is any real death, for there is not. There is only transition from this level to the next level, and you need not go through transition to proceed on in the levels of being. But enter into meditation. Pursue yoga if you choose. Find the path of meditation that is right for you. Exercise the seven chakras and the eighth, and combine visualization, the spoken Word, meditation, thoughtforms and contact with all stars of being, i.e., the Causal Bodies of the Sons of God, all in one moment.

You have this capacity! You know that at any moment your mind can flit here and there like a butterfly and not fix on anything in particular. If this is so, beloved - and follow my logic - then you ought to be able to focus on many, many things at once since you already do so in your distractions, yet not with mastery.

Why not replace your distractions with focalizations - many focalizations - and visualize needlelike rays of light and points of light going forth from the Mind of God, which is superimposed upon you as your Higher Self.

Then walk the earth in your Higher Self and let those needlelike rays converge with others. And see how vast and strong is the network of the antahkarana of which your El Morya speaks<sup>4</sup> - yes, the antahkarana of a cosmos that connects the mantras, the devotions, the prayers and the hearts of all those who serve the cause of Divine Love.

Think of Universal Being. Think of how the Ashram rituals<sup>5</sup> were prepared for you so carefully by El Morya decades ago that you might be one with all who are one in that web of light and cosmic consciousness.

Think, then, of how there is a vast interchange between the Mind of God and all who have entered that Mind. Think of how many of your ascended brothers and sisters have saturated themselves with a certain knowledge and a certain wisdom. Think how when you have made yourself ready, I or any one of these Ascended Masters, or the Archangels or Elohim of the Second Ray, can impart to you, across the shuttle of that antahkarana, wisdom encapsulated in an ampule. We can open this ampule and drop by drop deposit wisdom into your crown chakra.

This is predicated on your having raised the sacred fire from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the crown. Having achieved this degree of self-mastery, you can receive ampules of wisdom in the vast disciplines that those who have graduated from earth's schoolroom have already entered into. And each drop from the opened ampule will permeate all the cells and atoms of your being, causing them to pulsate with that ever-new knowledge that comes from the Mind of God.

See how all have access to the computer of the Mind of God and to infinite knowledge. See how this patterning goes on in the earth and how much more knowledge you have access to than you did fifty years ago.

Why, we are light-years ahead in the acceleration of the working even of the human mind. And yet, at the same time diseases of the brain such as Alzheimer's and all types of tumors and degradations of the body that ought not to be, that are not the outpicturing of the true Inner Self, have come upon

---

<sup>4</sup>For El Morya's teaching on the antahkarana, see El Morya, July 8, 1990, "The Universal Ashram of Devotees of the Will of God," in 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 34, pp. 431, 432, 434, 436, 438; also printed in Ashram Notes, pp. 203, 204, 207, 208, 211.

<sup>5</sup>Ashram rituals. Between 1952 and 1958, prior to the founding of The Summit Lighthouse, the Ascended Master El Morya dictated to his amanuensis, Mark L. Prophet, 39 precious letters called Ashram Notes. These letters contain six rituals designed to link "hearts worldwide in a ritual of scheduled group meditations." The letters and rituals have been compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet in a 215-page book, Ashram Notes (hardbound in brown Kivar leatherette with gold foil stamping and full-color dust jacket). The six rituals are also published separately in a 64-page book, Ashram Rituals (softbound). All six rituals are also recorded on a 2-audiocassette album, conducted by Elizabeth Clare Prophet and 500 devotees at the Royal Teton Ranch, so that you can give them along with the tape (2 hr., A90028).

a people for the many reasons discussed by your professional speakers<sup>6</sup> and for the many reasons we have taught, including mankind's karma.

I AM Manjushri!

And I AM for your taking wise dominion over the earth and for your wise taking care of all resources available to you.

I AM for practicality.

I AM for your making that which is the nearest right move, even though it be not the perfect move of the moment that you would prefer.

Above all, do not stagnate. Do what you can do within the hour, within the day, within the year. Plan well. But, for God's sake, do not do nothing! For this is not the age of do-nothingness for the chelas of Manjushri and Maitreya and Gautama. This is the age of accelerated doingness.

We see many on earth operating at high stress levels because they attempt to catch up with the workings of the Mind of God within themselves, but they go about it in a human way and thus their bodies suffer. Sometimes, just when they are at the peak of their careers, they find that they must deal with problems in their physical bodies that are overwhelming.

I say, light the way! Be the lamplighters in the earth and know that the lighting of the way to balance in the four lower bodies is the great gift of kindness, the great gift of enlightenment that you can give to many.

It seems that just when man or woman is old enough and wise enough and free enough from the lusts of the flesh to enter into a spirituality that is truly self-transcending, he or she is no longer able to concentrate, no longer able to study, no longer able to enter into the joys that can come to those who prepare the body and the mind for elevation to the etheric octaves - the retreats and the cities of Light that are precursors to golden ages yet to come on earth. Thus, one may pass from the screen of life just at the moment when he or she finally glimpses the Infinite and begins to know and value the correspondence of the soul to the Almighty One.

What a pity, beloved, that people everywhere are shortening their life span! Is it not the better part of kindness and wisdom, then, to impart the knowledge you have and sometimes to do so almost to the point of being rude when you know that people need it and yet do not want it, for they cannot be bothered, they do not want to change, they are in their groove, they are lazy of mind and ignorant of mind?

So, then, throw a cosmic spear of white fire and blue lightning to pierce that ignorance (and even your own!) until, in the absence of that ignorance, they can wake up and discover that they have

---

<sup>6</sup>During FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," five internationally recognized authorities spoke on the environment and related issues, including the pollution of the body through environmental waste, radiation and toxins in the air, food, water and workplace. Three of these lectures are airing on Mrs. Prophet's cable TV shows. They are also available for purchase on video-and audiocassette:

Elizabeth Clare Prophet Presents Dr. Alston Chase:

Conflicting Visions of the Environment

Three videocassettes: 2 hr. 54 min., GL93030.

Two audiocassettes: 2 hr. 43 min., A94012.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet Presents Dr. Paul Connett:

Waste Management As If the Future Mattered

Three videocassettes: 2 hr. 54 min., GL94010.

Two audiocassettes available.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet Presents Dr. Judith Johnsrud:

50 Years of Nuclear Waste -

500,000 Years of Radiation Danger

Three videocassettes available.

Two audiocassettes available.

been in a stupor for too long, perhaps lifetimes. But now seeing the Light descend, they can enter into something more real, something more challenging, something that prickles.

And it is the Light that prickles, beloved. It is the Light that comes and activates self-awareness in God and allows the individual to realize even 10 percent of his spiritual potential. That in itself should propel him light-years beyond his current station.

Beloved ones, it is not a time to preserve one's reputation! It is a time to say: I do not care what men shall say or think of me. I must quickly bring Truth to all whom I meet before the body is lost and the mind is lost, theirs and mine, before this or that one may find himself on the other side seeking entrance to the portals of birth to be born again to fulfill the purpose of the previous life, a life that did not ripen and mature into a spirituality that is made of the cosmic stuff that all sons and daughters of God were made of in the Beginning.

Thus, the cycles of life bring steps and stages. Happy are ye when you have put behind you your adolescence by the time you are fifty years old! - so that you can get on with being sages and comforters and counsellors to those who are behind you or ahead of you.

Yes, beloved, it is true: this nation is an adolescent nation! Superficiality is always there to tempt people away from any in-depth discussion about anything at all. I say, get beyond your adolescence and the desire to live in those devil-may-care years of irresponsibility for the rest of your life.

Getting stuck in the grooves of adolescence is such a pity, beloved - truly. Such a pity, indeed, when the joys and the frolicking of angels and the tongue-in-cheek Buddhas surely produce the greatest God-happiness available, with no downside, no addictions, no depression and no hangover. Yes, beloved hearts, the victory is nigh. The victory is nigh. But you must desire it and you must slay the beast of self-ignorance.

Yes, that ignorant animal magnetism simply produces a lazy mind, a slothful body, indulgence in foods that also densify the body and shut down the soul faculties. And then you wonder why you cannot complete this or that project. Suddenly everything in your world falls apart, for you do not have the strength of sacred fire in your chakras to hold together a matrix and to see it through to the finish.

I AM Manjushri and I have a great sense of humor. And you will know that sense of humor in your own life if you give my mantras. For it is humor on the Path that truly delivers you from the all-too-serious levels of fallen angels, who themselves have as their only laughter the laughter of the obscene, the macabre, and the sinister laughter of Death and Hell, which is not at all laughable.

Now I, Manjushri, wish to pierce a little point near the crown chakra that I might insert another<sup>7</sup> drop of wisdom's light.

May wisdom be your Comforter.

May wisdom be your Home.

May wisdom be your Father-Mother and your own true being.

Wisdom now opens the door of cosmos. Behold the Goddess Theosophia, and know that the Divine Mother in multiple manifestations is here, there and everywhere to love you, to tutor your

---

<sup>7</sup> "Another drop of wisdom's light." At FREEDOM 1993, on June 27, 1993, Elohim Apollo and Lumina sponsored a special initiation of the crown chakra. They said: "Those, then, who have selflessly dedicated the chalice of the mind in the service of Light, in the service of Love, in the service of Wisdom - such ones among you and among all peoples receive in this moment the mighty touching of the crown chakra, delivered by the angels of our bands and angels of Jophiel and Christine. So they come. And there is therefore the measuring of the heart chakra and the crown. There is therefore the ampule of golden oil and you are anointed. You are anointed, beloved ones, at the point of the crown at spiritual levels. And gradually you will assimilate and absorb this holy oil. And you should note the quickening of the Mind of God within you, and you should pursue it with all fire of the heart" (1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 38, pp. 535-36). See also Archangel Uriel, June 27, 1993, in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 37, pp. 532-33.

soul and to rescue you from your own demises.

I AM Manjushri, approaching ever closer and closer to the physical octave. May you find me and find me soon. For I am ready to take you with me to octaves of Light, where you shall put on luminous robes, robes of self-knowledge, and rejoice in the self-awareness you gain merely by being bathed in illumination's flame. Then you shall return to earth again at dawn, knowing that there is truly a way to accomplish all things and to deliver this earth unto the heart of God.

[Congregation chants with Manjushri:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm Man-ju-shri

[24-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved Manjushri was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, following the dictation by Lord Maitreya on Saturday, July 3, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictations by Maitreya and Manjushri, the Messenger delivered her lecture "The Path of the Buddha: Manjushri and the Bodhisattva Ideal." The lecture and dictations are available on audiocassette (also includes the dictation by Gautama Buddha, which followed): 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 54 min., A93100. Also available separately: Lecture: 1 cassette, 1 hr. 24 min., B93100. Dictations of Maitreya, Manjushri and Gautama: 1 cassette, 1 hr. 30 min., B93101. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Manjushri's direction.] Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 22

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 22 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1994

Master One Petal

Keep On Climbing

Wesak Address 1994

Ho, ye Bodhisattvas in all levels of the etheric octave!

Ho, ye Bodhisattvas! Ho! Ho! Ho!

For thou art in the earth and in the sea.

Thou art in the foundations of worlds.

Thou art the bracing of a cosmos by the Mind of God.

Therefore assemble across the Matter cosmos.

Hold up the stars and ensoul them.

And receive now these devotees, who are bodhisattvas.

For they have turned their minds to the Mind of God:

To be the Buddha.

Therefore, Buddhas-to-be, be seated.

I suggest you conceive of the Buddha of yourself as a bud - a bud having many petals tightly closed, not yet unfolded. Now I ask you to develop one petal of this bud at a time, one petal of the thousand-petaled lotus of the Mind of Buddha. This is my calling to you. Master one petal, beloved, then another, then another until the spiral of the yellow rose does become your crown chakra.

Think about a thousand petals and what it would be like to pluck one each day, saying to yourself: "This day I shall arise with the sun in the morning. I shall take my petal. I shall place it in the secret chamber of my heart. I shall come early to the court and I shall establish my soul in the very root of the Buddha, the deep roots of the Buddha in the soil of the Great Tao."

Yes, in the soil of the Great Tao, for there is no Buddha that is not rooted in the Tao, beloved.

Thus, to become one with the Tao does quickly become one's dharma, and one's dharma is surely to fulfill one's work, one's reason for being. All legitimate reasons for being lead to your being the Bodhisattva and to your being the Buddha. Therefore if you cannot justify your actions or your

livelihood by the path of Right Livelihood,<sup>1</sup> so defined in the Middle Way,<sup>2</sup> then, beloved, it is best that you find another trade, another occupation.

And if your spiritual path embodies fanaticism, it is best that you bow out and silently move on to the place where compassion is the key, where man-made doctrines do not bind men to superstition, to thoughts of Death and Hell and eternal damnation or purgatory just because they do not believe what some “authorities” have taught as the final word, the definitive interpretation of the gospel.

Dogmatism and fanaticism go hand in hand. To be doctrinaire is to be dictatorial. This engenders rigidity. Blessed ones, let us not be rigid! Let us be the pliant ones.

Therefore, let us, without breaking, empty ourselves of the fruits of wrong sowing and wrong reaping. Yes, let us become the pliant ones. Let us self-empty that we might be filled.

The Maha Chohan returns on Pentecost, beloved, to deliver a preface to his July conference dictations. You may prepare for this. Continue your fasting. Continue self-elevating. Continue building the building blocks of the body, the mind, the soul - the building blocks that steady the emotions because you are deeply rooted in that soil of the Great Tao.

Yes, beloved, you are repairing the foundations of your personal pyramid. As I see each one of you, I see your pyramid of life around you. I see some with missing bricks and bricks crumbling at the foundations. What will happen, beloved, if you build on a faulty foundation and you do not secure each level and then, when you put the capstone in place, the structure gives way?

The foundations of your pyramid, beloved, are the foundations of the unconscious mind, the place where Adam sleeps. And out of Adam’s rib, Eve comes forth. The deep levels of the unconscious are where the blueprint of life is, the fundamental patterns that you build upon. Thus the subconscious mind is superimposed upon it and then the conscious mind and the superconscious mind, until the capstone, where the All-Seeing Eye of God is ensconced, establishes you firmly in the heart of your Mighty I AM Presence.

Build foundations, beloved. Build foundations! For these foundations, deep-rooted, will see you through when hurricanes and winds and dark nights assail you.

Yes, beloved, you are as strong as your vessel. And the vessel must become stronger ere I can impart to you momentums of my own etheric body when I was on earth. This is what every Buddha and Bodhisattva desires to do - to impart to the disciples under the lineage of Sanat Kumara the mantle of his own etheric body.

How can we do this when you have not even cleansed your own etheric body, when you have not even woven your seamless garment or made white your robes until the whiteness is a glistering white, as were the robes of the Lord Christ when he was transfigured before Peter, James and John?<sup>3</sup>

Therefore, if you must tear down the entire structure, as Milarepa had to do again and again, then

---

<sup>1</sup>Right Livelihood is one of the precepts of the Eightfold Path taught by Gautama Buddha (see note 2 below). As defined in Buddhist teachings, Right Livelihood involves earning one’s living by acceptable means and avoiding trades incompatible with spiritual progress. Gautama listed specific occupations to be avoided by the disciple, including: poison peddler, slave dealer, prostitute, butcher, brewer, and armament maker. The Ascended Masters teach that Right Livelihood relates to the Fifth Ray of Truth, precipitation and healing, and to the third-eye chakra. A chela cannot accelerate spiritually and precipitate the true abundance of God if his occupation compromises the Path.

<sup>2</sup>The Middle Way. In Gautama Buddha’s first sermon following his enlightenment, he outlined the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path. He explained that by following this path and avoiding the extremes of self-indulgence and self-mortification, one gains knowledge of the Middle Way. The Four Noble Truths state that (1) life is dukkha, “suffering,” (2) the cause of suffering is inordinate desire, (3) freedom from suffering is in the attainment of nirvana, (4) the way to this liberation is through the Eightfold Path. The Eightfold Path gives eight precepts for right living: (1) Right Understanding (or Right Views), (2) Right Aspiration (or Right Thought), (3) Right Speech, (4) Right Action, (5) Right Livelihood, (6) Right Effort, (7) Right Mindfulness, and (8) Right Concentration (or Right Absorption of God). See 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 446-50; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 21, pp. 166-67.

<sup>3</sup>The transfiguration. Matt. 17:1-9; Mark 9:2-9; Luke 9:28-36.

tear it down! I say, build firm foundations, build firm foundations! And do not attempt to rise on the path of chelaship beyond the level of your attainment. These foundations make all the difference when you reach the levels of initiation that are the toughest that anyone in human form can face: the confrontations with the false hierarchies of the fallen angels.

Yes, beloved, these are fierce foes! To vanquish them you must have all of your "molecules" together. You must have a smooth pyramid. You must have the chambers of the heart filled with Light.

Thus I come to you on the occasion of Wesak 1994 and I bear the earth in my arms. I am holding the earth carefully, beloved, and I am giving great care to all situations that you know about and many more that you do not know about that are burdening the Lords of Karma, burdening the people, who are not aware of what is coming upon them, as in the case of Rwanda. Here you have it, beloved: hundreds of thousands are being slaughtered overnight in a genocide that rivals any of modern time.

Blessed hearts, changes come swiftly in the earth. A sudden turn of events will come upon you when you least expect it: a tragedy, a triumph, as well as sorrows, sickness and despair. All these things are the lot of those who have gone forth from Maitreya's Mystery School, known as the Garden of Eden, and who have made their way in the world of karma and karma-making, who have sinned and whose karma is yet upon them.

I say, beloved, you are making your way back to the heart of Maitreya from that point of departure, whether you left under the influence of the serpents (i.e., fallen angels of the Second Ray) or your own carnal mind, sympathetically attuned to their minds.

Yes, beloved, this is the place you return to. This is the place that those who were a part of Maitreya's original Mystery School must come home to. This is the place of the Teaching, the Initiation, the place of the untangling of minds that are no longer centered in the Mind of God. This is the place where you fulfill your reason for being, where you are able to rise above the tainted human consciousness and consume it by the sacred fire, and to do so through the heart of Maitreya.

Manjushri has come this day to join Maitreya indefinitely to help hold the balance for each one's personal victory. You are here, beloved. You are not in the former Eden, you are not in a state of the consciousness of sin, yet you bear a certain amount of karma. I say, get on with it. Balance it. Put it into the fire!

Heretofore it has been an option for you to deal with the issues of your psyche, your soul, and the divisions of the soul and the losing of that soul and the finding again of that soul. We have made this a freewill choice. It has been something that you may or may not have elected to do.

I have come this day after much deliberation with Maitreya concerning the fruitfulness of the lives of those who are here at Maitreya's Mystery School. And we have determined that I should include in this my worldwide dissertation for Wesak a message specifically to those of you who are a part of this Community of the Holy Spirit here and around the world.

It is no longer possible for us to say to you it does not matter whether you pursue the issues of your psychology or work and work diligently to turn over the earth of the subconscious and the unconscious vessels as you would systematically spade your garden row by row. It is become of paramount importance, beloved, that you do take up this work, which is truly the mightiest work of the ages that you can be engaged in. For when you successfully complete it, you will have the best possible opportunity of moving on to higher dimensions of consciousness both in this life and in the life to come.

There are some who are men, there are some who are women who simply have no heart for digging in and opening up the old wounds and experiencing the pain that comes when you determine to heal the psyche. For these are wounds you do not remember receiving because these wounds go back

many, many lifetimes.

Blessed ones, it is true. We have called you to manifest your adeptship. We have called you that we might bring you to an age comparable to the golden age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis. We have called you to come to the place on your ongoing spiritual path (continuing from past lives) where you walk the earth in the full presence of your Holy Christ Self, having balanced at least 51 percent of your karma.

This is not possible, beloved ones, if you have not confronted these issues and they are still hanging over you. For they will trap you just when you are about to receive your diploma signifying spiritual or secular achievement. And all of a sudden you are pulled back because either the emotional body or the mental body has not attained resolution, balance or purification and therefore, beloved, you are unable to move forward.

This is a very sad day for those who have moved forward along the lines of academic study and personal development but have neglected the most foundational levels of the psyche. I refer to the area of old records, spots and blemishes on the soul that mar her advancement, complications that are actually compromising the forward progress of chelas on the Path daily - and that without their even realizing it.

Thus I, Gautama, warn you and say sternly to all: it is time to accelerate your reading of the books selected for you by the Messenger and by professionals both within and without the Community. It is high time that you did dig in and complete the process and that you realize that until you accomplish this you are subject to making wrong turns in your life.

You may enter into a marriage and you may get out of a marriage. You may waste precious months and years of your life with people or in undertakings that you would never have gotten involved with had you pursued your own wholeness and thus been attracted to others who also value their psychological and spiritual wholeness.

All of this because you have avoided dealing with the painful past and therefore you are magnetized to those who have also not dealt with their past. Thus, you find yourself in another round of karmic entanglements that you should have long ago left behind, and you wake up one day having spent your sacred fire and having nothing to show for it but lost seasons and lost opportunities.

Beloved ones, you do not need to learn your lessons the hard way. Observe when others fall into the ditch but do not follow them. You don't have time for detours if you are to make this life count for self-mastery and adeptship.

Considering that life and the life span of the evolutions of earth is short and that you can scarcely fulfill a life plan before the body begins to disintegrate, it is absolutely necessary for you to look squarely at the components of your psychology and tackle them one by one.

Thus I say to you, there is not a hierarch of Light in heaven who will force you to do anything. Nevertheless, I am stating that this is my will for you and it is my desire that Maitreya and Manjushri join the World Teachers, Jesus Christ and Kuthumi, in this Mystery School to tutor your souls in the joyous process of casting the hurts into the violet flame and retaining only the wisdom and the love and the empowerment you receive in the conquering of self.

And I can only tell you that the principal reason that devotees leave this Community is because they have not really worked on the issues of their psychology; therefore they cannot deal with the spiritual challenges. The fault lies not in the Community. The fault lies not in the Messenger or in Maitreya. The fault lies in the individual who says, "I will go thus far but no farther." This is a most dangerous state of consciousness, especially in the devotee who has had Maitreya open the door for him to enter and be here.

Thus my advice to you, which comes on the heels of my assessment of planetary conditions and the assessment of all of the bodhisattvas in the earth, is that you seriously consider that what will

save this earth is your determination to strive for and achieve adeptship. I advise you, the chelas of the Ascended Masters, to develop a willingness to go through the pain of making yourselves whole through your own Holy Christ Self - who, of course, is always one with the Lord Jesus.

Pain, beloved, is not something to be avoided but to be welcomed. Pain, sorrow, the sense of one's own impurity that precedes the sense of one's purity, the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit - these are the elements of life that let you know that your feet are planted firmly on the path of the adepts and the Ascended Masters who sponsor you.

Avoidance of all of these soul testings will surely show you that you are floating on the surface, that you are not in the very depths of the sea or in the very core of the earth itself, where you discover the core of your own psyche and the collective unconscious of earth's evolutions.

Pain is a necessity. Pain is something you experience and call pain, but ultimate pain bears the fruit of ultimate bliss.

Do not practice avoidance, beloved ones. Occupy your total mind. There are those who occupy one-eighth of the mind who may be highly intelligent and highly effective, yet they do not dig deeper because when they dig they arrive at the station of pain.

Yes, the pain station - it is a place in consciousness. Some call it the pain threshold. You must be willing to have pain, beloved, for sooner or later that pain will come upon you out of season, untimely, only to dash your hopes, your health, your highest goals.

It is always well to greet one's karma before it arrives at one's doorstep, is it not? Run down the highway and greet it! Put it into the sacred fire so that it does not even come nigh your abode.

To go from mortality to immortality - can you not imagine the stretch? Can you not imagine what it takes to break the mortal frame with all its limitations, to come out of that prison house of matter and enter in to your immortality here and now in this body?

It takes a great deal. It is possible. And you should know the joy and not deprive yourselves of the joy of having your full God-Reality in all levels of your being. Nothing is worth compromising for this achievement!

Why spend the rest of your life and many lifetimes on the via dolorosa, beloved ones, when you can have joy in the spirit, when you can enter the centeredness of God-free being and truly know the completeness of your immortality while you are yet in the physical body?

This incarnation, which will be the final one for many of you, beloved, if you will make it so and ratify it, should be the most glorious, the most joyous, and the happiest time of your life as well as the most serious and the most accelerated as you take up your posts as watchmen upon the wall of the City Foursquare.

All of these things you can do. All of these things you can have. For our joint message to all of you this day is that you do have the Mind of God. You have the Mind of God.

Blessed hearts, those who choose to remain on a plateau will be left behind. We do not remain on any plateau. We keep climbing, beloved. And when we have all reached the top of Everest, we keep on climbing. We do not stay in one place, for we are transformed daily. Therefore seek that transformation, set your sights on victory, keep yourselves steady and do not descend below your Christ consciousness.

Thus, Saint Germain and I have spoken. I have spoken, beloved, and I desire that you now meditate on a Buddhist mantra and give that mantra that I may give you my closing words. [Congregation gives the Golden Mantra, Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum.]

I, Gautama Buddha, seal you in the heart of Padma Sambhava. His heart is the open door to the lineage of Sanat Kumara. Through his heart you gain access to all of us who are descended from that lineage. Incline your ear to him, for he is nigh and he has called you and he has anointed our

blessed one.

Therefore, in the midst of the light of anointing this day, I bless you, I cleanse you with the holy oil of my crown chakra.

Blessed hearts, now do for yourselves and do not waste the precious moments. For this is the hour of your doing, of your salvation, of your rescue of planet earth and her evolutions.

In the heart of the flower of Wesak, I return to highest octaves that I might deliver many from suffering and hunger and others who hunger after the spiritual path.

May you open the way, beloved ones. Yes, open the way for them by opening your hearts day by day, petal by petal.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, following the dictation by Saint Germain on Sunday, May 1, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The service was a joint celebration of Wesak (April 25, 1994) and Saint Germain's Ascension Day (May 1, 1684), and the coronation of Saint Germain and Portia as hierarchs of the Aquarian age (May 1, 1954). The dictations are available on audiocassette: 90 min., B94075. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 23

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 5, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 23 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 5, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

19

God Will Provide the Way Out

Let Us Defeat Unreality

The Greatest Weapon Is Divine Love

Thus in the sounding of sound again, there is stimulus in the chakras, there is the opening of the mind. And then there is one who is deaf but who does hear the sound of octaves beyond octaves and does write and write and write down the music of the centuries.<sup>1</sup>

How fantastic indeed, Maitreya/Manjushri, is the Mind of God in the Mind of the Buddha in each and every one!

I say tap - tap your resources and do not wait another moment to discover that within you is the key whereby you may access the highest knowledge that is required in order for humanity to come through the present dilemma of deadness and dying even of the brain cells and of the cells of the body.

I tell you, even with the bodies you wear and the interpenetrating sheaths invisible, you have adequate, you have ample faculties - yes, you have an entire keyboard on which to play all the thoughtforms of the Mind of God necessary for your soul's emancipation.

Emancipation from what?

From all the stimuli of the senses, from all the things that separate you from cosmic consciousness.

This path, this way, is not dreary, it is not dead, it is not dull except for those who can think only of playing and playing and playing in the outer sense of the word. No, beloved. Until you have walked it and known those who walk with you, you will not know the magnificence of life that can be here and now in the earth. There is no need to go anywhere else.

I AM in the heart of Shamballa, East and West.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>An excerpt from the fourth movement ("Ode to Joy") of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony was played as the meditation music before the dictation. Ludwig van Beethoven (1770-1827), who is recognized as one of the greatest composers who ever lived, composed many of his finest works after he had become almost totally deaf.

<sup>2</sup>Shamballa, East and West. See vol. 37 no. 12, p. 126 n. 1.

I have come and my Presence is the guardian action. Let angels of the Buddha and legions of Bodhisattvas and all devotees of the violet flame in all octaves who have come for this vigil<sup>3</sup> gather with Omri-Tas and the Buddhas of the five secret rays and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray - let all gather together for the defeat of unreality and the establishment here of the presence of God's reality manifest in the violet flame.

I, then, as the third of this triad,<sup>4</sup> conclude our message, as we have come together to reinforce and balance in your heart the threefold flame. Thus I come in the power of the Buddhas, in the will of God. I come with protection and I come with a perfect blueprint for the victory of all souls who make up the Sangha<sup>5</sup> of the Buddha, worlds without end.

I come, beloved, to tell you that we are engaged in a war that is greater than those wars which appear before you on the world scene. For if you look at the big picture, it is always a question of the battle for the soul, the battle for the mind, the battle for the heart.

Thus do the Three Jewels<sup>6</sup> provide the antidote and thus do you see and know that God will provide the way out. God indeed will provide the way out, but you must find that way, you must implement it and you must know that there are many threads being drawn together to bring resolution to an era of persecution not alone for this movement but for religious movements in general and in particular throughout the earth.

You must decree that this persecution come to a halt. Give your decrees to that end - for the arresting of the spirals and the binding of all forces invisible that would yet snuff out the opportunity for every living soul to seek and find his God and attain that union with his Lord, Jesus Christ.

Now then, beloved, know that if you are not equipped to meet the challenge of the battle, you must go and seek and find your weapon. But know this: the greatest weapon is the weapon of Divine Love. Yes, seek and find the way out of the dilemma of duality, but do not confine yourself to one path or one segment of the path. For all facets of the world's religions work together when you seek and find the mystical (or inner) path of the soul.

Many people will work together, but the battle that must be fought and won is the battle being waged by the fallen ones to deprive the individual of his right to commune with God directly and to do so in peace without being hassled by the powers that be.

This, then, being the dilemma, I ask you, one and all, to remember to keep the vigil with Archangel Michael and his hosts, to remember to keep the vigil with beloved El Morya. This is a time for prayer vigils and vigilance. This is a time to see and know that some would take from you your birthright, while others will stay laid back and not intercede in the rescue mission.

Praise those who intercede! Praise those who come with goodwill and the desire to make known to the world that this is a place of the Sangha, that this is a place for those from every walk of life who are ambassadors of the lineage of Sanat Kumara.

Do you realize how many of the tribes and races of the earth have gone before you to bring about your incarnation, your combination of genes, your being who you are this day? I tell you, you as a community have in the aggregate almost the full representation of the tribes of the earth, as you come from every nation. Thus we find here a "united nations" that is spiritual. You make up a

---

<sup>3</sup>48-hour violet flame vigil sponsored by Omri-Tas and Saint Germain on the third of each month. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 65 (endnotes), pp. 749-50; and 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 8, pp. 78, 84 n. 1; no. 37, pp. 485-86; no. 64, pp. 722, 724.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to the triad of Maitreya, Manjushri and Gautama, whose dictations followed one another. See Lord Maitreya, "Kindness Is the Key," and Manjushri, "You Have the Mind of God!" no. 14, pp. 131-40 and no. 21, pp. 231-40, this volume.

<sup>5</sup>Sangha [Sanskrit]: the Community; the congregation of monks, nuns and lay devotees; the Buddha's spiritual family.

<sup>6</sup>The Three Jewels are the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. See vol. 37 no. 6, p. 60 n. 7.

spiritual unity of nations that truly comes forth from the Sun, S-U-N. And from the heart of that Great Central Sun, as rays of light, truly you have descended.

You have come to earth to contribute your know-how to the world community in the area of your specialization. But you have come for ultimate reasons. You have come to fulfill a divine plan that began long, long ago. Thus, opportunity has never been greater in this nation to set causes on their courses, their right courses, and to set at naught those vile deeds that come through the abuse of power.

Yes, I speak of the abuse of power. Neglect not its exorcism from your own being, for you unwittingly abuse even your own soul by silencing that soul when that soul would give you intimations of which way to turn and which way to go.

The abuse of power in government is not absent from this nation. You have seen it again and again. I sit in the seat of Shamballa in the heart of the lotus and in the hearts of all, and I say:

The Lords of Karma do pronounce their judgment this day upon the persecutors of the members of the David Koresh commune who perished in Waco, Texas. So let the judgment descend upon those who have contrived to wipe out a portion of life in their refusal to acknowledge the deep things of God and the right of the soul to err, even the right to follow one who is not a true teacher. For the individual has a right to trial and error, to know freedom of conscience, and to make his choices.

The Waco incident is a high-water mark in the annals of the abuse of freedom of religion in this nation. As a result, a karma descends upon those who are the responsible parties. It is a chilling reminder that religious bigotry in America can justify the murder of Americans by agents of their own government who judge the status of another man's conscience and then condemn him to death. Indeed this is a karma that will take some time to be balanced - a karma of the representatives of the people in the highest offices in the land who turned against their own citizens.

Blessed hearts, the vigil that you must keep is a daily challenge as you offer your calls<sup>7</sup> to the Lord Jesus Christ and the entire hierarchy of Light for the binding and the judgment of those who abuse power and who, in their failure to realize the reality of the Christ within themselves, have outpictured the Antichrist. If Antichrist is come, then I say there are many Antichrists in the earth<sup>8</sup> who move against that Light emergent in the children of God.

Let the greater family of the people of Light throughout the earth draw close together. Therefore dispense with doctrinal differences but meditate in love and know that all your strength, as has been said in the Longfellow poem, is in your union<sup>9</sup> and in the union of your hearts as you take your stand for the Light and say: "They shall not pass who abuse the power of Almighty God, which God has given to them that they might be his instruments in government and in human affairs!"

So, let there be the judgment of the core of Evil in all those who allow themselves to usurp the mandate of the people, whether appointed officials or those elected who assume powers they do not have, for they are not God-ordained.

You must call, then, for the judgment of the ungodly. For the Lord Christ has already pronounced their judgment but you must ratify it again and again. The Lord Christ announced to his apostles at

---

<sup>7</sup>Judgment calls. See decree 20.07, "The Judgment Call: 'They Shall Not Pass!'" by Jesus Christ; decree 20.08, "Transmutation of World Karma of the Laggards" by Cyclopea; decree 20.09, "I Cast Out the Dweller-on-the-Threshold!" by Jesus Christ; decree 20.12, "I Ratify the Judgment of Helios Whereby the Plug Is Pulled on the Seed of the Wicked," by Helios; decree 33.00, "The Lord's Judgment by the Ruby Ray through Archangel Chamuel and Charity"; decree 56.02, "The Right Hand of the Cosmic Virgin," by Mother Mary in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

<sup>8</sup>I John 2:18, 22; 4:3; II John 7.

<sup>9</sup>Your strength is in your union. "All your strength is in your union, / All your danger is in discord; / Therefore be at peace henceforward, / And as brothers live together." From The Song of Hiawatha by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, canto 1, lines 112-15.

the Last Supper that they would judge the twelve tribes of Israel.<sup>10</sup> And this is truth, beloved, and you will also find written in your scripture: “Know ye not that ye shall judge [the fallen] angels?”<sup>11</sup>

The Lord Christ did speak of the fallen angels who went about the earth to deny the little ones of God access to his heart and his message. Thus they crucified him, but they could never put out the Light of the living Christ in him or in his own.

You must realize, beloved, that it is the fragmentation of the bodies of religion in the earth that does allow this abuse of power. I speak, then, to all of you as my children. I speak sternly. You must set aside your doctrinal differences. There is no boat of doctrine that will get you anywhere; there is only the prajna boat,<sup>12</sup> the boat of Wisdom and of Love that will see you through to Home port.

So then, if all good people should make their peace with one another and stop their warring one against the other and their accusations, their cursings and their malignings, well, beloved, those who profess to love God and his people should surely triumph in the earth!

And therefore, who are failing their tests the most?

I say it is the good people, the supposedly God-fearing people, who fail their tests in their own self-righteousness.<sup>13</sup> And then there are those who call themselves agnostics and atheists who disconnect themselves from the umbilical cord of God’s love who also fail their tests. They come along and trample upon anyone’s religion, citing this or that person whose example has made them hate God and hate religion. This is a poor and paltry excuse for anyone to not follow the great examples and paths of the Eastern adepts that will lead all to their own God-reality.

Thus you see, if those who are called the righteous and those who are self-righteous cannot even establish the harmony of the love of Christ and Buddha, then I say, how shall there be one Mystical Body of Lightbearers invincible who will join the Seven Archangels to defeat the forces of Darkness that are not out to destroy your bodies, beloved, but to destroy your souls in hell?<sup>14</sup>

Think upon this and preach the gospel of Love. Preach the path of Wisdom. Defang the fallen ones! Strip them of their claws and see to it that they can no longer harm the little ones.

Defend life at all costs!

Do not ask anyone what his religion is. But ask him if he will join the fight for the victory of Divine Love in the earth and for the victory of Divine Union in heaven. Ask him if he will join the ranks of the LORD’s hosts to overturn these fallen angels who have made mincemeat of the children of God for centuries; for they have divided and conquered and in their casuistry they have in fact divided the whole Body of God.

I come, then, to deliver a cosmic spanking unto all who have allowed themselves to be separated one from the other through their self-righteousness in matters of religious doctrine. This is not the teaching of the saviours who have come from God. It is not the teaching, above all, of Jesus Christ, and it is not the teaching of Gautama Buddha.

I AM here this day and I ask you to purge yourselves of your inner schisms, for thereby you will purge yourselves of outer divisions that divide and conquer. Accept one another for what you are today as you move together, striving for a better tomorrow.

There are battles that must be won in this decade, else they will continue into the next century and on and on. The battle for freedom of conscience and freedom of religion must be fought and

---

<sup>10</sup>Luke 22:29, 30; Matt. 19:28.

<sup>11</sup>I Cor. 6:3.

<sup>12</sup>Prajna boat. Prajna is a Sanskrit word, translated as “transcendental wisdom,” “insight,” “divine intuition.” In Buddhist teaching, the prajna boat is the boat of wisdom, the vehicle or means by which one crosses the ocean of birth and death, the means of attaining nirvana.

<sup>13</sup>I Pet. 4:18.

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 10:28.

won. And the battle against the abuse of the freedom of the press must also be fought and won. For the press should not be used as an instrument of attack against those who lack the means to defend themselves. I speak this on the eve of the celebration of the Declaration of Independence. The independence as well as the interdependence of the sons and daughters of God must be recognized.

I ask you to also champion the cause of freedom of assembly inasmuch as the federal government of this nation did not see fit to champion the right of assembly of the group in Waco. They chose to assemble in a communal lifestyle. They exercised their right to have the Sangha of the Buddha. Whether or not they were misguided is not the point, as I have already said. The point is that the freedom to assemble must be guaranteed and not threatened by those who do not happen to like those who assemble or their cause.

Precious hearts, as you know, these freedoms must be forged and won day after day after day. And therefore I say, bind the beast of prejudice in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood! And put all of this into the violet flame as you continue your vigil and as you carry on on the morrow with El Morya's vigil<sup>15</sup> unto the will of God. For when you draw down light, light springs up as flowers beneath your feet and the swords of angels do go forth to bind invisible dark forces.

I say, beloved, these freedoms that are vouchsafed to you are the freedoms that guarantee the freedom of the soul to integrate with the four lower bodies. Thus there is secular freedom. Thus there is spiritual freedom. There is group freedom. There is individual freedom, beloved ones, that each one must claim and establish for himself - else the fallen angels will snatch it from him.

Now, beloved ones, I ask you to consider in your hearts, in your councils, in your studies this summer how the greater body of the people of goodwill, who champion the cause of the individual soul to be free, can bring this freedom about and how you can see the dousing by the rain of white light of all divisive states of consciousness.

This is my call to you, for the fallen ones move on as they accrue power to themselves at the expense of the little people and then abuse the nation's resources. And, blessed hearts, they accrue that power that they might destroy any individual or group who should challenge their right and their authority to run the earth under a planetary dictatorship of the power elite.

Mind my words, beloved. Be keen and alert, and do not fail to pray. For I AM Gautama Buddha, a very practical sort of fellow, and I move here and there in my many manifestations. I am out and about in the earth. I am at all times accessible to you, for I meditate and commune with all life in action.

The Buddhas are active, the Bodhisattvas are active, and we count you, one and all, as bodhisattvas, for you have desired to set your feet on the path of the Christ and the Buddha for the liberation of souls. I commend every one of you, one and all, to this calling.

Know, then, that all of the heavenly hosts work with you. But you must know that what counts is that while you are passing through this world you use the intelligence of your mind, the power of your voice, the fire of your heart and the force of conviction to challenge those who deny the God-given rights of the citizens of earth. This is what counts, beloved - it is that you champion the cause of freedom in your hour on this stage of life.

May you have a cosmic victory and a joyous Fourth of July!

[41-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, following the dictations by Lord Maitreya and Manjushri on Saturday, July 3, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," held at the Royal

---

<sup>15</sup>24-hour El Morya vigil on the fourth of each month. See 1993 PoW, "I AM the Witness," vol. 36 no. 5, pp. 70, 71, 77-80; no. 26, pp. 367, 379 n. 12.

Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The three dictations and the Messenger's preceding lecture, "The Path of the Buddha: Manjushri and the Bodhisattva Ideal," are available on audiocassette. For ordering information, see vol. 37 no. 21, p. 239, introductory note. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 23.1 I AM the Witness - June 5, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 23 - I AM the Witness - June 5, 1994

I AM the Witness

Gratitude for FREEDOM 1993

Dear Beloved Mother and Edward,

I would like to take this opportunity to express my deep appreciation for your making possible another wonderful conference! I do believe the "Healing the Earth" conference topped them all - and that is saying a lot!

The dictations, lectures, and guest speakers were great - a real blessing. The schedule was particularly nice and helpful, especially for the children and their parents.

I never cease to be grateful to live in and be a part of this spiritual community. How blessed we are to receive the Ascended Masters' Teachings through a real live Messenger!

And to Edward, who "stands on the front lines of the battlefield" on behalf of this community, I send my sincere thanks.

God bless you both!

With all my love,

A grateful Golden Age Village resident

P.S. I love living in Golden Age Village!

Dearest Mother,

My wife and I would like to express our gratitude to you and Edward and the staff for holding the line of Truth there in Montana.

I was able to attend the July class this summer, and the healing that I felt take place was quite something. It was a real renewal for me and a great recharge for my soul. Thank you again for everything.

All our Love,

Dear Mother,

We really want to thank you for your consideration in getting the senior citizens from South Glastonbury to the FREEDOM 1993 conference every day. The shuttle picked us up every noon and took us home after the dictations. Thus many were able to go every day without being too tired.

Our drivers were especially helpful and considerate, always smiling and seeing that none were forgotten. They would check and recheck on everyone. After the last dictation, our driver carefully checked to make sure he got everyone into the shuttle, and all the way home he sang and sang in his strong beautiful voice until the whole load was laughing and shouting joyously. What a finish!

Thank you, thank you,

Dearest Mother,

I just wanted to thank you for the wonderful Freedom conference we have all just experienced. The whole conference was so well organized and I experienced such love expressed from everyone and, of course, from our heavenly Gurus, the Ascended Masters.

God bless you, Mother. You are our inspiration and the example we all aspire to be like.

I love you,

Dear Mother,

We returned yesterday from FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth." I have been attending conferences on a biannual basis since 1976. (In fact, the first dictation I heard was June 30, 1976, by Pallas Athena, which you played an excerpt from during the conference.)

FREEDOM 1993 was the best organized and executed conference I have ever attended. This is no small compliment! (My Sun is in Leo and both my Rising and Moon signs are in Virgo.)

My occupation at Utah State University requires that I review, organize and develop curriculum and programs. Additionally, I organize and execute workshops, seminars and contests. I have some idea of what it takes to manage a large group of people but, more importantly, I know when a program (such as FREEDOM 1993) has been organized so well that almost everyone has a satisfying experience.

I hope that future conferences will be as enjoyable as this one. My heartfelt gratitude to you, the Masters and your staff!

With love, your chela,

Dear Mother,

I would like to thank you and your staff for a very wonderful and enjoyable Freedom conference. Because I was driving buses the entire week, I only made it into the main tent for just a few minutes, which disappointed me some, but I realized my efforts allowed others to attend when I couldn't.

Thank you so much for your love and guidance. Your presence means more than I can express in words.

God bless you,



## Chapter 24

# Goddess of Liberty, Spokesman for the Lords of Karma - June 12, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 24 - Goddess of Liberty, Spokesman for the Lords of Karma - June 12, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

Healing the Earth

20

Meet the Challenges of Your Life:

Be the Master of Your Momentums

Impress the Pattern of the Threefold Flame upon Your Heart

In the name of Liberty I AM come! And that liberty is the liberty of every heart and soul upon earth.

I, the Goddess of Liberty, touch the hearts of all humanity. And in those in whom the threefold flame of Liberty<sup>1</sup> is gone out, I impress the pattern of the flame, its ancient memory locked in the hearts of the sons and daughters of God. And therefore, beloved, on the road of life every soul on earth may seek to magnetize that flame once again, multiplied by the Power, Wisdom and Love of the threefold flames of those in embodiment who have not extinguished this flame but do keep the flame of Life.

This is the goal of the Lords of Karma: to give to all who have life and breath in this octave, and to those who move on to other octaves in the transition called death, the opportunity at the end of this [Piscean] dispensation to have restored to them that threefold flame of Life if they are among those who caused it to be snuffed out.

Never before has the meaning of the title “Keeper of the Flame” been so relevant, so apropos, so right on, beloved. For your keeping the flame is key to the advancement of the age and the inaugurating of the Aquarian dispensation. And it is essential in order to assist those who must seek from the Holy Spirit the reigniting of the flame else stand by while their souls perish.

This means that all of you who call yourselves Keepers of the Flame must remember to make the call on behalf of all people of the earth daily that the threefold flame be restored, that it be reignited

---

<sup>1</sup>The threefold flame is alternately called the Holy Christ Flame, the threefold flame of Life, and the threefold flame of Liberty. Its three plumes resemble the fleur-de-lis, which the royal house of France adopted as its emblem in the twelfth century. The fleur-de-lis [from Middle French, literally, “lily flower”] is a symbolic representation of the white lily. It consists of three petals or leaves, the central one erect, the other two curving to the right and left. In general terms, the threefold flame is also called the divine spark.

by the Holy Spirit and that there be the casting out of that sin and sense of sin that makes so many feel unworthy to have the flame of God burning on the altar of the secret chamber of the heart.

I AM the Goddess of Liberty. And I come to kindle with a greater kindling you who keep the flame. I come with a greater portion of the sacred fire that you might perform this service as sons and daughters of Liberty. Therefore I welcome you, one and all, to my heart this day, sons and daughters of the Liberty flame!

[27-second standing ovation]

Blessed ones, you have heard about the negative astrology, the negative portents of the megaconjunction of seven planets in Capricorn.<sup>2</sup> Well, I come to tell you about another astrology. It is the positive astrology that is made up of the positive momentums of the Causal Bodies of all who are a part of the Great White Brotherhood, which includes Ascended Masters, Cosmic Beings, Gods and Goddesses, angels and elementals of Light - plus all souls in embodiment who are servants of the Light.

Now, beloved ones, when you speak the words written in your decrees, "in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood," know that you are calling in the name of all sons and daughters of God and children of the Light and angelic hosts who are a part of the Mystical Body of God, whose Causal Bodies merge as one. And the merging of the Causal Bodies of those of great attainment who have risen out of all ages and all planetary and sun systems - this creates a great, great, great storehouse of Light, beloved.

Therefore I say to you that this is the Law: When you keep yourself in the heart and flame and love and wisdom and dedication to the righteous use of God's will, when you keep centered in that living threefold flame of your heart, then you do have access to your Causal Body through your own Mighty I AM Presence. And when you have that access to your Causal Body, well, you also have access to the cosmic computer of the Mind of God, which encompasses the Causal Bodies of all Lightbearers, ascended and unascended, worlds without end, in the Spirit-Matter universes.

Do you see, then, beloved, that there is and can be excellent and only excellent astrology in your Causal Bodies and in the Causal Bodies of all saints? All negative astrology is lodged within the electronic belt of the individual as personal karma and within the collective unconscious of the evolutions of souls abiding on the planetary homes.

Thus I ask you once again in the name of the Lords of Karma, in the name of each of the seven of us who are on that governing board, to call forth our Causal Bodies and the Causal Bodies of all who are a part of the Great White Brotherhood to counteract the negative portents of this astrology. I ask you to do this, beloved. Call for the reinforcement of all good people in the earth who do not have recourse to the path of the sacred fire and have not understood the teachings of the sacred fire as you have understood them.

They have a fervor in their hearts for Christ, for Buddha and a love for the living Word, and they do good as they see the good. Therefore let the canopy of the Causal Bodies of the Lightbearers rest upon them and upon their houses and upon their good works to protect them in their homes, their families, and their marriages and to protect their children, to protect the institutions of society. And, above all, invoke the power of the combined Causal Bodies of all beings of Light to bind the forces of terrorism and those who would destroy America - or the bodies, minds and souls of her

---

<sup>2</sup>Megaconjunction in Capricorn. On January 11, 1994, seven planets - Mars, Venus, Neptune, the Moon, the Sun, Uranus and Mercury - formed a tight "megaconjunction" between 17 and 26 Capricorn. The influence of this megaconjunction could last through July 1995 and possibly much longer. It has the potential to trigger economic and military challenges, the establishment of dictatorships, widespread plague and famine, and danger from radioactivity, possibly from nuclear war. Before Saint Germain's dictation, the Messenger delivered a lecture on this subject. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century - Seven Planets in Capricorn, January 11, 1994: Turning Challenge into Opportunity," published in the 1993 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 579-97. The lecture is also available on audiocassette: 54 min., A93102.

citizens - for any number of reasons.

Therefore we come to the necessity once again for you to engage in the labors of Hercules<sup>3</sup> under the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, using the Ruby Ray exorcism. For the Body of God on earth, working hand in glove with the Body of God in heaven, must bind the dark side, the negative side, of individuals that causes them to make heinous karma.

And when you use the sword of Archangel Michael to exorcise the demons and discarnates from those who do no good in the earth, not only can you stop the mayhem and the crimes they commit but you can save their souls and turn them around by the power of the Holy Spirit. And they will begin to serve the Light because you have called to the armies of heaven to liberate them from their own past momentums of evil works. For many have committed evil because they have had put upon them the mortal cursings of fallen angels.

Many in the earth who have been cursed by fallen angels were once Lightbearers. As this century reaches its conclusion, the time approaches when many souls can be cut free and delivered of such cursings. Thus take home with you your Archangel Michael sword<sup>4</sup> and use it often and swiftly. Use your sword, beloved, and then take care that you do not immediately re-create what you have cleared with your sword as Archangel Michael has entered your world to cut you free.

Do not revolve past wrongs, your own or another's, or injustices done to you or emotional upheavals. Let them go into the flame and let them be sealed, for the flame will transmute them. But if you re-create them too many times by your revolving of old hurts, they will become permanent momentums in your electronic belt and then you will not be the master of your momentums but your momentums will be the master of you. And this is true of many in the earth.

Now I ask you each one to isolate a single negative momentum in your life of which you are not the master - a snag that has caused you to be outside the pale of the magnificent Christ consciousness of your own true God-free being. Think of it and resolve in this moment, as you are in my presence, to get the mastery over it and to arrest the spiral of that momentum<sup>5</sup> and its longevity in your world.

So I ask you now to pray and to send right to my heart a missile of light, imploring that I may help you to arrest the spiral of that momentum right now. [Congregation offers prayers.]

There, now. I AM a cosmic Mother. Liberty is my name. I was given the dispensation with Saint Germain for the sponsorship of this nation. All who come to her shores do receive the opportunity to earn by meritorious deeds the reigniting of the blessed threefold flame if it has been snuffed out or, if they never had a divine spark, to receive that divine spark as the potential to achieve through it their immortality. I am the cosmic Mother who bestows this gift and I am the one who withdraws it from those who abuse it.

When you have a threefold flame and tend it as it burns on the altar of the secret chamber of your heart, you have the mark of one who is a member of the I AM Race. And this is the meaning

---

<sup>3</sup>The labors of Hercules. In August 1989 the Messenger requested decree assignments from El Morya to accomplish "meritorious deeds" that would help the Great White Brotherhood, El Morya, the Church and the Lightbearers of the world. During the 1989 fall conference, The 12 Labors of Hercules, Archangel Michael announced that Hercules and the Seven Elohim had come to give us spiritual labors. He said: "They come to give you those assignments whereby this world may be delivered of certain increments of karma and certain manifestations of the fallen ones whose time is up." During the conference the Messenger and chelas worked on 12 spiritual labors corresponding to the 12 labors of Hercules in Greek mythology. Beloved Hercules and El Morya have periodically given us labors for the binding of astral forces and fallen angels attacking the Lightbearers. These decree assignments, as the Messenger has explained, are also for penance, initiation and the balancing of karma.

<sup>4</sup>The Archangel Michael sword is of a medieval (falchion) design with a wooden and brass handle and 13-inch unsharpened stainless steel blade, hand-engraved with "Archangel Michael." It is a ceremonial sword for altar use only and should not be sharpened. Once you receive it, Archangel Michael will place his sword over yours. Order your personal sword and leatherette scabbard today.

<sup>5</sup>See Lord Maitreya, "The Overcoming of Fear through Decrees," in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 13-32.

of being an American citizen in the purely spiritual sense of the word. But, beloved, there are many who were born in these United States who once had that flame but who have allowed it to go out by venting their rage against the Divine Mother. Now they, too, must earn it back.

I tell you, beloved, the single most important reason why the people of this nation can come together and agree together despite their differences and differing backgrounds is my sponsoring of the Liberty flame on behalf of all who come to her shores and establish their legal citizenship as Americans. Though many are not ready to receive it, all are blessed by my sponsorship of the threefold flame (in the design of a fleur-de-lis) that is guarded in the etheric octave in the Temple of the Sun<sup>6</sup> and enshrined as an etheric focus in the Washington Monument.<sup>7</sup> The Liberty flame produces understanding. It produces unity and oneness. Keep it that way, beloved. Keep it that way.

And when you see forces of terrorism and terrorists enter this country for no other purpose than to destroy what they call “the Great Satan, America,” I tell you, you must recognize that what lives in them is the force of Antichrist. This force must be bound ere the soul be saved. We do not accept that people are inherently evil except when they have been fully exorcised of evil momentums and yet defiantly refuse to take up their calling in Jesus Christ, preferring instead, when they have the choice, to pledge their allegiance to Antichrist.

Thus, beloved, the evolutions of earth have reincarnated again and again by the mercy of the Law lest their candle be permanently snuffed out and they should pass through the second death<sup>8</sup> and be no more - for want of having kept the flame. Therefore our God has indeed extended the mercy of incarnation and reincarnation to individuals almost forever.

Thus it is written, “His mercy endureth forever.”<sup>9</sup> Yet God’s mercy must ultimately return to the merciful who have been wronged by those who have refused to bend the knee before Almighty God, and it must be taken from those who take advantage of the promise “His mercy endureth forever” but themselves do not extend mercy to life. For this purpose Jesus dictated to the Messenger his judgment calls. Thus you understand just who and what is the dweller-on-the-threshold<sup>10</sup> and that you must bind it ere your soul can be free to rise in the ascension.

---

<sup>6</sup>Threefold flame in the etheric octave in the Temple of the Sun. The Temple of the Sun is the retreat of the Goddess of Liberty on the etheric plane over Manhattan. The Goddess of Liberty focuses the flame of Liberty (the threefold flame) on the central altar, which is surrounded by twelve shrines dedicated to the twelve hierarchies of the Sun.

<sup>7</sup>The great Liberty flame enshrined as an etheric focus in the Washington Monument. In a dictation given September 30, 1962, the Ascended Master K-17 announced: “. . . There was transferred from [Paul the Venetian’s] retreat in France this day, at the hour of eleven o’clock your time, the full pulsation of the great Liberty flame. This flame was permanently placed within the forcefield of the Washington Monument; and the pulsations of the Liberty flame are intended to grace the heart of America as a gift from the Brotherhood and from the heart of beloved Paul the Venetian. . . . It is given as a treasure from the heart of France, from the spiritual government of France to the spiritual government of America. . . . The Liberty flame is a gift of greater magnitude than the former gift of France, the Statue of Liberty, as a tribute to that great being, the Goddess of Liberty. It is incomparable, for the flame itself shall penetrate the structure of the monument, rising high into the atmosphere above it; and all who visit there shall become, even without knowing it, infused by the pulsations of the Liberty flame within the heart of America.” See *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 132-33.

<sup>8</sup>Second death. See Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:7, 8; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 75, 117-19, 386-89 (hardbound and trade paperback). Or pocket book version: Book 2, pp. 277-78; Book 3, pp. 50-52; Book 4, pp. 113-17.

<sup>9</sup>“His mercy endureth forever.” I Chron. 16:34, 41; II Chron. 5:13; 7:3, 6; 20:21; Ezra 3:11; Pss. 118:1-4; 136.

<sup>10</sup>Dweller-on-the-threshold. A term used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self; the conglomerate of the self-created ego, ill-conceived through the inordinate use of free will. See Jesus Christ, “The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold,” and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Christ and the Dweller,” in 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 36, pp. 383-92; no. 38, pp. 429-54; 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 9, Book I, pp. 84, 85-93, 97; no. 26, Book II, p. 350 n. 10; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 22, Book I, pp. 199, 203, 210-12; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 52, Book II, p. 422 (decree); no. 59, pp. 456-57; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, s.v. “dweller-on-the-threshold.”

I AM the Goddess of Liberty and I sponsor the Order of the Golden Lily.<sup>11</sup> Under this sponsorship you gather for your Friday evening service to offer your calls on behalf of those who have passed from the screen of life that they might be taken to the place of rest that is due them, whether on progressive levels of the etheric plane or on the lower astral plane to experience the results of the negative karma they have made. And this is lawful and this is just.

The work of those of you who have embraced this order is a very important work, as beloved Astrea has told you.<sup>12</sup> And to wield the cosmic circle and sword of blue flame each Friday to clear your cities, your households, your schools and your children of wandering discarnates and even the astral ka is a most important service. I pray that you perform it, beloved ones, for the cities become clogged with astral debris unless Keepers of the Flame perform this service.

Many angels robed in white, including those in the ranks of the seraphim, gather at your services to reinforce your ministrations. And at your command, offered in the name of God, they go deep into the astral plane to rescue souls who cannot navigate out of their old negative momentums and the lower octaves of the astral plane to which their momentums have carried them.

You have been told that the angels do not descend to those depths without the intercessory prayers and calls offered by those in embodiment - and it is so. Therefore remember the call and remember that a sixty-second call you offer daily can save millions of souls from perdition. For you understand the science of the spoken Word.

I will tell you that the Lords of Karma have also gathered to reinforce this Community. Therefore, you may call to us and give our decree<sup>13</sup> and sing to us that we might respond with divine intercession in all legal matters. Do not neglect to do this on a daily basis, beloved ones, for the Karmic Board does intercede on behalf of all people who are facing injustices in their lives. And inasmuch as we are determined that this Community and organization shall survive to fulfill its destiny, we say, call upon us that we might make it so. [13-second applause]

As this conference comes to a close, I would speak to you concerning the education of the children of this Community, and of yourselves as well, specifically in that which is practical, both for earning power to sustain your families and for the sharpening of the tools that you already have so that you might render some service that is necessary in order for this organization to expand.

Consider, then, the invitation to be the disciple of Jesus Christ.<sup>14</sup> Consider, then, the invitation to come to the heart of blessed Kuthumi, who will assist you in resolving your psychology.<sup>15</sup> Consider,

---

<sup>11</sup>In a dictation given in Washington, D.C., July 7, 1963, the Goddess of Liberty placed the symbol of the Order of the Golden Lily over the hearts of those who would help her "lift the torch" on behalf of mankind both in and out of embodiment. Those initiated into the Order of the Golden Lily have the opportunity and responsibility to invoke the intercession of the hosts of the Lord for the illumination and the cutting free of souls of Light trapped on the astral plane, especially those passing through the transition called death, that they might be safely escorted by angels to the octaves of Light and the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. Keepers of the Flame gather each Friday night for the Ascension Service to fulfill this commitment. In her dictation the Goddess of Liberty said: "I urge all who wear this golden lily upon their hearts to recognize that they have my power. And if you will in consciousness call unto me and to your own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and recognize that you are one who lifts the lamp of Light in order to be a wayshower to mankind, both those who are here below and those who are in the psychic and astral realms, you will realize that you are working with the Angels of Deliverance and with Archangel Michael." See the Goddess of Liberty, July 7, 1963, "The Order of the Golden Lily," excerpted in "The Radiant Word," 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 13, pp. 182-83.

<sup>12</sup>See beloved Astrea, February 18, 1991, "I Enlist Your Help!" in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 13, pp. 171-72.

<sup>13</sup>See "Great Karmic Board," decree 7.29 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section II, #1657); and song 413, in Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs, #106). Both the decree and the song are recorded on audiocassette so that you can give them with the Messenger and devotees at the Royal Teton Ranch. See nos. 15 and 16 on Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 3, B88083.

<sup>14</sup>See Jesus Christ, October 4, 1987, "The Call of the Cosmic Christ: Discipleship unto the Ascended Master Jesus Christ," in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, pp. 491-98.

<sup>15</sup>Kuthumi's assignment to assist chelas in the resolution of their psychology. On January 27, 1985, Kuthumi, the

then, the call to be chelas of Alpha, of Omega,<sup>16</sup> right with the heart of the Messenger, right with the heart of El Morya. Consider the calling to come to Maitreya's Mystery School that you might surely be prepared and strengthened for any challenge you might face in your life, whether here or elsewhere.

There is a moment, then, and a moment that spans months and perhaps years, when the training you go after and the training by which you perfect yourselves will be the training whereby you can become ministering servants who take the mantle of the Holy Spirit to cut others free, to teach others, to demonstrate to others the Path and the Law.

Think of your life from this day forward to its victorious conclusion. Think of what gift of self-accomplishment you may give to the most efficacious use of beloved Saint Germain.

We come, then, to set a pattern for the individual chela for the remainder of the decade so that each one of you might accomplish much, that you might touch many souls and that you might also give a certain time in service here at the Sangha of the Buddha that all those things that must be accomplished might be accomplished.

The fields are white to the harvest.<sup>17</sup>

All know it.

The workers in the vineyard must present themselves to accomplish the tasks at hand.

I AM the Goddess of Liberty. I will assist you in rearranging your affairs that your unique divine plan might be before you and become the priority of your life.

Let this Community shine.

Let the Teaching go forth.

Let the children be free.

I AM here, the champion of the freedom of the child and the freedom of your inner child to grow and wax strong and become the fullness of the mature son and daughter of God.

We of the heavenly hosts are all here, beloved, and we cheer you on in Liberty's name and we love you on to meet the challenge of your life.

[26-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Goddess of Liberty was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White

---

Master Psychologist, announced a dispensation from Lord Maitreya: "This dispensation is my assignment to work with each one of you individually for your physical health and for the healing of your psychology, that we might swiftly get to the very cause and core of physical as well as spiritual and emotional conditions that there be no more setbacks or indulgences and surely not two steps forward and one step back. Thus, from this hour, if you will call to me and make a determination in your heart to transcend the former self, I will tutor you both through your own heart and any messenger I may send your way." See 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 9, Book I, p. 82. See also 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 9, Book I, p. 97; no. 17, p. 217; and 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 33, pp. 407-9.

<sup>16</sup>The call to be chelas of Alpha and Omega. On July 1, 1992, Alpha and Omega each gave a momentous dictation. Alpha said: "You must understand that neither the Masters nor the Messenger shall interfere with your life one iota unless you request it, unless you implore us and determine that you would like the direct contact and the direct disciplining and the direct love whereby you can be quickly delivered of certain elements of your lifestream that perhaps you are not even aware of yourself. Therefore, beloved, if you will address your letters in writing in the physical octave to me and to my beloved Omega and to the Messenger, stating what level of chelaship you would desire, . . . so, then, we shall begin our course. Whether at inner levels or on the outer simply depends on how much the Messenger is able to give on a one-to-one basis. . . . And we, Alpha and Omega, bring you the message this day that in consideration of the Messenger and of yourselves, we shall place ourselves in position through the Messenger that she might tend to the many, not necessarily physically, personally, but by a mighty action of the heart and the mind and by a certain soul tutoring at inner levels. . . . Beloved ones, you may have wondered why the Messenger has not spoken to you directly about many things. It is because you have not made that commitment in physical writing that you desire that Guru-chela relationship." See Alpha and Omega, July 1, 1992, in 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 33, pp. 432-33, 425.

<sup>17</sup>John 4:35.

Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, following the dictation by Saint Germain on Sunday, July 4, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Saint Germain's and the Goddess of Liberty's dictations are available together on audiocassette: total 1 hr. 30 min., B93103. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Goddess of Liberty's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 24.1 I AM the Witness - June 12, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 24 - I AM the Witness - June 12, 1994

I AM the Witness

Perfect Love

Dear Mother,

My family and I lived in Montana for a year during the shelter-building cycle. We came into contact with many individuals who had been in the Teachings for many, many years and knew Mark and you personally. We were newcomers and I found myself feeling a bit jealous, thinking, "Oh, Mother doesn't even know who I am."

Then I had a vivid dream. I was with you, Mother, and you were tutoring me - teaching me about perfect love. There were a series of rooms that I had to enter. The rooms were different colors - there was the violet room, the pink room, and so on. I had to enter each room with a person whom I loathed. There was a very arrogant person, a physically grotesque person, all the types of people for whom I felt a revulsion.

Mother, you stood outside the door and told me that I could come out when the other person and I were one. I thought, "Oh, no! I will never be one with that person." But room by room it happened! And I never wanted to come out and leave that person, as it was such bliss to be together, to be joined in a sphere of such love.

I laughed and laughed with the joy of it and said, "Oh, Mother! I never knew it was so easy!" You laughed also and said, " , it is what I have been trying to teach you for so long - perfect love." My husband recalled waking up and hearing me laugh a most delightful laugh in my sleep.

The next evening I attended a service at King Arthur's Court. Mother, you came to the lectern and said, "Tonight I am going to speak to you about perfect love." I almost fell off my chair!

Yes, Mother does know our souls, each and every one of us, and she tutors us on inner levels, if not on the outer. I try to remember this when I feel disconnected as my family and I make our way in the world.

Mother, you are my Guru, and I am so grateful.



# Chapter 25

## Beloved Saint Germain - June 19, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 25 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 19, 1994

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

21

We March!

Hail, Keepers of the Flame of the Holy Spirit!

I AM come in the midst of sacred fire descending.

And I come wearing the mantle of Uncle Sam -

For I am yet your Uncle Sam in the land!

[34-second standing ovation]

Legions of the Seventh Ray accompany me, including those who have newly taken the ascension, for there were numbers of ascensions on May 1. These newly ascended Masters come out of earth's schoolroom accompanied by angels of the Seventh Ray who attend them.

There are legions of Light who gather, beloved, in the celebration of freedom in the earth - freedom in the hearts of those whose hearts can contain that freedom, whose hearts provide a chalice of crystal-fire amethyst for that freedom to increase and increase and increase!

Now the hour is turning. Now we move on to new dimensions. Now we face the challenge of returning karma as marked in the signs of the megaconjunction of January 11.<sup>0</sup>

So know, beloved ones, that we are determined to stand fast, along with a great influx of hosts of the Seventh Ray sent by Omri-Tas, mind you, sent by the Ruler of the Violet Planet from among his very own constituents who have so pleaded and so determined to come that they themselves have fulfilled many initiations in order to receive that accord.<sup>1</sup> And so, beloved Omri-Tas has relented and they have come and their number is, beloved, 144,000. Receive them now! [44-second standing ovation]

By all means, fasten yourselves to them as they would be fastened to you. They have come because they embody the Spirit of Freedom and the Spirit of America and the Spirit of the Goddess of Freedom, who has also come from that planet in a great descent of Light.

---

<sup>0</sup>January 11 megaconjunction. On January 11, 1994, seven planets - Mars, Venus, Neptune, the Moon, the Sun, Uranus and Mercury - formed a tight "megaconjunction" between 17 and 26 Capricorn. See introductory note above on the Messenger's lecture before the dictation.

<sup>1</sup>accord (obsolete): assent.

Yes, beloved hearts, they come, for they are determined to see the four sacred freedoms enshrined in every heart - to see to it that freedom of religion shall not be lost nor freedom of speech nor freedom of the press nor freedom to assemble. The people must liberate themselves by their championing of the four sacred freedoms, which are yet denied in many parts of the earth.

And therefore look to the flame. Look to keeping a chalice, preferably of amethyst or amethyst color,<sup>2</sup> wherever you have your altar or wherever you work, on or near your desk, and consecrate that chalice to the violet flame. Call forth the violet flame and make use of these reinforcements of the hosts of the Seventh Ray now!

These are legions of Light who carry swords of violet flame. They have been involved with earth's evolutions and those of other solar systems for the defense of liberty, for the defense of the right of individual conscience and the right to be - to be on a path of one's choosing, whatever that path might be, spiritual, intellectual or material. So, beloved, these legions of Light could no longer stand by and watch the burden that becomes greater and greater, person by person, of those who are affiliated with this Community of the Holy Spirit.

Thus, beloved, know that there is a multiplication factor within your heart and within their hearts. And so make use of these hosts and their momentum, these ascended ones and these legions from the Violet Planet who have joined you. Include them in your calls for world freedom and know that now your decrees to the violet flame shall be multiplied many times over by the power of ten squared, beloved.

So know that this increase is for the transmutation of world totalitarian movements, world tyranny and tyrants, for the binding of the tyrant-ego dweller-on-the-threshold, for the binding of all forces that are the misuse of Divine Justice, even the perversion of Gevurah (Din)<sup>3</sup> of the Tree of Life. So know, beloved, that this Evil in the earth that has been the result of the shattering of certain sefirot must be consumed now by your calls to the sacred fire.

Therefore, let none be without a pictorial mandala of that Tree of Life, nor without the understanding of that Tree of Life which comes by the studying of the teachings of the Kabbalah given by the Messenger<sup>4</sup> and the accompanying books written by Kabbalists.<sup>5</sup> For as you climb that Tree of Life, stair by stair you shall be internalizing the great T'ai Chi, the great sphere of Light that is the uppermost of the ten sefirot.

I bid you understand that your life is surely the climbing of the ladder of the Tree of Life, which is and was Jacob's ladder.<sup>6</sup> So understand that that ladder restores the totality of being unto the image and likeness of God in Tiferet [the Son], in Keter [the I AM THAT I AM].<sup>7</sup>

Yes, beloved, that is the path of the ascension through the Son and the Father, and you who choose to see it in this manner will derive profound insight from your meditation on the Tree of Life as set forth by Abraham. And that insight is akin to that given by one who held the Chohanship of

---

<sup>2</sup>Amethyst crystal. An amethyst geode or other amethyst crystal can serve as a "chalice." Even though it is not a chalice per se, its atomic structure is the chalice.

<sup>3</sup>In the Kabbalah, Gevurah is one of the ten sefirot of the Hebrew Tree of Life. The sefirot are aspects, or divine emanations, of God's being that manifest from Ein Sof ("the Infinite"). Gevurah, which means might or power, is frequently called Din, which means justice or judgment. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 59, p. 683 n. 2, and note 4 below.

<sup>4</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 26, 1992, "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man," available on both video-and audiocassette. Four videocassettes: 4 hr., GL92056. Four audiocassettes: 6 hr. (includes dictation by El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham), A92050.

<sup>5</sup>Books on the Kabbalah available through Summit University Press: Gershom Scholem, Kabbalah (1974; reprint, New York: Meridian Books, 1978), #3240. Charles Poncé, Kabbalah: An Introduction and Illumination for the World Today (1973; reprint, Wheaton, Ill.: Theosophical Publishing House, 1978), #3184. Perle S. Epstein, Kabbalah: The Way of the Jewish Mystic (1978; reprint, Boston: Shambhala, 1988), #3249.

<sup>6</sup>Gen. 28:10-12.

<sup>7</sup>Tiferet and Keter are two of the ten sefirot. Tiferet represents the Holy Christ Self; and Keter represents the I AM Presence. Keter is the uppermost sefirah on the Tree of Life.

the Seventh Ray before I did, the beloved Kuan Yin. The Lady Goddess Avalokiteasvara/Kuan Yin will teach you much about the points of mercy - mercy by mercy by mercy. Mercy that is given and returned: this is the true road to completeness and wholeness.

I, Saint Germain, then, as Samuel the prophet, now known as Uncle Sam because of that embodiment, have come in the earth. I have tarried in quasi retirement at this ranch, but I will tell you now that now is the hour when by dispensation I shall determine to be one with every Keeper of the Flame who is one with those legions who have come today and those lifewaves assigned to earth from the Violet Planet. I must have at least one Keeper of the Flame who will keep the vigil for my presence in your city, your town, and I shall be there.

And my great desire is to return to the nation's capital,<sup>8</sup> for it is high time, beloved, that my presence be restored there. I send gratitude to all in the earth who have given the decrees whereby I might return, as you might say, "in the nick of time" in this megaconjunction. For as we are in the penumbra, I, Saint Germain, shall once more cast my shadow of Light upon that Capitol building and that White House. And we the Keepers of the Flame in the earth shall see what we can do for this nation under God!

[34-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

I do humbly bow to the Light burning upon the altar of your heart. Therefore be seated.

Remember I have said, "One, at least one, must give himself to be the anchor point for my presence." This is the requirement of the Lords of Karma, and so it is in line with the Guru-chela relationship. As I come the Ascended Master, I form with you, the unascended disciple, a complete circle. It is a circle of protection for you and an anchor point for that which I would give your city, your town through you.

Now then, beloved, we have accepted many to study at Summit University this summer. In fact, there are record numbers who have applied and who have been accepted, and for this I am profoundly grateful.

And I have accepted a number who have applied to receive ministerial training. For this is a time, beloved, when those who can deliver the message of the Ascended Masters, those who can speak before the public on any subject that is vital, whether to Church or State or to their own profession or life's calling, must come to the fore and use their talents to spread abroad the word of the Mighty I AM Presence.

This is the hour, beloved, to develop excellence in the use of the spoken word. This you can definitely learn to do through the mantra of Manjushri,<sup>9</sup> but you must also take those courses that will sharpen the pen, sharpen the mind and the sword that divides the way between the Real and the Unreal.

Yes, beloved, I desire to graduate from Summit University those individuals who can bear the

---

<sup>8</sup>Saint Germain in the nation's capital. On November 29, 1987, in Washington, D.C., Saint Germain announced: "It is the last time that I shall appear in this nation's capital unless and until those who know better do better - until those who have seen my calling and heard my word respond to it and postpone not the day of our God's appearing. . . . For America has abdicated her role as the nation of Christhood. . . . I shall not be here, beloved, to deliver to you another statement of my word or my call unless the representatives of the people, from the highest office in the land to the least, shall take their stand for the defense of Freedom." See 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 81, pp. 611-12.

<sup>9</sup>Manjushri's mantra Om Wagi Shori Mum (Hail to the Lord of Speech!) can be used to develop excellence in delivering the spoken word and to increase effectiveness in communication. Manjushri is known as the Lord of Speech and is revered as a master of eloquence.

mantle of minister of the Church as well as the mantle of the Seventh Ray. And you who are ministerial candidates must understand that you must master yourselves and your psychology before climbing higher to pass the initiations required to enter the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek,<sup>10</sup> which in the Aquarian age is for men and women alike.

Yes, beloved, let the High Priest of Atlantis inaugurate a return of the ancient priesthoods to the planet. Let the adepts out of the retreat of Lord Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, including the masterful angels, be counted among those who will also come to train you.

I tell you, beloved hearts, we will see graduate from among your numbers in this year and years to come students who have been a part of this organization for five, ten, fifteen, twenty and twenty-five years. It is time, then, that that mantle were upon your shoulders and that you might go forth as credible witnesses unto the Light of your own I AM Presence, unto the God who dwells with and in you that you might rekindle the flames of those who have lost them.

Now then, beloved, the training we give is an accelerated and concentrated training. It is the preparing of the heart, above all. For unless there be the merciful heart and the heart of true justice that is not harsh, where, then, will be the victory of the Tree of Life?

To those of you who express your hardness of heart in your nonforgiveness and nonmercy, I say, understand that you must root out this hardness and that I, Saint Germain, with Portia, will assist you! I will help you and I will help you in this way: I will help you to increase the threefold flame of Liberty, that flame within your heart which is also called the Holy Christ Flame, so that by the increase of that flame you will know wisdom's love and the will of God that is also love.

You will know that love and you will be so saturated with that love that you will feel the magnanimous heart of your own Lanello and your own Holy Christ Self. And in that magnanimity of heart, you will not be a sourpuss and withhold the gentle, comforting word of forgiveness or upliftment.

If you come to the altar and you are not able to forgive this one or that one, if you come to the altar retaining the sting of criticism or condemnation or judgment that you have suffered from another or that you have put on another, I say, you are not able to take the first step on the Path.

And you know, for it has been said before, that the first public miracle wrought by Jesus Christ was the changing of the water into wine at the wedding feast in Cana of Galilee.<sup>11</sup> Not only did this act ratify the human institution of marriage as the mirror image of twin flames and soul mates but it signified that in order to enter into the Path to be the disciple of Jesus Christ or any Ascended Master you must present yourself unto the Lord and unto the Holy Spirit that you might receive that touch whereby the water of the human consciousness is changed into the wine of the Spirit. And the wine of the Holy Spirit will then flow through your bloodstream - the wine of the Holy Spirit, which is mercy, compassion, enlightenment and the just and true and righteous judgments of our God.

Let all you who cannot forgive know that you have come to a halt on your path. Begin, then, by forgiving your God and forgiving your inner self. Accept the forgiveness that God gives to you by extending mercy to your inner child and by bringing all segments of your psyche into oneness through the everlasting love of the living Jesus Christ, your Saviour.

May you begin, or renew, your self-discipline on the Path here in the Heart of the Inner Retreat and know that with all the teaching you have and all that you can offer in dynamic decrees, you ought to quickly come to the place where you can receive the mantle of the Holy Spirit, you ought to quickly know the mantle that descended upon Elisha when Elijah ascended into the heavens.<sup>12</sup> Surely, beloved, you must know the advantage of claiming your own ascension mantle fifty years

---

<sup>10</sup>Priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek. Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:19, 20; 7. In a dictation given January 12, 1986, Zarathustra announced the opportunity for chelas of the Ascended Masters to become members of the Order of Melchizedek. For a listing of Ascended Master teachings on this order, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 216.

<sup>11</sup>John 2:1-11.

<sup>12</sup>II Kings 2:1, 5-15.

before you should ever pass through that initiation.

Wield, then, the sword and the mantle of the Spirit of your own God-free being and know that it is the little things, the seemingly insignificant things, that you neglect which cost you even the burnished armour of Archangel Michael, even the brilliant armour of the seraphim.

Therefore attend to the details of the mind and the heart. Attend to the very minor dishonesties you practice within yourself or with others. Attend to those areas, for if you look at yourself objectively, you will find this or that remnant of selfishness or greed or desires inordinate.

Pluck these things from you for the greater cause of world freedom, for the greater cause of saving the nations. Yes, America needs to be saved at every level! Yes, the people need to be saved! And this economy must receive a renewal by the action of the sacred fire for the purging of those who abuse the power and misuse the money that is the people's.

I come, then, with a fierceness and with a determination in the face of the persecution of this Church, and I come to see the end of the persecution of all dear followers of God. I come because I am grateful and I extend the great love and comfort of my heart to all Lightbearers upon earth, no matter what their religion, no matter where they are on the spiritual path, whether they know about the Ascended Masters or know nothing of us.

Blessed hearts, there are those who are the salt of the earth and they are sprinkled everywhere among all races and peoples, all levels of society and every age group. Yes, beloved, you can never say this or that people is not of God, for humanity as a whole has the sprinkling of the Christed ones everywhere.

Their hearts are opened. They are waiting. They extend their empty cups, for they know that it is the hour when the Lord Jesus Christ liveth in all and he shall come to them and quicken them. It does not matter by what name God is known to them as long as the God of Love has filled their hearts and they embrace that God of Love and become that God in action.

However, in order to accelerate on the Path to the place of that divine union, they need a certain teaching, a certain understanding. I pray you will pray for them daily and that as a matter of course you will never pray for yourself alone or only for the immediate few in your family; for you have been taught, beloved, and so follow that instruction, that one call unto God can be as effective for all humanity as it is for yourself or loved ones. And this is made possible by the multiplication factor of the Cosmic Christ that is perpetually multiplying the call by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand.<sup>13</sup>

You remember that I have called you to make a call every hour on the hour - a simple call in the name of Sanat Kumara to assign the angels and legions of Light and hosts of the LORD to go forth for the binding of Evil in the earth.<sup>14</sup> Well, beloved ones, the Messenger has programmed a computer to beep every hour on the hour. I suggest you do the same, for when you hear that little beep you can give a fiat of thirty seconds or a minute. And in the time it takes you to make that fiat, you can go through your lists and you can empower millions of angels as you send them to deal with areas of crisis throughout the globe.

And now legions of angels and cadres who serve with Archangel Zadkiel have come to assist in the cosmic purpose of generating accelerated levels of transmutation in this organization, having the goal of total liberation for every soul and total expansion of this Teaching throughout the earth, which you have prayed for for many a year.

---

<sup>13</sup>The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. On July 1, 1961, in Washington, D.C., Lord Maitreya announced: "From this day henceforward, every decree that you utter shall be increased by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!" See 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 7, Book I, p. 63, and The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 78-79.

<sup>14</sup>Make the call every hour on the hour. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 49, pp. 619-24, 625; no. 65, pp. 731-32; and 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 30, p. 440.

And Omri-Tas has responded and does continue to respond. Beloved ones, the legions of his planet are not surprised and not amazed that so many Lightbearers of the earth have kept such a steady vigil on these Omri-Tas' days and have even doubled those days in coordination with the planetary time zones,<sup>15</sup> for they know the extraordinary benefits of the violet flame.

Yes, beloved, it is an hour when heaven is gratified and when servants of God in the earth receive a reward.<sup>16</sup> And in that reward you know a new mantle and you can look at yourself and you can say: "Saint Germain has recognized my effort. And therefore because he is pleased I will redouble my effort and I will multiply it tenfold."

Well, beloved ones, my beloved Portia is so profoundly grateful to you, each one, this day that she comes to you with her angels now, angels of blessed Justice, bringing you flowers and placing upon your foreheads that kiss of the Divine Mother of Justice. As Portia is co-hierarch with me of the Aquarian age, so receive her now, beloved ones, and I ask you also to sing to her ere I conclude this dictation. [18-second standing ovation]

[The Messenger: Let us sing number 422. First I ask you to give your fiats to the Ascended Lady Master Portia for Divine Justice to reign on earth.]

Beloved Goddess of Justice

Goddess of Justice, for your holy Presence  
Grateful to God do we bow  
Beautiful, gracious, Love's balance you're holding  
Loved ones on earth bless you now!

Refrain: Our love to you, friend of the ages so true  
To the great source of all Life are we grateful  
Goddess of Justice, for you!

Yours is the glory in ev'ry heart anchored  
Through each one's own threefold flame  
Making things right by impersonal service  
Offered to life in God's name!

Queen of our hearts and enthroned there forever  
Heart flame of Freedom divine  
Hold our flame steady, depart from us never  
Free all our earth for all time!

Now let your legions of justice that hover  
Ever around your dear throne  
Sweep now to earth and prepare for your coming  
Make our dear planet your home.

Now then, beloved, I address once again the subject of the karma of the nations as they have allowed the genocide, the "ethnic cleansing," in Bosnia-Herzegovina. I speak to you and I say, there is a way out - there is indeed a way out. But to leave those who are helpless before those who are armed, and armed to the hilt, to allow suffering and death, destruction and holocaust to come upon them is not the way of the path of freedom in the earth.

---

<sup>15</sup>See "Omri-Tas' Day: A 48-Hour Opportunity," in 1993 PoW, "I AM the Witness," vol. 36 no. 5, pp. 72-76, and the accompanying time-zone map.

<sup>16</sup>Rev. 11:18.

You may say in your heart: “Well, it is these people’s karma. They must deserve it. We will turn our backs.” Blessed ones, from the time of Noah human governments were established to defend human life.<sup>17</sup> Life must be defended at every level, even if that life has committed crimes.

Who among you has not at one time or another committed a crime against this one or that one, be it gossip or vilification, unkindness or an absence of love?

Therefore, beloved, let us not measure crimes by degrees and then suddenly say, “Those who have committed ultimate crimes are not worthy of opportunity!”

The name of the Goddess of Justice is Opportunity! She is also called the Goddess of Justice and Justice itself. So therefore justice is opportunity.

Divine Justice, then, must be afforded everyone. And whether or not victims of their own karma should be left to themselves has been a topic of discussion among some who do not understand the mercy of the Law. If there are those who have done evil, it is an opportunity for those who have not done evil to care for them, to nurture them and to bring them back to the sanity of their own Christ Mind.

Yes, beloved, if one has had an accident on the highway, you do not assess whether that one is good enough to deserve your help. There is a basic law of humanitarianism that states that where a life has been violated that life must be cared for and protected. And for that reason, your beloved El Morya has established among you the Order of the Good Samaritan.<sup>18</sup>

Members of this order have taken courses in first aid, CPR and foot reflexology and therefore are able to do something, rather than nothing, at the scene of an accident. Many of you have volunteered for this service and you carry membership cards in your wallets indicating your affiliation with the Order of the Good Samaritan.

So know, beloved hearts, that the denial of arms to those who are the victims of those bearing arms is a stain upon all nations who have refrained from taking the necessary steps so that the people being victimized in Bosnia might at least defend themselves and so that the war might ultimately be stopped. Thus I say, no more, beloved! But I say: Judgment! Judgment, descend! upon those individuals nation by nation who have refused to challenge those who are slaughtering their own countrymen!

These things ought not to be. And this is what does perpetuate wars in the earth and negative karma and negative momentums and nonforgiveness, which becomes a string of vendettas down the centuries whereby people cannot and do not love again, for they are deeply marred and they will to so remain.

I say, those who would heal the earth must be concerned with the healing of those who have been so wronged by the powers that be. They must also be concerned with the calling forth of the judgment of the Holy Spirit pronounced by the Lord Maha Chohan.<sup>19</sup> For that judgment, beloved hearts, is for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of evildoers in the earth who persecute and torment the helpless.

I say, no more! But if the government of this nation does not act and does take as the excuse that all Western nations and allies and members of the UN must act together, then I say, let Keepers of the Flame act and let them act in consort for the giving of the calls whereby those who are the evildoers are bound by the hosts of the LORD. For angels of Light are real and we do descend with

---

<sup>17</sup>Gen. 9:1-6.

<sup>18</sup>See El Morya, October 7, 1984, “The Order of the Good Samaritan,” in 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 52, Book II, pp. 450-60; no. 55, p. 482 n. 13; and A Report by El Morya, 10-page pamphlet, #1439.

<sup>19</sup>In her lecture before the dictation, the Messenger read an excerpt from the February 22, 1988 dictation by the Maha Chohan, in which he delivered the judgment of the Holy Spirit. See 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 584-85, and the Maha Chohan, “The Mandate of the Holy Spirit: Love’s Testing of a Planet and a People,” in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, Book I, pp. 225-30.

the Archangels for the binding of those evildoers in the earth who have their day because none of the good people do stop them.

Take up your causes, beloved ones! Consider them carefully. Determine that you shall champion those causes in which you can be effective and then go after them and see them through. Then determine those causes that you are not able to effectively champion at your level. Go after these at the altar of God and you will see how the angels will come through and will answer your calls and how they will work change. And they will protect those who occupy positions of power and influence so that they might rise up in the name of the people to do something about the many injustices in the earth.

I will tell you, beloved, the worst crimes committed on the planet are crimes of injustice against the souls of the people, against the bodies of the people, against the minds of the people - and against the children. Crimes of injustice, beloved, are taking this planet backwards in some areas to more and more primitive states of consciousness as people deny the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit and are willing to live within the walls of their own ignorance. And in their ignorance they allow their anger to overtake them; and therefore they become instruments of violent crimes, even children against children in gang warfares.

These things ought not to be! And I, Saint Germain, tell you, one and all, that you have the power of God within you to stop them if you will use each free moment to make a fiat to the Lord God Almighty to stop the atrocities that are now happening in the schoolrooms of America, in the streets of America and in the homes of America.

You can stop these things! You can call for the judgment of those who continue to defy decency and who will put on the television screen such violence, beloved hearts, as to literally destroy the very integrity and unity of the souls of little children who are left home as victims of the TV set while their parents must work. These things ought not to be!

I remind you that the Messenger has declared the Fourth of July to be the Freedom of the Child Day. Let us champion the freedom of the child and let us keep on top of those who portray this violence before the innocent minds of children and then have the audacity to say that there are no statistics that can prove that violence on TV is increasing crime in America.

Well, I, Saint Germain, will tell you that we have the ultimate statistics in heaven and we know that images of crime produce crime! And not only that, but crime and violence on TV can be the root cause of the destruction of the soul and the inner being and the inner conscience of people of all ages who are impressionable. And therefore, children are molded by fiction that elevates evildoers to the role of heroes and brings them to the misuse of the sacred fire at an early age. These things ought not to be!

I say, put at least 50 percent of your energy into prayer power on these things and another 50 percent into learning how to write and speak out against these conditions. And do not feel that you must join this or that organization that rejects those who are on the path of the Ascended Masters, but be free to speak out, beloved ones, wherever anyone will hear you, on all matters of conscience and legislation that are facing this nation.

Get involved, beloved ones! Get your health in order! Be able to be there in the vigil of the Goddess of Liberty. For I tell you, we have brought the reinforcements, we have brought the waves of Light, we have brought the dispensation from Jesus Christ, who says, "I desire many to hold the office of ministering servant in this organization."

Therefore, get that training and go out two by two, for the Ascended Masters must be represented around the world and you must take up your calling in the footsteps of your Messenger, who has been globe-trotting for the past thirty years. Now take your turn, beloved hearts! Be here and there and everywhere, and let your message be heard. For the hour is come and now is when millions among the people of earth will accept the true teachings of Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha, much of

which has been lost. [29-second standing ovation]

I would tell you, then, that this organization is dear to the hearts of the members of the Darjeeling Council. We have given from our Causal Bodies for its inception, its founding and all of the years of testing and trial that have been upon the Messengers and the staff.

This is the cradle in which we place the Manchild, the Universal Christ consciousness. Thus we appeal to you to know in this hour of challenge, even as you see the organization rise, that it is imperative that resolution be made with the government and that you understand that we must have this victory in the IRS case and move on.<sup>20</sup>

Blessed ones, the Lord Jesus Christ did say, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."<sup>21</sup> While you are in the earth you must pay your taxes, whatever they are and whatever is due. Be prepared to do that. Do not allow this Church to be left alone without recourse, without the ability to meet whatever monetary challenge will come along as a result of these investigations.

You can say of many, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."<sup>22</sup> You can also call for the purging Light to penetrate all situations pertaining to this matter. Yet ultimately, beloved, you still abide in the world, where the seed of Satan are the princes in the earth and the children of the Light have not yet come to that age of Christhood where they can once again challenge these fallen angels and declare and know and be that presence that says: The earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein!<sup>23</sup>

Yes, beloved, we are in the process of a great battle whereby we are returning this earth to the LORD God. And yet many levels of earth, even in the physical plane, border and overlap the levels of Death and Hell and the astral plane. There are dark places in the earth and there are places of great light almost touching the very robes of heaven. So earth has a wide span of states of consciousness. You must make your way through these steps and stages. What is most important of all, beloved, is the preservation of this Communion cup - this chalice and this bread.

May you, then, be as one flaming torch in the hand of the Goddess of Liberty. May you be the flame petals of that torch and may you be rooted firmly in the ground, securing this Place Prepared that has been readied by the Lord Christ for two thousand years.

Secure, then, your hearts and minds. Secure this place and take a look at the economy of your funds. Set aside those funds for when you will be called upon to go here and there. Set them aside for the day when - God forbid, and yet consider the possibility - a considerable amount may be due to the IRS.

These things concern the Darjeeling Council. Some do not understand that we work in the physical domain. We deal with practicalities. We deal with the coin of the realm. We deal with crises as they come up. We deal with those crises simultaneously as you yourselves are confronted by them. And many of you have acknowledged our helping hand in the organization of your businesses and in the opportunities that have come your way to receive training for better-paying jobs.

We walk in the streets with the people of the earth. We are not far removed. We are not beyond the clouds playing on our harps. We have no more time to play on our harps than you have time to

---

<sup>20</sup>Victory in the IRS case. In October 1992, after a three-year audit, the Internal Revenue Service revoked the Church's federal tax-exempt status. Two months later the Church sued the IRS to regain its tax exemption. On June 3, 1994, as part of a settlement agreement reached between the Church and the U.S. Department of Justice, the IRS agreed to recognize Church Universal and Triumphant as a "church" within the meaning of the federal tax code and to reinstate the Church's exemption from income, social security and unemployment taxes. See "Church Regains Tax Exemption," in the May/June 1994 issue of the Royal Teton Ranch News, pp. 1, 10-11.

<sup>21</sup>"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's" Matt. 22:15-21; Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:19-25.

<sup>22</sup>Luke 23:34.

<sup>23</sup>"The earth is the Lord's" Ps. 24:1; Exod. 9:29; Deut. 10:14; I Cor. 10:26, 28.

play on your harps, beloved ones! [10-second applause]

This organization is ordained by the Darjeeling Council and by Almighty God to fulfill a certain purpose. And fulfill that purpose it shall, so long as men and women and children recognize what this chalice is, what this ark is, what this cradle is and what it means to so many who are not here today, not here because they were turned away by the press, by the media, by the so-called anti-cult groups.

Therefore, my gratitude to all who have come forward to defend the integrity and the image of this Church, you who have gathered to study what we do and how we do it and who we are.<sup>24</sup> We are grateful! Let the experts from every nation in the earth come forward, for I tell you the reporters have been here, they have told their tales and they should hang their tails in shame!

[11-second applause]

Let there be a restructuring, let there be a streamlining on this staff and throughout the field. And let there be those assignments and projects that concretely lead to the writing and publishing of the Teachings, that which is most pertinent to the very existence of Community and the education of children.

Let us trim the fat and not engage in any projects whatsoever that do not immediately lead to the practical dissemination of this Teaching or of the profile of this Community. Let there be a reordering in all departments and let the Community come together. And let there be one-pointed direction and let the priorities be established. For I, Saint Germain, have lined up the advisers at inner levels who will overshadow you. You have but to organize yourselves according to the superior business methods being practiced in this decade of the nineties.

I say with Morya, we march! We march across the planet and we shall have our day and see our day ere this decade is over. Time is short to accomplish many things. Let it be done by hearts who are eager, eager to fulfill their fiery destiny and to give to an entire world that which God has placed upon their hearts.

I sign off now and I seal you in the greatest joy, determination and victory consciousness that you have ever known. For the Seventh Ray legions of Light are here this day because of you and many like you.

[45-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Sunday, July 4, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth." Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century - Seven Planets in Capricorn, January 11, 1994: Turning Challenge into Opportunity." This lecture has been published in the 1993 Pearls of Wisdom (vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 579-97) and is also available on audiocassette: 54 min., A93102. Saint Germain's dictation is available on audiocassette with the Goddess of Liberty's dictation, which followed: total 1 hr. 30 min., B93103. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.]

---

<sup>24</sup>AWARE study. During FREEDOM 1993 and continuing through July, a group of scholars and professionals conducted a study of Church Universal and Triumphant and its members. The study was sponsored by the Association of World Academics for Religious Education (AWARE) and was led by Dr. James R. Lewis, AWARE's academic director. The results of this study, which have been published as a special issue of *Syzygy: Journal of Alternative Religion and Culture*, dispel many of the myths propounded by the media and the Cult Awareness Network. See James R. Lewis and J. Gordon Melton, eds., *Church Universal and Triumphant in Scholarly Perspective* (Stanford, Calif.: Center for Academic Publication, 1994). Available through Summit University Press, #3928.

## 25.1 I AM the Witness - June 19, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 25 - I AM the Witness - June 19, 1994

I AM the Witness

“Choose Life, Not Death”

- Moses

Dear Mother,

Several times during my nearly fifteen years on your staff, I have considered writing you to witness to the many miracles I have experienced as a result of my involvement with the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and your ministry. Reflecting on the joys, the challenges and the incredible rewards of staff life, I realized that I have an obligation to bear witness to the many blessings I have received - just in the course of daily service - and to encourage others to consider staff service as a magnificent opportunity to transform their lives.

El Morya has said that no man knows his own measure. We have no idea of the levels of our own karma, nor do we see what calamities the Masters have saved us from. If we knew, we would surely fall on our knees in remorse and humility and beg for the opportunity to serve longer and harder in order to repay our debt to God.

The reason I am writing is that I believe I have been shown part of my own debt. I want to share it with you and others as an example of God's mercy and to say to my fellow chelas: “Whatever the cost, however great you may perceive the pain, don't give up! Keep getting up, no matter how many times you fall. Don't wait for someone else to save you but roll up your sleeves and give yourself to the Masters. They will never let you down and they will provide you every opportunity to salvage your life.”

Sometimes one of the greatest burdens we can bear is knowing that we are not living up to our potential. Since I was a child, parents, teachers and peers have expected “great things” of me because I seemed to have it all - brains, talent, personality, et cetera. But what I also had was a sense of unworthiness and a paralyzing fear that prevented me from ever truly achieving my goals. I had little sense of direction and my primary purpose was to entertain and please other people.

As a child I tried very hard to be perfect to win approval. But by the time I reached college I was disillusioned with living up to other people's goals for me. I stopped trying to be the best and instead tried to fit in with my peers in the theatre department. This meant stooping lower and lower to be popular to the extent that one day I realized that my life was just slipping away. I felt I was dying and I couldn't stop it. Even though I believed in God and was searching for spiritual answers to life's questions, I felt like a pawn of the universe - simply going where circumstances took me.

When I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, I knew this was the answer my soul had always longed for. I also knew that it was my last opportunity to save my life. I was in Colorado delaying a return drive to California because I had had a premonition that I would die in a car accident on the way. I was accustomed to having fairly accurate premonitions and had recently lost two cousins in car accidents, so I took this warning seriously.

By God's grace, I mentioned this fear to some friends who had attended Summit University. They told me about Archangel Michael and taught me to decree. When they talked about Saint Germain and the spiritual foundation of America, fireworks went off inside me. They also explained how many Seventh Ray angels had fallen because they had identified too closely with the roles they assumed in heaven while doing plays to instruct the children of God. I felt a very keen kinship with these angels and with their grief.

I soon became a Keeper of the Flame and I had a remarkable experience. I opened a copy of *Climb the Highest Mountain* and turned to the sepia portrait of El Morya. I had never seen his picture but I knew instantly it was Morya. As soon as my eyes met his, he shot a spark of blue fire directly into my heart from his picture. It was so powerful that I was physically knocked back. I knew from that moment he was my Guru. When the Masters say that they choose us, not the other way around, I know what they mean!

I attended my first conference eighteen months later. The instant you came on the platform to speak, I recognized you as the true Messenger because I saw the same spirit of God in you that I had sometimes felt moving through me while I was performing. I knew I was home and I wanted to be a part of the Community of the Holy Spirit. I attended Summit University three months later and joined your staff immediately thereafter. That was nearly fifteen years ago and through God's mercy and the intercession of your own long-suffering heart, I have never left.

There have been some tough times during those fifteen years, mostly because of that terrible sense of unworthiness and fear plaguing everything I tried to accomplish. Even though I knew there was nowhere else for me and I had many wonderful experiences, there were long periods of time when I felt totally unworthy to be here and dreadfully unclean amidst so much light. But, thankfully, I have never been a quitter and you let me stay - even when I think you must have wondered why!

When I joined staff, I asked El Morya to put me on the front lines where I could serve him best and make up for lost time. He obliged with many challenging assignments and I have always tried my best not to let him down. But I did let him down - many times - because I could not conquer my fear. It made me a weak vessel and an undependable chela, the knowledge of which was a heartbreaking burden while I was trying so hard to serve well.

This past summer I went through a particularly difficult series of events that I truly wondered if I could survive. It was at the conclusion of a period of intense karma that I can only relate to as the dark night of my soul. Despite the love of my husband and his unwavering support of my Christhood, I had felt cut off from you, from God and from my own spirituality for nearly three years. It was an agonizing time, during which I felt I had no recourse but to put one foot in front of the other every day and to hope for the strength to keep going. I could hardly even pray because I felt so unworthy. I could not seem to do anything right. My self-esteem really hit bottom when I was finally relieved of my position.

You even gave me the opportunity to resign. But when I said I was determined to stay, you were sweet enough to give me a series of assignments that have allowed me to heal and to find resolution in my psychology, peace in my soul and a bonding to Christ that I never thought possible.

In the course of rebuilding my life, I entered into intense therapy with one of our staff counsellors. I had previously pursued therapy intermittently and had read several of the inner child books, which gave me a good foundation to dig deeply into the psychology of unworthiness and fear. Because I felt so ill-equipped to act as a loving inner adult to my wounded inner child, my therapist suggested that I ask the Ascended Masters to act as my inner parents. I chose El Morya as my father and Kuan Yin as my mother and I started to decree as I had never decreed before for the transmutation of the anger and fear and negative emotions I felt coming up from my unconscious.

It was a remarkable alchemy. I did at least thirty minutes of violet flame every day, using my sword to cut me loose from records of unreality and from the mask of personality that covered my Real Self. As I cleared these burdens from my soul, my inner child was able to come forward and we started a wonderful communication through the process of dialoguing.

She explained many of my childhood experiences, especially from the infant self. I actually experienced the shock and dismay of a mature soul being stuck in an infant body. I was amazed at how angry and frustrated my inner child was simply because she was not able to accomplish all the things she had planned to do as soon as she took embodiment. My inner child explained how dangerous

it is for parents to let infants express anger because it can set a pattern for life that is difficult for them to break.

I was making a lot of progress with the violet flame but I felt it wasn't enough, so I added to my daily ritual the Devotions to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. I did this ritual for several weeks and felt a softening of my heart, a buoyancy of my spirit and a strengthening of my soul that I had never experienced before. During the workday I would actually feel Christ in me and around me. I knew it was Jesus and I knew it was my own Christ Self.

Life was becoming such a joy! At that time, my staff assignment included talking to our members from all over the world as well as to new people who called in for information about our Church. I had the opportunity to discover all over again the exhilaration of talking to people about the Teachings and sharing with them the fruits of my fifteen years of service and discipline as a chela. I was able to see the numberless little problems that beset people who do not have these Teachings and to compare them with a path that has not been easy but that has simply dissolved petty desires, mild dislikes, misconceptions and annoyances that, if left to fester, can tear a soul from her God.

So my inner child and I grew together and I had some profound experiences where El Morya and Kuan Yin directly interceded to rescue a portion of that wounded inner child. However, the most remarkable episode came directly from the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

After a particularly revealing therapy session, I returned to my room to pray. Having concluded thirty minutes of violet flame, I proceeded with the Devotions to the Sacred Heart. I was deeply centered and not more than a page into the ritual when suddenly I saw myself on inner planes before this embodiment. I was on my knees at Jesus' feet with my arms around his legs, tearfully begging him for mercy - for opportunity for another life.

I saw that I had died suddenly and that my death was my own fault. Whether or not I had actually committed suicide, I am not certain - but the effect was the same. I had killed myself by so depleting my life force through a frivolous and decadent lifestyle that I had no strength left to battle the forces of darkness that opposed my mission. The grief I felt for having wasted an embodiment was unfathomable and I wept from the very depths of my soul.

I was then shown that I had been doing the same thing in this life before I found the Teachings. I had been wasting my life and it was only God's intercession that allowed me to pull out of the dive. My inner child revealed that God had granted my plea for another opportunity and that Jesus had promised that I would find the Teachings. But I would have to face the karma of having chosen death in more than one embodiment. The seeds of death and unreality would be planted in me early in life and I would have to consciously choose life - not death - over and over in order to earn my spiritual path.

This explained the torment that my soul had lived in ever since I could remember. I was so desperately afraid of failing this time. Whenever I would make a mistake, I would actually feel like dying and sometimes it would take me several days to pull myself together and go on. But my soul was absolutely determined to make it. I think you must have always known this because you have shown me so much love and compassion while never letting me get away with the slightest compromise of my Real Self. No one can truly appreciate the tenderness of the Guru for the chela and the tenacity of the Guru in fighting for the chela's Christhood unless one has experienced it as I have.

And having experienced this almost incomprehensible love, I can only affirm to my fellow chelas: "Nothing is worth more than your path. What could be more wonderful than living and working for the Masters on this beautiful ranch they have provided for us, where our children can grow up under the canopy of the Divine Mother and our souls can work out their reason for being and fight their way back to the very heart of God? Come join us on staff, if you will. But wherever you are on the Path, keep on keeping on. You have no idea what God may have saved you from."

I serve in gratitude with all the love of my heart,

The Immense Light Transmitted

During the Easter Conference

I wanted to take the time to express my profound gratitude to Mother and her staff for their unending service. The Easter conference was astounding! I am so grateful that you all are there serving and working as tirelessly and selflessly as you do so that those of us who come from afar and not so very often may bask in the immense light that is there.

Words really fail to express my gratitude to God and the Masters as well as to each of you there who make these conferences possible and who make a modern day mystery school possible. My mouth still drops open in amazement when I recall the immense light that was transmitted during the conference. It is such a miracle that we are able to be in the almost physical presence of the Ascended Masters and that we have a Messenger in embodiment.

I've been telling everyone I meet about the astounding spiritual retreat I went to in Montana with Elizabeth Clare Prophet. This dispensation is too amazing to keep a secret any longer! I could go on and on, but I need to close.

Once again, thank you, thank you, thank you, to each and every one of you there.

In Christ,

# Chapter 26

## Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 26 - Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

22

Who Will Go for Me?

Hail, chelas of the will of God!

I AM here!

I would send you!

Who will go for me?<sup>1</sup>

[Congregation responds: "I will!" (22-second standing ovation)]

Here is the plan of the Darjeeling Council. We will train our chelas this summer. We will bring here those of you who would go out and preach the Word. And come the conclusion of these two months, we will send you, sometimes alone, sometimes by two or three. We will show you the map of the world and we will show you the points where your karma destines you to release the Light.

This, then, is my call. And therefore I have come again<sup>2</sup> at the conclusion of this conference that I might speak to you of the exigencies of the hour.

You know very well that I am a Guru of action and of few words. And when I come, I come to release that fire of the will of God that does impel you and strengthen you and open the mind that you might also know the diamond-shining Mind of God.

Be trained. Be willing. Be prepared. And be ready to go, beloved, for there are many in the earth who must have your witness. And I have other plans for this Messenger and therefore you must go in her stead, at least for the time being. You must open the way. That is the pattern, for did not the Lord Christ send his disciples and the other seventy two by two?<sup>3</sup>

Yes, beloved, it is the time when you must prove what you are made of, when you must remember everything that you have been taught and apply it in those tight spots in which you find yourselves.

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 6:8.

<sup>2</sup>"I have come again." This was the second dictation El Morya gave during FREEDOM 1993. At the conclusion of the first dictation, given June 29, 1993, El Morya said: "I move in your midst. I will speak to you again during this conference. . . . So, beloved, I bid you adieu for a while but I shall return" (1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 41, p. 569).

<sup>3</sup>Two by two. Mark 6:7-13; Luke 10:1-12.

Thus you wield the sword of Archangel Michael. Thus you go here and there into the places where souls are trapped and about to be lost.

There is nowhere you can go, beloved, that you will not find a soul that needs you. And therefore do not go only to the nice places, but go to the not-so-nice places where many can be called out and received by you and received by the Holy Spirit; and with their consent you can perform the necessary exorcisms.

I tell you, beloved, we must know what we can do!

We must know who we are and what we are made of!

Is it not so? [Congregation responds: "Yes!"]

You must know that you can do what you have longed to do for many years - go across these states or go to another country and speak to your landsmen directly heart to heart and give your witness of your life and path.

Yes, beloved, you have what it takes! You are made of strong stuff. I, Morya, have called you. Saint Germain has called you. The Lord Jesus Christ has called you. Now is the hour, then, when you must be ready to receive that mantle from Saint Germain and put on that mantle. You must be ready to walk in the footsteps of your Lord and know that you also walk in the footsteps of your Messenger, as she has traveled around the earth a number of times preaching this message.

Yes, beloved, it is time to rise up to that new level of stature in Christ. See to it that you make that stature your own. For there is in this hour the turning of cycles and the turning of years. And to deprive you of the opportunity to speak to the nations should be a grave error on my part and therefore I will not.

I will comfort you. I will teach you. I will give you some of the initiations that I gave to the Messenger, and you shall have them and you shall know the testing of your soul. And you shall know when your El Morya is nigh, testing you to strengthen you, for you shall see it clearly.

Blessed ones, it is time to prove to yourselves that you can have victories in difficult situations, that through you (but not by you) the Holy Spirit may bring many to a true enlightenment whereby they might see and know all past ages and recognize themselves as having been pilgrims on the Path century by century, only to come to this moment of having the great fruits of the sacred fire and having them freely and openly dispensed.

Yes, beloved hearts, this reaching out to the nations is a great team effort. It is an effort of the entire movement. It is our response to all who would so kindly present us to the world as we are in actuality.<sup>4</sup> You must also deliver the message by just being yourselves and saying, "May I speak with you about the Path and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters?"

Your time has come, beloved, and your work has come. Do not neglect to apply to the Office of Ministry to deliver the message of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters on your own as you meet people in the way or as part of a Stump<sup>5</sup> team, even if you cannot attend Summit University this

---

<sup>4</sup>AWARE study. See vol. 37 no. 25, p. 292 n. 24.

<sup>5</sup>Stump. As defined in Merriam Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (tenth edition), the verb stump means "to travel over (a region) making political speeches or supporting a cause." According to The Oxford English Dictionary, the noun stump in early American usage referred to "the stump of a large felled tree used as a stand or platform for a speaker"; hence, the word came to be used to refer to "a place or an occasion of political oratory." In a landmark dictation given June 30, 1976, in Washington, D.C., Pallas Athena inaugurated the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Soon after, El Morya called the Messenger "to stump." He said: "Stump as though you were running for election. Stump for Jesus and Saint Germain and the message of the eternal Christ." Since 1977, the Messenger has stumped to bring the message of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness to over one hundred cities across America and Canada, as well as to cities in Ghana, Liberia, India, Europe, the British Isles, Australia, the Philippines and Mexico. She has also conducted numerous seminars, classes and conferences around the world and at the Church's headquarters. In a dictation given June 30, 1993, Pallas Athena passed the torch for stumping to every chela. She

summer. If you can, by all means do, for I shall be there now and then with the sponsoring Master, Jesus, who is accompanied by the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And I look forward to receiving all of you who have applied and been accepted.

And so, I AM Morya in the heart of the First Ray. I move about the earth and I attend the councils of governments. And sometimes I am there and sometimes I simply send a ray and listen to the endless deliberations where none have the courage of the patriots of old to step forward and say, "Yes, we must resolve this condition! Yes, we will and we will move on it until it is resolved."

There is such a namby-pamby attitude among those who are the heads of state. The members of the Darjeeling Council often lament, "What do we have to work with?" And my response is "Not much."

Some of the best statesmen in the world have come and gone in this century and in past centuries. But today the world leadership waters down its fervor and its fire (what little it has). And the leaders follow their followers instead of the other way around. This is a travesty!

You can become leaders in the spiritual sense by having the empowerment of the Word and applying your knowledge of the Teachings. You may engage in spiritual warfare for a while and then decide to take a more active role by jumping into fields where you see there is a necessity for your heart's burning love to espouse a cause that is about to be lost, for no one is championing it.

Grow in grace, grow in the stature of Christ, grow in the maturity of the Holy Spirit's tutoring of your soul. By all means, read the books we have recommended, resolve your psychology and take advantage of the opportunity you have to work in therapy with professionals who can help you. Work together, for this is an era when you can each give birth to your soul and then bring it into the full creative centeredness of the heart of the living Christ.

Yes, beloved, it is time to say: I intend to graduate from earth's schoolroom with highest honors. I shall push that date back that I may stay and stay and stay to deliver the Word. I will go forth! I will know who I AM and I will assist all others to know what is the meaning of true being.

I AM Morya. I call you to be my chelas. I call you to resist not the fire of chelaship that I can deliver for the stripping from you of nasty little substances that you have hung onto and nasty little thoughts that have occupied your brains for centuries.

I AM here, beloved. Fear not. Do not fear the white fire. It is for the cleansing of the soul. Remember always that the source of all chastening is Divine Love.

My Messenger is your servant, even as I am your servant. Remember that, beloved, and remember me always in your prayers. For I need your prayers and I am grateful for your dedication of the fourth of the month.<sup>6</sup> It does mean everything to me, for thereby I am able to thwart certain plots that could be unfolding in this country, such as the recent World Trade Center bombing and other bombings. Yes, beloved, these conspiracies spawned by foreigners must be kept out of America, for once they begin, where will they end?

Therefore I cherish your presence with me on the fourth of the month. May you keep that flame. If you desire to increase the days of your vigil, beloved, then you can let me know. But I am grateful even for your consecration to me of one day, for it is a great deal.

I commend all of you who have kept that vigil and who are keeping it today. I commend all of you and your great accomplishments where you are. You have proven how wherever two or three are gathered in the name of the Lord, there he is and there he does act.<sup>7</sup>

---

said: "As I did send the Messenger, so now I send you. I come to call you, to sponsor you, to go before those of you who would go two by two to the nations" (See 1993 PoW, vol 36 no. 44, p. 600).

<sup>6</sup>El Morya vigil on the fourth of each month. See 1993 PoW, "I AM the Witness," vol. 36 no. 5, pp. 70, 71, 77-80; no. 26, pp. 367, 379 n. 12.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 18:20.

So, by the infinite multiplication power of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, we march. You will go for me. I accept it. Therefore I will send you. Now rearrange your lives and accept the inconvenience of the trek upward, for you have come here and that says a lot.

So I AM your just steward of the law of the will of God, always holding you in the immaculate matrix of the Immaculate Heart of our Blessed Mother.

I AM your Morya forever and forever and forever as long as you will have me. - [76-second standing ovation]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Sunday, July 4, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: "Healing the Earth," held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. El Morya's dictation is available on audiocassette (includes the dictation by Lanello, which followed): total 1 hr. 30 min., B93104. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under El Morya's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom. Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

## **26.1 I AM the Witness - June 26, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 26 - I AM the Witness - June 26, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Power of Forgiveness

Dear Mother,

I would like to testify to the power of forgiveness. About three years ago, before I had learned about the Ascended Masters' Teachings, I was working with a 12-step program designed by a Unity minister. The program focused on forgiveness as the way to come out from under our pain and to make contact with our God Presence.

The program stressed that if it were possible to ask for or to give forgiveness in person, with no harm, then that is what must be done, even if it be painful. I decided that one woman and I had a lot to work out. I knew that she was working at the grocery store where I shopped, so I went shopping. I saw her on her knees cleaning a lower shelf in the canned vegetables aisle. As I walked toward her, she stood up and faced me, probably expecting something less than wonderful.

I told her I was working with a 12-step program on forgiveness and I wanted to ask for forgiveness for my behavior in the past. She looked at me and I could see her relax and look softer. We forgave each other and got up to date on our lives and our children. We hugged and I did my shopping.

As I stood in line with my groceries, I was feeling very light and really quite wonderful. I was trying to pass my feelings along to the people around me. It felt like someone reached down inside my head and turned a dial just a little bit. I felt a surge of energy flow through me from the One above me, who turned the dial. This energy flowed through my being and out my heart, which seemed much bigger.

I felt a oneness with the energy and everyone and everything around me. It was as if I were a plug in the wall and God's electricity was moving through me. This energy was feeling love for itself in everything - the cans, the counter, the people. It was everything and it loved everything. It loved

the crying baby and the old man just as they were. It had no requirements, no needs. It was love and it was in them and it loved itself as them.

The baby stopped crying. The whole store got quieter and more peaceful and the people in front of me turned and smiled at me, only it wasn't me they were really smiling at.

Since that moment - and even more so since finding the Teachings and learning about the violet flame - it has been easier to forgive.

Forgiveness really is a power, a very real power.

My goal is to be that Love all the time.

Your Servant,

The 5 a.m. Punch

Beloved Mother,

One Tuesday morning at 5:00 a.m. in July 1993, I was awakened by someone punching me on my left shoulder. I generally sleep on my right side, and when I felt this punch I awoke instantly. I felt a stab of pain in my left shoulder and immediately looked at my clock. I couldn't understand what was going on, since I was the only one in my trailer. Although my shoulder continued to pain me, I returned to my rest.

It didn't dawn on me at first why I was punched at 5:00 a.m. or rather why I was punched at all. I then began to realize that since it was Tuesday morning, I was supposed to be in King Arthur's Court for morning decrees to El Morya. I don't know if it was Morya himself or an angel he sent to punch and awaken me to the fact that I was to decree to him each Tuesday morning. In the ten months since, I have missed only one session and do not intend to miss any more.

By the way, the pain in my shoulder remained for a few days to prove to me the reality of the punch.

What a wonderful way for El Morya to choose a chela! Thank you for choosing me as your chela, so El Morya could choose me as his.

Your loving chela for eternity,

The Messenger:

Let every Keeper of the Flame accept this experience as applying to himself. Morya's initiations are a blessing to all who claim them as their own. No doubt El Morya knows just who will achieve his victory by diligence in his attendance in the 5:00 a.m. Tuesday vigils. To all chelas, let the punch to the wise be sufficient!

The Descent of an Increment of My Holy Christ Self

Dear Beloved Mother,

I have been aware of a few unusual happenings in my life, which I would like to share with you. These events occurred, not for my glory, but for the glory of God.

I have been on your staff for nine years and in this time I have watched a change of consciousness in me. When I joined staff, I was a typical ego-centered person who was terribly self-absorbed. Through the wonderful initiations of being at Maitreya's Mystery School, many habits and prideful things were taken from me and surrendered. The light I gained was hard-won.

I had no idea what a grace it was to serve here and to be under the tutelage of the Ascended Masters in a modern-day Mystery School except in retrospect. Illusion and the scales of density were gradually being shed as I submitted to the path of karma yoga.

One morning last year I was walking to my office and I felt the descent of an increment of my Holy

Christ Self. At that instant I was noticeably happier, lighter and I knew this had really happened. I did not expect this gift. I was unprepared for it, but I received a grace and integrated a portion of my soul with my Holy Christ Self. It was a joyous occasion.

I do not think I would have recognized this grace if I hadn't been aware of the dictations and Pearls of Wisdom that have constantly entreated us to bond with our Holy Christ Self. This is possible. A portion of my soul bonded with my Holy Christ Self, and I gained a greater mastery and love for the Path and for all Life.

Since that time I have also been observing that my decrees are much more effective. My sister has many physical problems. She was a smoker for over twenty years but recently quit smoking. Her doctor told her last February that she had a spot on her lung that might indicate lung cancer. She went to see a specialist and was waiting for the diagnosis.

I started to make some calls for her. During the Saturday night decree service I really worked on healing her lung with the decree 7.05, "Reverse the Tide." Several days later my mom told me that the lung spot was not cancerous and the doctor was going to continue checking my sister's lung in three months. So far there is no cancer.

I give glory to God for that victory. I believe my decrees tipped the scales in the outcome of that healing crisis by an increase in Christ's light. I know that others had been praying for her too and this antahkarana weaved a healing web of love that cared for her.

Recently my husband was laid off from his job. He was despondent for a few days but started a new job even though the working conditions were not harmonious. Then we decided to do a novena to the Great Divine Director, giving decree 10.08 fourteen times for fourteen days, asking for the perfect new job and career to be made known to him.

Immediately after beginning this novena, my husband was called into his new boss's office and told that he would have many opportunities for developing his talents and that there was no limit to his future with this company. Also the atmosphere in his office became significantly more harmonious and my husband really felt a great uplifting change occurring.

I am writing this witness to you to thank the Ascended Masters - especially beloved El Morya, who has kept me in line, and Lord Maitreya, who blessed and established a true Mystery School in the physical - and, of course, you, beloved Guru Ma, for being the point where heaven meets earth.

I send you all my love and thanks for showing us the way to a life of freedom, hope, joy and love.

The Messenger:

The Messenger bears witness to this spiritual initiation. It was revealed to her by the Holy Christ Self when this Keeper of the Flame received it.

# Chapter 27

## Beloved Lanello - July 3, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 27 - Beloved Lanello - July 3, 1994

FREEDOM 1993

A GLOBAL CONFERENCE DEDICATED TO

Healing the Earth

23

Come Up Higher!

How you have welcomed me, for I am come into your midst, your Lanello! But after all, I have never been absent from your midst, beloved:

I AM here!

I AM Lanello and I love you through and through.

[29-second standing ovation]

First and foremost I give thanks and I laud my most gracious staff, who have made this conference possible. These are the stalwart ones who, when there is no one else to do the job, remain and remain and get it done. These are the chelas of El Morya and Lanello! [34-second standing ovation]

One and all are at their posts at this moment. Thus I would have them come, but they must remain at their posts unto the conclusion of my dictation. But after that, beloved, I would introduce you to each one, that you might know what service they perform so that wherever you are upon the earth you may receive the message, the Teaching, the contact, the tapes, the books and all that makes this Church Universal and Triumphant truly the "Light-house" of the world.

It is indeed The Summit Lighthouse. And each and every one of you is that Lighthouse, a mighty beacon shining through the night, allowing others to follow along the path of that beacon that leads to the Source.

So you who are the chelas of the first order who make up the white fire core of this Community, I speak to you as I spoke to you of old at La Tourelle in Colorado Springs. I speak to you who have recognized your calling to be the strong pillars, the undergirdings, the very foundations of this organization and its roots. So continue to be the shining ones and do not allow discouragement to come your way.

And this day I appeal to you who are the members at large to come for a stay, to take up your place in one of the departments of the Church, especially now that Morya has given his marching orders. I would like to see some among my staff go out on the road two by two, as Jesus sent his disciples. I want them to have a perspective on world need. I want them to contact you and to

experience the great gratitude you have for their service as you keep the flame of your bastions of Light here and there in the towns and cities of the earth.

Yes, beloved, there needs to be a changing of the guard that those tending the fields that are white already to the harvest<sup>1</sup> might come and serve at headquarters for a season and learn what chelaship is and not believe those stories about how hard, hard, hard and much too hard it is to serve on the Messenger's staff.

Well, beloved, have you noticed the Light of the shining ones on my staff? Do you not envy it just a little bit?

[Congregation responds: "Yes!" (9-second applause)]

Well, how do you think they got that Light, beloved ones?

Well, I will tell you. They got it by assimilating, instead of rejecting, the fiery chastisements and rebukes as well as the commendations for valor above and beyond the call of duty. They were and are able to take this or that. Moreover, they have learned that the stripping action of the power of the spoken Word releasing El Morya's instruction or his rebuke is the only way to be divested of that snakeskin of the human consciousness.

Blessed ones, there is something wonderful about the swift and sudden stripping of that human consciousness, which our chief can surely deliver. And his chelas who are here would rather take it now than stretch it out for a decade as many do because they fear the pain and therefore remain in the defensive mode.

Well, the question comes down to: Do you want chelaship or do you not?

Many of you request chelaship from the Messenger, but the Messenger cannot give it except in a day-to-day walk with you. In other words, you must come into a certain proximity to her within the Community of the Holy Spirit. You must be willing to have your human consciousness challenged and pummeled. You must be prepared to go through those experiences that strip you of the pseudo-self and allow you to come out on top. And everyone else will also come out on top if all parties are willing to let go of the wounded ego and displace it measure by measure with the living Christ and his descent within each one.

If you do not submit your human consciousness to the Great Law of your Being, you may arrive at the gate of higher octaves but you will not be admitted. For if you would not take the initiations of earth, how can we give you the initiations of heaven?

You will not find in the annals of planet earth a mystery school or a Guru-chela relationship that does not involve the chela's direct encounter with the one that represents the ascended Gurus. You can go only so far in self-correction, for the things that you do not see are the very things that another who has true spiritual attainment and loves you profoundly is able to point out to you and challenge you to remove.

And so, a year ago the call went forth: Who would be the chela of Alpha and Omega? Who would be the chela of the Messenger?<sup>2</sup> Some have written, some have not. But I tell you, those on the path of chelaship move on, and grateful hearts and beautiful hearts around the world are striving to enter in to the corona of the immortals.

And some of you, beloved ones, could use a little proximity to the fires of the Inner Retreat. Yes, you could. For you would feel the warmth of love, the kindness of the Father Morya and of the Mother unveiled in the Blessed Mary and Kuan Yin.

To feel that kindness and to feel that love and to know that correction - this is what builds strength of character and a greater magnanimity of heart that opens the channels for the raising of the sacred

---

<sup>1</sup>John 4:35.

<sup>2</sup>The call to be chelas of Alpha and Omega and of the Messenger. See vol. 37 no. 24, p. 273 n. 16.

fire. And it is this unfolding of the petals of the chakras that qualifies you to go out on the missions on which we will send you.

Thus, staff have a great opportunity for chelaship, but so do you who take your challenges in the world - at your offices, in your professions and in running your Teaching Centers and Study Groups. Your challenges do come daily and I am there with you to amplify your discrimination in making right decisions and exercising righteous judgment.

So call to me, beloved, that I might guide you in the dividing of the Word and the dividing of the way of Light and Darkness that you might also learn to divide the Real from the Unreal. Thus by trial, and not too much error, you may arrive at the place of refined decision making.

How to weigh your options and make right decisions is one of the most important lessons you will learn in Maitreya's Mystery School: How to decide what turns to take on the road of life. How to divide right from wrong in a relative universe. How, centered in your Holy Christ Self, to make decisions in weighty and lesser matters that apply to the realm of duality where you live. For, as you may recall, Saint Germain said that before he made his ascension he had made two million right decisions.

How many right decisions have you made in this life and how many wrong decisions have you made?

Well, I bet I know which ones you learned the most from, beloved. So do not be afraid of trial and error. Do not be afraid of the human mistake. Do not become immobilized by it. Move on and make a thousand good decisions, starting with the decision to balance the Light within your chakras.

I come, then, in support of all the good that has gone before. I come to stand at your side and to assist you if you will just make the call to me to open the way for right action. And I can't help but marvel at the Lightbearers in the earth who move against such formidable odds as those which are written in their karma and yet are unmoved.

There is a quality of Light, a sterling quality of Light, and a golden quality of joy that is emerging in many of you, for you have been tried in the fires of persecution and have been tested by the Lord through the ups and downs of the economy and setbacks here and there.

You have come through.

You have taken a stand.

You have made decisions.

And by experience, you have come up higher. You have even taken that leap in consciousness that El Morya speaks about, wherein you decide to skip a few steps even though it may cost you something later.<sup>3</sup> You are determined to be at the highest rung.

Therefore I, Lanello, take all of you who are assembled here this day into my arms - all you who would like me to receive you into my arms. And I say to one and all, we do understand the burdens of life and we are here to help you and to uphold you. Only call to me and remember, Lanello is my name!

[33-second standing ovation]

Now the moment has come for my staff, those of you who are within hearing distance, to gather on this platform. For I would present you to this body of Lightbearers, some of whose shining auras are also well noted by me. I am sealing this conference and sealing your hearts, but I remain at the altar to introduce them.

Therefore leave your posts and come, one and all. For I, Lanello, want the whole world to see

---

<sup>3</sup>See El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham, June 26, 1992, "Friendship with God: Take the Leap in Consciousness!" in 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 25, p. 362.

my beloved sons and daughters. [27-second standing ovation. Staff members gather on the platform with the Messenger. 6-minute standing ovation and “Hip, hip hoorays!”]

I, Lanello, therefore, present to you my sons and daughters and bid you join them here in the Community of the Holy Spirit. Take a stint, take a sabbatical here, and come and see how you also can emerge as the shining ones.

O shining ones of Love and Light, I do seal you in my heart and I bid you, come up higher! Come to the highest throne of your divinity!

I do present to you, then, these dearest ones, my beloved staff, who make possible this entire Community and its worldwide dissemination of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

[53-second standing ovation. The Messenger, staff and congregation sing song 525, “Call upon the Lord!”]

This dictation by beloved Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Sunday, July 4, 1993, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1993: “Healing the Earth,” held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Lanello’s dictation is available on audiocassette (includes the dictation by El Morya): total 1 hr. 30 min., B93104. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Lanello’s direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 27.1 I AM the Witness - July 3, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 27 - I AM the Witness - July 3, 1994

I AM the Witness

L’anello de Fede

Dear Mother,

I couldn’t resist relating a very precious and funny experience I had with the Ever-Present Guru. I have always felt a special tie to Lanello, especially since I had the opportunity to see and meet him at the Easter conference in 1971, two years prior to his ascension.

In January 1981, Jophiel and Christine called for a Teaching Center to be established in Rome. We had been married just a few months when we got a call from Rev. , who told us that you wanted us to get ready to go to Rome and to “learn Italian immediately.” So, in the spirit of obedience, we found an evening course in Italian at UCLA. Two nights a week after work we would drive across town to take this course.

The first night the teacher, dressed in a long, baggy sweater and skirt, stomped in and slammed her hand on the table saying with a smile, “These are the last words of English I will be speaking!” She had us all somewhat intimidated. Because of my wife’s knowledge of Spanish, she wasn’t as concerned about the course as I was. Having no background in languages, I was more than a little nervous. The teacher’s style didn’t help much.

During the classes, the teacher would go around and ask questions for us to answer. Often she would have us go to the board if we missed a question and not let us sit down until we could write out the correct answer. Tension mounted when your name was called. If wrong, you would either get a strong reprimand or be sent to the board. I would often get tongue-tied trying to come up with the right answer.

As we proceeded through the course, I developed a system of using 35 cue cards that I kept next to my book (slightly concealed) so that I had the answers to her most frequently asked questions

written out and ready for a surreptitious glance if needed. I was determined to get the right answers quickly and avoid the humiliating trip to the board.

We always had a break during the class. Some nights when we were really tired from work we would think about leaving at the break - and then we would say, "No, we've got to do this course the right way. Mother wants us to learn Italian."

One night was particularly stressful. During the first half of class, my number came up and I was called on. I was so flustered that I jumped a little and my cue cards went flying all over the floor! As I tried to act as if nothing had happened, the teacher mercifully moved on to the next student.

When the break came I said to my wife, "I don't know if I can take this much more! Maybe we should go home early tonight." But instead of leaving, I got an idea. I decided to make a fervent call to Lanello: "Lanello, you've just got to help me! Show me that you're with me and how I can get through the rest of this course and have fun doing it!"

As we were coming back up the stairs to class, we heard the teacher talking to a group of students who had stayed during the break. She was saying in a booming voice, "Lanello, Lanello . . .," and repeating it over and over. We couldn't believe our ears!

We entered the classroom and on the blackboard was written in large letters "L'ANELLO." We were getting more incredulous. Then when the entire class of about twenty-five had come back from the break, she had the whole group say in unison, "L'ANELLO, L'ANELLO, L'ANELLO . . .!"

She explained that "L'ANELLO" means "ring" in Italian. Then she wrote on the blackboard "DE FEDE" below the word "L'ANELLO" and had us repeat "L'ANELLO DE FEDE," which literally means "faith ring" or wedding ring. Yes, "FAITH IN LANELLO."

I cannot tell you the joy we felt at the presence of our beloved friend and Master. I vowed that never again would I forget to have faith in our Lanello. Not only that, but I stopped taking myself so seriously, started having fun, and learned some Italian to boot.

Some weeks later we were called again by Rev. and told that the Italian teaching center was not going to open. I've forgotten most of my Italian by now, but I learned several wonderful lessons from this experience: obey immediately, have a sense of humor, and always know that your Ever-Present Lanello is with you ever so closely!

In loving gratitude,

The Reward for Service

Dear Mother,

As I walked to work today, I was struck with an overwhelming sense of how much my service on staff has contributed to my personal and spiritual growth.

I was in awe when I stopped to consider where I might be were it not for the soul-advancing experiences I have had during my nine years on staff. My appreciation for the Mystery School and for all that you and the Ascended Masters have given to me to help me understand the world around me is endless. I have had experiences in service here that could not possibly have been duplicated anywhere else.

I realized that without my staff experiences I would not have had the appreciation and reverence for life that I do now.

I would not have approached the Path with the same vigor.

I would not have embraced the task of working on my psychology nor sought interior correction with as much tenacity.

I would not be as fiery or as determined.

I would have allowed myself to progress more slowly.

I would not have been so demanding of myself and would have made more allowances for my shortcomings.

I would have derived too much pleasure from idleness.

I would not have learned as much about patience, tolerance and forgiveness.

I would not have had the privilege of receiving personal correction from my Guru.

I would not have learned as much about humility.

I would love differently, perhaps less.

In short, I would be much farther behind.

I express my gratitude for all of God's blessings by offering myself in continued service. I have a deeper understanding of the adage "The reward for service is more service." For what is service but opportunity? Opportunity to grow, to transcend limitation, to achieve, to establish a greater communion with God and, most importantly, to love in the fullness of Divine Love. Where else but on staff could one accomplish so much in as short a time?

Thank you, Mother, for your tireless example and for being who you are. Thank you for making it possible for me to have the privilege of service and renewed opportunity at Maitreya's Mystery School. My love I send to you always.

I Was Not Forgotten

The Masters Are Still Working with Me

I had a day in which I felt I did not pass my tests and initiations very well. After going through remorse and guilt, I came home from work with a determination to set things right and to be cut free from these negative momentums. I felt like I just wanted to curl up with a good inspirational book about the great saints or Masters that have gone before me. I had no idea which book I was going to select to read.

However, first I was guided to decree and especially to do violet flame decrees and "Reverse the Tide." While I was decreeing, I saw Lesson 12 of the Keepers of the Flame Lessons flash before me and felt that I should read this lesson. It was exactly what the doctor (Masters) ordered! The lesson was filled with inspiring messages and helped me clear my thinking and attune with my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. I even wept with gratitude to Saint Germain and the hosts of the Lord to know that I was not forgotten and that they are still working with me and helping me.

As I started to write down this beautiful experience, I thought, "This is really very insignificant," but then I realized it was an important incident because I can now get my feet back on track and move forward and be rid of momentums that have held me in bondage so long. And, of course, as I move forward, so do others.

In loving gratitude,

# Chapter 28

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 10, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 28 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 10, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

1

The Journey of a Lifetime

A New Life in the Holy Spirit

My beloved, I would speak to you of the journey of a lifetime. I begin as my angels attend me, joined by the angels of Gabriel and Hope and the seraphim of Justinus.

They come now to anchor a filigree thread of light in your heart and to weave that thread so that at the conclusion of this dictation it might be anchored in my heart. It is a strong thread but a fine thread. Honor this thread. With it I make contact with your heart so that you might strengthen that contact and strengthen your resolve not to do anything that should break the tie. From this conference forward, this tie may be sustained throughout the journey of your lifetime.

Take, then, this day as the beginning of a new life - a life in the Holy Spirit, a life in the profound ecstasy of Divine Love that shapes and apporions all human relationships. So I come to establish your oneness with my heart that you might decide that this is a natal day for you, as you are being born again in the Holy Spirit - not of the flesh but of the Spirit,<sup>1</sup> as John wrote.

I invite you to take up a new life in the Holy Spirit, to cultivate the gifts of the Spirit that you might lay upon the altar of humanity. Thus may you be the instrument for the elevation of civilization and those of all equations who come to the crossroads of planet earth.

Mark well this day and date, beloved. Set your sights on immediate goals, intermediate goals and long-range goals. Remove from life the nonessentials, but remove not the essence of Love. Remove yourself from the dallying in the human consciousness, the wasting of time and space and energy. For these resources are all you have as a crucible for the alchemy of self-transformation and world transformation.

I would suggest that your first goal be the saving of your soul. "Ah," you say, "my soul is saved." But I say your soul is neither saved nor safe until she is bonded to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

---

<sup>1</sup>John 3:5-8.

Thus, beloved, to know that the soul is not immortal until the soul becomes, through the Holy Spirit, one with the Son of God is to understand that the soul can be lost.<sup>2</sup> Scriptures record it - "the soul that sinneth, it shall die," Ezek. 18:4 - but many are not aware that there is a price to be paid whereby the soul that is yet mortal might put on the bridal veil of her immortality.<sup>3</sup>

Children come to take First Holy Communion that they might be brides of Christ. It is their first step in this life whereby they publicly affirm their avowed purpose to seek the bonding of their souls to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. This they vow to accomplish through grace and mercy and good works and the application of the laws of God day by day, day by day. Thus each crumb of Life is restored as they are restored to the whole loaf of their immortality through Christ Jesus.

Think of it, beloved! Your ascension day will be the final day of your life in mortal form! In that natal day when you are born of the Spirit and of the God-flame, you will have the full awareness that had your soul remained separated from her Bridegroom, she could not have entered the spiral of the ascension flame nor ascended in this life. For that which is mortal is mortal; that which is immortal is immortal.

Thus, bonding to the Lord gains you the initial status of immortality. But you must increase rings of fire round about the soul as impervious armour, as impenetrability, and yet be able to easily send forth rays of light and love through the many auric sheaths you establish as veils upon veils of light around the soul.

Thus, speak to your soul and say: This is a new day and a new birth! This day art thou begotten of God! This day begin the climb to your immortality and cast off the fears and doubts of your mortality. Death has no power over you except you give it power, nor does hell nor do the fallen angels. Therefore, let the great fire of the Holy Spirit into your heart and intensify the walk with God whereby you put on daily that seamless garment of your immortality.

Immortality must be won! It is not accorded merely for an expression of faith or because you acknowledge salvation through one individual, namely Jesus Christ. Immortality is won as hand in hand with your Holy Christ Self (who is of course one with Jesus) you internalize - as the fire infolding itself - the magnificence of God-free being! Thus, it does take many hours and many days and, for some, many centuries to weave the plumes of the threefold flame into this gift, this bridal garment of immortality.

Let the goal of your immortality, then, be the major goal you shall have accomplished by the conclusion of your life. You see, it is possible for you to neglect the health of the soul, the vibrancy of the soul and the discipline of the soul. And if you do, the soul will not know how to enter the spirals of self-transcendence. If you do not direct your soul to take the steps that are indispensable to the self-transcendence that must come ere you have your victory, surely, surely you will not have the wherewithal to bond with me.

O my soul, O my soul - one soul, many souls - I greet you, then, for you have welcomed me to this Place of Great Encounters. And I am here to see to it that you experience great encounters with yourself, with your I AM Presence, with me, with all those who will address you, and with one another.

Now then, beloved, plotting the course of your life, seek correct livelihood. Seek a path whereby you may accomplish a number of things, including providing for your family, for your daily bread, for your education, for all that you must accomplish according to your dharma. And I define dharma as your calling to fulfill at a certain level the law of God for you that comes out of the great Dharmakaya, your Causal Body.

You see, beloved, all things can work together for good to them that love God, to them who are

---

<sup>2</sup>The soul can be lost. Ezek. 18:4, 20; Matt. 16:26; Mark 8:36, 37; Rev. 20:11-15.

<sup>3</sup>I Cor. 15:50-54.

the called according to his purpose,<sup>4</sup> called and appointed - called, yes, and anointed.

So the richness of your life from sunrise to sunset can be in the balancing of karma and the acquiring of more talents in the service of your God. And you can rejoice in God's happiness when you are surrounded by and move with those who understand the cosmic honor flame, who may honor that flame even before they have begun to honor God. So some saints have said that to love the honor of God is ultimately to love God as the personification of that honor.<sup>5</sup>

Honor and integrity are the virtues of which immortality is made. Integrity refers to your "integral integration" in your I AM Presence. When you have honor and integrity, you weave strong ties to the infinite, to the immortal realms of life. When you have no honor and no integrity, beloved, you are like the shifting sands. You are double-minded and therefore unstable in all your ways,<sup>6</sup> and you can accomplish nothing.

It is not simply honor and integrity toward one's fellowmen of which I speak, but honor and integrity toward God himself. When you align yourself with the first commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," you place God first. After that there are descending hierarchies in your life to which you assign greater and lesser importance.

When you make it your duty each morning to put God first, to honor his flame in your loved ones and to consecrate all your enterprises to him, then all goes well. The key is to put God first in the day and last in the day and to rehearse throughout the day the magnificence of the beauty of life he has given you.

To this I call you. I call you as newborn souls beginning a walk with me that will conclude in your victorious ascension in the Light. To that end I invite you to take training from me at my retreat in Ceylon. I will begin with a full house but, alas, as is often the case, I may end with less than a full house.

Yes, beloved, for during the course you may have to step down from your seat and study at one of the retreats of the Chohans [the Lords of the Seven Rays] to master a certain untoward condition within your soul. Do not think that you are being demoted but rather that you are being sent to a place where you may fortify the weakest link in your being. Having so fortified it, you will be able once again to make good progress in my retreat.

Many of you have familiarized yourselves with my sons, the Seven Chohans, and you have practiced the disciplines of the Chohans whom you recognized and with whom you identified. You have heard the teaching that if you apprentice yourself to any three of the Chohans and take their disciplines, you may thereby qualify to enter my retreat and to remain there under my tutelage so long as you uphold the standards I have set.

But in this journey of a lifetime a portion of your hours will be spent in the etheric octaves in the retreats and universities of the Spirit, and another portion of your hours will be occupied fully with the responsibilities of your family, household and career, as well as with that descending karma that descends daily, hourly as sands in the hourglass. Thus you are reminded that your sojourn on planet earth has a tenure, that the sands do fall and when the top of the glass is empty you must turn the hourglass over again and again until the hours of your fulfillment have come.

Some of you sense you are in a race for the prize of your high calling in Christ Jesus.<sup>7</sup> And you are in a race. It is a race for victory but it is also a race to balance karma. You have only so much time each day to invoke the violet flame to consume and transmute that karma so that you will not

---

<sup>4</sup>Rom. 8:28.

<sup>5</sup>To love the honor of God. As recorded in the British film *Becket*, when Henry II, king of England, asked Thomas Becket, "Did you start to love God?" Becket responded, "I started to love the honor of God." (The film, produced by Shepperton Studios, was based on the 1959 play *Becket*, or *The Honour of God*, by Jean Anouilh.)

<sup>6</sup>James 1:8.

<sup>7</sup>I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:14.

have to wrestle with it. You have two choices: you can wrestle with your karma year in, year out, or you can cast your karma into the violet flame each day and have a clean white page to write on before sundown.

Some among you are busy, waking and sleeping, in and out of the body. Yes, that Universal Mind that they possess never slumbers, never sleeps. And so they have the inner sense that the hourglass of life is marking the hours of opportunity, and they know that when the final hour draws to a close, the door of opportunity to balance karma and outpicture their dharma on the physical plane will shut until the next embodiment.

These have looked at the opportunity for another lifetime and they have looked at the opportunity for their ascension and they have said: "This is my time. I see the timetable, and this is the life in which I would make my ascension and thereby attain union with God, my Mighty I AM Presence."

All of you can recognize such souls in your midst. Their peers do not always approve of them. They are one-pointed, fierce and unwilling to be interrupted in their work or set aside from their course.

Most of you are old souls, and by that I mean you have been on earth a long, long time. Some of you have grown, I would say, too much accustomed to the earth. You have become too comfortable here, having forgot your true home of Light and the etheric octaves.<sup>8</sup>

If you wish to journey to the familiar yet distant places of your origin, simply make the call and I will take you there, to the golden-age cities that you once knew. Such a journey is important for comparison's sake. For it is very easy to get lost in the ways of this world and to think you have forever to decide to retreat to your home of Light in eternity.

Thus it is good that the Archangels escort millions of souls to etheric retreats where they may be liberated from the false doctrines and dogmas of the religions of the world. For thereby they are spared a wasted lifetime of not understanding the Teachings of the Ascended Masters or what is the true Path or what is the responsibility of the individual on that Path.

I bid you, then, plan every day of the rest of your life so that you may have your victory, so that you may be unencumbered by the karmas of this world, so that you may master the layers of patine coating the psyche, the very soul herself, who has taken on the patterns of parents and other authority figures as well as the mass consciousness of the entire planetary system and its weight of karma.<sup>9</sup>

If seeking and finding the ascension is too great a challenge for you, I ask that you at least set as your goal the total liberation of your soul. Think again how the soul is tormented by records of the past and therefore not truly liberated. Believe in the violet flame and use it, and prove to yourself how those records can be consumed and how you can be in the joy of the Holy Spirit through God's gift of the violet flame.

I work with the violet flame. I work with the sacred fire, the white fire of the Divine Mother, which is sealed in the base-of-the-spine chakra. And I work with the comfort flame (a pink flame with fiery white center and golden aura) for your consolation as I teach you the path of Love. I work with the fire of the sun for your enlightenment through the crown chakra. And of course, as the Mentor of the Seven Chohans, I work with all of the rays for the alignment of your chakras.

But, beloved, you need to rock the child of your soul in your arms. Yes, rock and comfort your inner child. And let this child trustingly embrace the loving adult within you - loving because Christ

---

<sup>8</sup>Heb. 13:14.

<sup>9</sup>Buddhism teaches that there are five skandhas (Sanskrit, attributes or components) that constitute an individual's personality and experience as well as cosmic existence. These form the basis of the personality from incarnation to incarnation. The five skandhas are: consciousness, form, feeling, perception, and volition. The Five Dhyanis Buddhas personify the five skandhas in their purified state. (See chart on p. 24, no. 2, this volume.)

has healed him, for you have gathered the fragmented parts of your psyche to the center of your being. Having restored your wholeness through Christ, you will be one with all aspects of being, and the stitches that held together the fragmented parts will no longer be seen.

No longer, no longer, for you will be wearing your seamless garment. And the divisions within and without shall all pass away, “and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying,” but only eternal life.<sup>10</sup>

Plan the life eternal. Live in the life eternal here and now! Be productive. Leave works that others may find in the field of your calling and expertise. Just remember, beloved, sooner or later if you follow this Path, you will be an Ascended Master. And then you will look back and say: “What have I left as footprints in the sand that others may walk in and so that those who have known me will recognize me as an Ascended Master and be able to receive my assistance?”

We do not want you to be the nameless ones in heaven - no, not the “no-names,” but those who have a name that will be remembered. Yet do not seek to be remembered as the Nephilim gods of old sought to be remembered. Seek names of virtue for virtue’s sake, not notoriety for evil deeds.

Yes, beloved, and plant your ties deeply in the earth so that your children and your children’s children and the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh and all the tribes in the earth who serve the Faithful and True might have a link to you. They will have it because you have accomplished your mission of preaching or writing down the Word or some other mission whereby you have made your stamp on civilization. And in future centuries, all may say: “I would follow that one on the path of his victory. For, having walked in his footsteps, I understand and I am grateful for and I value the process, and I see that humanity has been blessed for the work of that one.”

Keeping ties to the most highly evolved among earth’s evolutions while you are on the earth can only strengthen your calling and purify your motives. And maintaining ties with the Lightbearers gives you that entrée into their world that every Ascended Master who may not have those ties wishes he had.

Nevertheless, as the ages pass and continents rise and fall, people forget the names of the Lightbearers who left their mark on Atlantis or Lemuria and in prior golden ages. Although the identity of the great lights of antiquity may not be remembered, their positive influence becomes the collective inheritance of the race.

I, then, say to you, you can fulfill lawful desire. And it is most necessary to fulfill lawful desire; for, as you know, the lowest common denominator of your desire will magnetize you to that level again in your next embodiment, and the next and the next, until you have satisfied it.

There are wholesome and constructive ways of satisfying every desire that is right in the Mind of God. Therefore if you have desires that are pure and holy, constructive for humanity, I say go for them, pursue them, because you must arrive at the gate of your transition from this to the next life without feeling that you have missed out on this or that.

It is sometimes easy and sometimes hard to sublimate even right desires, but when your heart is one-pointed in God things fall into place in the order of their importance. When you make known to God that you have a need to create something, to accomplish something, to rise to a certain level of self-mastery (and of course God knows your need before you ask), he will accord you the opportunity to fulfill these goals if they are based on pure desire. God allows you to fulfill your desires because when you do, you become desireless.

In other words, by fulfilling rightful desire you neutralize the desire. In the case of wrong desire, it is never satiated. Thus people repeatedly indulge wrong desire, and they become addicted to wrong desire.

---

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 21:4.

Think, then, about which desires you can cast into the violet flame. Then think about other desires that are constructive in the work of the Great White Brotherhood and to civilization. Pursue those desires that are deep and lawful and that pertain to your mission, for in fulfilling them you may raise civilization and affect millions with positive good by your service.

Contemplate this carefully and do not be deceived by wrong desire that does take you from the course of the plan the Lords of Karma outlined for you before you took embodiment. It is not necessary that you do or experience all things that you desire. And those things that are necessary are so, beloved, not merely because you desire them but because they are a part of the blueprint of the entire planetary evolution.

I show you now planet earth. I show you the nations. I focus in on cities and homes and families and individuals, those who have not fulfilled their reason for being.

Do you know, beloved, that everyone desires to fulfill his reason for being? And that is lawful. Yet you may become aware of many people, as you survey the planet and as our angels take you this night on a tour of certain areas, who cannot fulfill their reason for being for want of education, for want of a proper and loving upbringing, which has caused them to have low self-esteem and to be dysfunctional in social situations.

There are gaping holes in the many auric sheaths of the earth, gaping holes that mark the place where souls of Light have come and gone. For one reason or another, because they did not believe in God or in themselves, they left their appointed work undone. But they shall return to take it up and complete it, for that burning desire will ultimately surface. It will ultimately win out. It will ultimately take over the soul and the soul will be in the ecstasy of the divine union, wherein her desire to fulfill her reason for being here below will merge as one with the desire of God above.

If things do not go right in a project or business venture you have undertaken, if everything goes wrong and things get too complicated, you should know that you are most likely on the wrong track. But when everything comes together and things go smoothly and you are on course and life unfolds as it should, you feel the winds of the Holy Spirit in your sails and you know you are on course. And by the very verification daily of the constructive nature of your work, you know that you are fulfilling something you must do that you left off doing long ago, something that you must perfect, internalize, become and then register as attainment in your Causal Body to the benefit of civilization.

I believe in planning. I teach the law of planning in the retreats. Some of you have been to my retreat and you have seen that this is the first order of the day: to plan what you will accomplish from this hour to the fulfillment of this life and to be certain you do not come to the conclusion of this life (whether on schedule or in an untimely manner due to world conditions, physical illness or your karma) without having realized what you came to do.

If you do not accomplish what you set forth to do in this life and if you do not do it according to the highest awareness of the Holy Spirit that you receive from the Lords of Karma, I can tell you that the last day of your life will be one of the saddest days in your entire history. It is indeed very sad to realize in retrospect that you wasted the gift of life, that you squandered your time and your money and did not take the opportunity God gave you.

For the Lords of Karma will review your life before your Holy Christ Self, who is your advocate before the Lords of Karma, and you will find yourself begging for another opportunity to go back and make things right, to erase the record and rewrite it by doing what you should have done, what you might have done, in the first place.

Value, then, that precious life energy that flows over your crystal cord. Value that energy. It is your river of life. You can widen it, expand it, accelerate its flow by building reservoirs of light in the chakras. And when you shall have fulfilled God's desire for you, then, as it is written, "out of

thy belly shall flow rivers of living water.”<sup>11</sup>

So know, beloved, that you and you alone are responsible for the decisions you make. Do not make them by happenstance. And do not let others deter you from centering yourself in that inner point of God-Reality, which by its intensity propels you to the fulfillment of your goal.

One way to accomplish what you want to do is to set milestones, to say to yourself, for example, “When I am at the five-mile marker, I must have accomplished this, this and this.” So you set markers, visualizing them before you in an infinite line.

Life on earth is linear. Life in heaven is spherical. You must visualize yourself having accomplished your ultimate goal and then focus on it now and then throughout the day until you fulfill it. By this, beloved, you will not miss the mark of your victory nor your opportunity to be a God-free being in any octave you choose to be in.

These are my thoughts, beloved. They are most important. I think there is not one of you who has not known of the untimely death of this or that one whose opportunity was cut off by his own doings, by his own karma and because he did not know the true teachings of the Law and did not realize the necessity of giving obedience to God and placing God at the center and the circumference of his life.

How often do you say, “What a pity, a life is snuffed out!” Yet you do not know but what that individual’s karma required him to pay the price of that karma with his life, only to obtain a better resurrection<sup>12</sup> and a better return to a new embodiment where he might move on without that burden and record of sin.

And so, there are many causes that you do not see that produce the effects that you do see. But I tell you, many, many, many, many people on earth do not apprise themselves of the basic laws of the chemistry of life that they need to follow in order to preserve their souls and their bodies for ultimate service.

May you seek service. May you understand when it is time to surrender to your highest destiny and to not let go of your Mighty I AM Presence. Know when it is time, beloved, to be in the mode of each of God’s virtues.

Now the action is accomplished. There is a filigree thread of light that the angels have woven from your heart to my heart. Strengthen it with love. Curb the passions. Do not indulge in rage or anger. Do not vex the Holy Spirit. Do not quench the Holy Spirit.<sup>13</sup> And do not, by discord or darkness erupting within, snuff out the candle of your divine spark. Guard well the portion of yourself that is immortal, for that gift of immortality is all you have that ties you to your I AM Presence.

God has placed himself as the Atman in your heart. Cherish that Atman. Nourish the divine spark. Let no man take that spark from you. Let no man violate your crown chakra or any of your chakras. But say unto God, as the priesthood of Israel did say: Holiness unto the LORD! Holiness unto the LORD! Holiness unto the LORD!<sup>14</sup>

Each time you recite the mantra “Holiness unto the LORD,” you weave a stronger tie to the LORD God, confirming his holiness where you are, sending to him that holiness which he has given to you, multiplied many times over.

I am your loyal friend. Friends are loyal not only in good times but in adversity. Friends are loyal when their friends fall and stumble or stray from the Path. Be the Friend, beloved. Be the Friend with a capital F and know that in that friendship you have established the means whereby God himself will befriend you. For, beloved, within everyone upon earth is the portion of God.

---

<sup>11</sup>John 7:38.

<sup>12</sup>Heb. 11:35.

<sup>13</sup>Eph. 4:30; I Thess. 5:19.

<sup>14</sup>“Holiness unto the LORD!” Exod. 28:36; 39:30; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

Seek me and find me in the flame of perpetual love and true sacrifice.

I bow to the Light within you. And with great joy I am come to this conclave that I might greet you with the hope that God shall raise up legions of Light, even your very selves, in the service of humanity.

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Sunday, June 26, 1994, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, gave a special presentation, "Teachings and Darshan from the Messenger: Lesson One from the Holy Spirit: Who and What Is the Holy Spirit?" Following this presentation, she delivered this dictation by the Maha Chohan, Representative of the Holy Spirit. "Teachings and Darshan from the Messenger: Lesson One from the Holy Spirit" is available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 30 min., B94080-81. The dictation by the Maha Chohan is available on both video-and audiocassette (includes the dictation by the Great Divine Director, which followed). Videocassette: total 1 hr. 11 min., HP94028. Audiocassette: total 1 hr. 18 min., B94082. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction.]

## 28.1 I AM the Witness - July 10, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 28 - I AM the Witness - July 10, 1994

I AM the Witness

Miracles of Love Do Happen

When One's First Desire Is the Path

Beloved Mother,

I want to witness to the great love I have received in sixteen years on this Path and to one particular blessing that I feel that I can never repay. I am grateful beyond words to serve on staff, and I am especially indebted to Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus for their great gift to me: a divine love story.

Many times, Mother, you have given me precious guidance at critical points in my life, but in the end the choices were mine - even when I sometimes wanted you to choose for me! I can see that you were helping me develop my own Christ-discrimination and discernment of the heart.

I had always felt I had an ascended twin flame and did not think too much about it. On July 5, 1985, beloved El Morya told us about how we could ask to be reunited with our twin flame (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 33). He said:

Inasmuch as personal karma is the key factor separating twin flames and inasmuch as it is desirable that twin flames unite in service, the x factor that can make the difference is the entering in of one of the Ascended Masters or of Padma Sambhava or Gautama or Sanat Kumara to sponsor that union by pledging to take on the karma that does keep apart those souls. This sponsorship is like the sponsorship of the individual chela except it is the joint sponsorship of the twain.

This, then, is a call you ought to include in your prayers. It is a call that says:

"O God, I desire to perform the best service and to fulfill my inner vow with my twin flame. If it be that karma does separate us and therefore our service, I pray, let the LORD God set it aside for an hour and a year that we might show ourselves worthy, plow the straight furrow, enter into the service of our God and our country and of world freedom that together we may choose to balance that karma. And we do choose to do so, LORD God.

“We pledge, then, no matter what may come, that if we be united, we will serve in harmony by the grace of God to first balance the karma taken on by an Ascended Master that that one need not carry for us the burden that is truly our own.”

Thus having so said, it is important to record on paper in your own writing this prayer and whatever you have added to it with the date carefully inscribed and with your signature. You may insert it in the book of the Everlasting Gospel.

And so, I made this call, thinking it would afford me a greater closeness to my ascended twin flame. I put a copy in my *Climb the Highest Mountain*. I thought no more about it.

El Morya is a Master of cycles! I had asked for our karma to be set aside for an hour and a year. What a year that was! I was involved in a relationship that was leading to something serious and I wasn't sure what to do. You counseled me that it was “Maitreya's initiation to my heart.” Even though it was painful, I knew I had to move on. You told me, “My love for you is very real,” and I knew that your love would help heal my heart.

Soon afterward, on June 22, 1986, Lady Master Leto gave a dictation in which she said: “I place your hand now in the hand of your twin flame. And I bid you walk, walk now in this hour, beloved, a concerted victory within and without in the Alpha, in the Omega of thyself.” For some reason, this comforted me and I felt I had made the right choice: to complete my college education and then join staff.

During the same year, my future husband came in contact with the Teachings. The first dictation he attended was given by Archangel Chamuel on May 23, 1986. It was entitled “The Cosmic Mission of Twin Flames” (*Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 29, no. 51). In it, Archangel Chamuel said:

Now there is the desiring here below as above for the twain to be one flesh, for twin flames to be reunited. If you desire this initiation, beloved, address it to me in your heart now. For I, Chamuel, send to you by the action of the fohatic key the initiation of a path whereby, if you follow its disciplines in obedient love and by love's obedience, the passing of the initiations will lead you to the place prepared and the bridal chamber. Sealed in the heart as the bride of Christ, you will also know your beloved - this according to the cosmic law that governs your evolution and your individual karma, for we may not set aside that karma except by the decree of God. But you may call for karma to be set aside that you might perform good works here below.

And so my future husband made the call. He also began to cut himself free to serve at the ranch.

Three years passed. Cycles accelerated. We both arrived at the ranch at about the same time. I had almost decided to go get some job experience before I came here, but again because of your wise counsel I came immediately. If I hadn't, I would have missed the cycle to meet my husband at the right time in our service. Initially, even though we lived just across the street from one another, we never crossed paths. I believe that God allows you to meet the right one only when you are ready and when you have passed certain tests.

When I came here, I had determined to not get involved in relationships. I just figured that marriage wasn't for me and I dedicated myself to the altar. I was joyful in my service. At one point you gave a wonderful teaching on the Order of Saint Francis and Saint Clare. After a ten-day voice fast and this wonderful teaching, I was fully resolved and at peace with my decision to never marry. What a relief!

Well, El Morya's eyes were twinkling now because he had another plan! Within a week of deciding that I would never marry I met my future husband at a community event. I looked into his eyes and recognized him at once. It was not love at first sight; it was a much deeper knowing and a connection that I had never experienced before. (Apparently, my husband had the same experience and he told me later that his heart burned when we met.) I was on my knees that night trying to understand this experience. Was it real or was it a test of my decision not to marry?

My answer came through deep prayer and intense calls and also because I began continually running into this person many times in the most unusual circumstances. This was a time of testing and of true discernment of the heart, but it was soon obvious that the connection was real and mutual. It was a purifying experience that made me fervently call upon the Lord so I would not make a mistake.

After a short time, we were married with the blessing of you and Lanello and El Morya. Although El Morya was benched at the time, he sent us a very special message. It is so sacred to me that I have never told anyone. It was worth any trial I have experienced in sixteen years to have received it. Truly this is the blessing of being here at the Mystery School: having you as our beloved Messenger to give us that tie to heaven.

Over time we realized we are twin flames. This understanding did not come right away but through a sequence of events and also through meditation upon El Morya's message. Soon after we were married you announced that Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus were sponsoring a number of marriages at that time since El Morya was benched. Their dispensation was for the reunion of twin flames.

And so the little prayer from El Morya came full circle and to full fruition in my life! I sometimes wonder whether this all could have happened if I had not inserted that prayer in my Climb the Highest Mountain. Thank you, El Morya!

Our marriage is happy, but we have our differences like any other couple. Day-to-day life goes on. We strive and serve. I know that the only way our union will be permanent is if we individually have our victory in Christ, so it is still a very individual path. But it is a blessing to walk side by side.

I am keenly aware of the fact that without you and without the Masters' sponsorship of us here, we would never be together. I feel more strongly than ever the need to serve to balance the karma that the Masters took on for us. Sanat Kumara said it perfectly on January 2 of this year (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 37, no. 10):

I cannot overstate to you the complexity of the strands of karma that tie you to this earth and to your service. Once El Morya told the Messengers that had they not agreed to come together in this life under the hierarchy's direction, the tie whereby the Great Law required them to serve together should have been buried beneath the shifting sands as deep as the transatlantic cable. And the opportunity for them to serve together to fulfill their mission would not have come to the fore again for many centuries.

And without the Messengers we definitely would have missed our cycle. And so we give our intense love and gratitude and our pledge that we will serve, come what may. There is no place on earth I would rather be than Maitreya's Mystery school, the place of great encounters of all kinds.

Thank you, Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, for the miracle of divine love. Thank you, Mother, from the bottom of my heart.

"Thanks for Making the Difference in My Life"

My Very Dear Mother,

I am writing to express my gratitude to you, your staff and the ascended hosts for my opportunity to attend Summit University this summer. I am still basking in the Light, Glory and Comfort of this experience. My delay in writing you after the conclusion is due to the feeling I had that writing would be anticlimactic since I felt you already knew how I was feeling. Yet I knew I had to say something, if nothing more than "Thanks for making the difference in my life - for changing it from a life of untethered despair to one of constant joy, gratitude and hope."

I shall always think of my attending Summit University as another miraculous occurrence in my life, the fulfillment of a long, long held desire. Yes, it was everything I had expected and more, for I

experienced such a closeness to God that remains with me yet.

Mother, it is true that karma blinds, for now I realize how much more “awake” I am now than I was before. I also realize that I have brought much karma on myself in the past because I desired to be afflicted so others would feel sorry for me. Instead of sympathy, I received scorn and ridicule because I radiated a sense of poor self-worth. I know now that God is omnipotent and he wants his creation to express mastery of the self and to be a reflection of himself, rather than to engage in self-pity and other such perversions.

Attending Summit University made me realize the unity of God in a deeper way, for, as John wrote, “In him is no darkness at all.” Sometimes I wonder who I was in past embodiments. I must have been someone who made much karma and experienced much darkness, but it is different now, Mother, thanks to you. Though I may still need to fight many battles in the future, at least I hope I can say that the major darkness is over - the part that has been vanquished by many decrees and prayers, invocations and intercessions by you and the Ascended Masters and beings of Light.

My attending Summit University was no small thing. For me, it was a supreme opportunity in cosmic history. It was a pearl of great price and I will defend it, and the realizations I gained there, with my life.

Mother, thank you for being instrumental in bringing me to God and helping me to see the Reality of being. God has never left me. It was I who left him. I am humbly grateful that he has accepted me again. I will never be so foolish as to stray again, by the grace of God’s love and power.

I am so happy that at last I have found someone in whom I can trust, who will not let me down as long as I hold fast to Truth, Love and Faith, as long as I surrender totally to God’s will. I am not afraid now to face the shadowy self, for I know that God will be with me as I strive to pluck out all roots of unreality from my consciousness. Thank you for your prayers and intercession.

Mother, I love you! I love you! I love you! Please pray that I will be able to do something for God to express my appreciation for the salvation of my soul through my Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. May God ever be with you.

Eternal love and gratitude,



# Chapter 29

## The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 17, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 29 - The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 17, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

2

I Come to Sound the Alarm:

Save Souls Who Will Be Lost without Your Intercession

I come, the Great Divine Director, representing the seventh root race and all root races and Manus. I come to you because of the acceleration of certain members of the root races in embodiment on earth.<sup>1</sup>

Blessed ones, there is a segregation among the members of the root races. Some among the older root races who are more advanced on the spiritual path have long prepared to enter the age of Aquarius, to move with the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother in the earth to sponsor the children of younger root races. For the younger root races have not the breadth and depth of memory of ancient civilizations; they have not walked a path of self-mastery nor understood the full meaning of what it is to be a part of the Great White Brotherhood. Then there are those among all the root races on earth who have chosen to lag behind their classmates.

Thus, I inform you that the upper tenth of the members of all root races who have incarnated and those who are not of the root races but of the angelic kingdom who have taken incarnation in order to teach those root races - the upper tenth, then, began at summer solstice and at the commencement

---

<sup>1</sup>A root race is a group of souls, or a lifewave, who embody together and have a unique archetypal pattern, divine plan and mission to fulfill on earth or on other systems of worlds. According to esoteric tradition, there are seven primary root races on earth. The Ascended Masters teach that the first three root races have won their immortal freedom and ascended from earth. The fourth, fifth and sixth root races (the latter not entirely descended into physical incarnation) remain in embodiment on earth. The seventh root race is destined to incarnate on the continent of South America in the Aquarian age. Each root race embodies under the aegis of a Manu (Sanskrit, "progenitor" or "lawgiver"), who embodies the Christic image for the race. Lord Himalaya and his divine complement are the Manus for the fourth root race; Vaivasvata Manu and his consort are the Manus for the fifth root race; the God and Goddess Meru are the Manus for the sixth root race; and the Great Divine Director and his divine complement are the Manus for the coming seventh root race. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 72-80, 84-87, 493-96; and glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, s.v. "Manu." Also, H. P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, vol. II (Pasadena, Calif.: Theosophical University Press).

of the summer conference to attend an accelerated course at the etheric retreats of the Manus: at my own retreat and the retreats of the God and Goddess Meru, Lord Himalaya and Vaivasvata Manu.<sup>2</sup>

Yes, the upper tenth of the fourth, fifth and sixth root races must accelerate further and pull themselves up to a new standard in order to set the proper example for the members of the sixth root race still to come and the seventh.

Blessed ones, there are some lifestreams on earth who have carried resentments and old hurts through the cycles of ages turning. These resentments and old hurts go back many, many thousands of years. You might say that some members of the oldest root races have become entrenched in their resentments. In some cases their twin flames have long ago ascended and now occupy positions in the hierarchy of the heavenly hosts, having progressed far beyond their counterparts, who have remained to lag behind. This, I tell you, is a deplorable situation, especially when you consider that Divine Love when called upon at any hour could have been the healing of the whole law of their karma.

You have heard that there are on earth remnants of laggard and alien races from other systems of worlds who were invited here by unsuspecting citizens of earth. They came and tarried here, bringing with them their momentums of materialism and their preoccupation with science and technology to the neglect of the threefold flame of the heart. And these laggards and alien races have succeeded in influencing both older and younger members of the fourth, fifth and sixth root races to support a status quo of materialism. It is almost as if they had been hypnotized to lag behind their own root races, so entranced have they become by the next technology and the next. For they no longer seek the watering of the soul by the waters of the Word. They no longer desire the Path or the ascension or a life that spiritually surpasses the norm on earth in this day.

Let us assume that the greater percentage of those here are of the upper 10 percent of the fourth, fifth and sixth root races, else angels who took embodiment to help those souls who were being opposed by the fallen angels. Now we say, come to the retreats of the Manus! Come, beloved, and assist the tutoring of souls who are of your own root races or angels who came in positive formation but fell into negative manifestation.

Come and learn, and come and teach. Come and be God-taught that you might be leaders of souls and that you might show them the way out of the darkest and lowest levels of the astral plane. These levels mesh with the physical plane and draw individuals into meaningless existences or to the place of being absolutely insensate as they are inebriated by the very density of the planet they inhabit.

You see, beloved, there is a certain cause for concern among those of us who are the Manus or the hierarchs of angels embodied, for both the children of the Manus and the angels have lost their sense of direction, their inner compass. Therefore they need the example that you can and must set for them.

Some have been caught in religions that do not set forth the requirements for the soul's eternal victory. Some are caught here and there in momentums of karma. Some have been depressed for lifetimes and are unable to lift themselves out of their depressions. This ought not to be. You who are of the older root races must support the younger souls of the sixth root race and prepare yourselves to set a Christlike example for the seventh root race when their time is come to incarnate.

The Lords of Karma, myself as one, are confronted with quite a dilemma when they review the records and see what percentages of the humanity of the earth have slipped down the ladder, the ascending ladder of being, and have fallen back many rungs with no liberators in sight to pull them

---

<sup>2</sup>Retreats of the Manus. The Great Divine Director maintains an etheric retreat in the heart of the Himalayas in India (the Cave of Light) and in the Carpathian mountains in Transylvania (the Rakoczy Mansion). The God and Goddess Meru maintain a retreat (the Temple of Illumination) in the etheric plane over Lake Titicaca, on the Peru-Bolivia border. Lord Himalaya maintains a retreat (the Retreat of the Blue Lotus) in the etheric plane over the Himalayas. The location of the retreat(s) of Vaivasvata Manu has not been revealed.

up and show them what is the right way, what is the wrong way, what is the way of eternal life and how to walk in that way.

There are so many people on earth who do not even contemplate, much less desire, the path of eternal life! The prevailing tendency on the part of earth's evolutions to become accustomed to the things of this world can only lead to the cessation of opportunity for forward spiritual progress and ultimately to the death of the soul.

This condition of consciousness is brought on by the attitudes of parents and teachers or by tremendous travail and horrific suffering. The hopelessness that comes across the faces of abused children in every nation who become castaways tells a tale of the tragedy of souls. These are they, beloved, who do not have the spark of striving and do not believe in themselves. They do not believe that they can conquer the odds of life and karma or that they can get beyond their roots.

So I tell you, you need to pray for the souls who are the strongest that they will recognize the mission that is upon them. And pray for the souls who must follow them that they be delivered from the stupor they are in as a result of the media's bombardment of their senses and as a result of the food they eat that destroys the potential of the human body to be a vessel for the flame of immortality.

I speak to you in terms of the global dimensions of the problem, beloved, for the earth is by no means representative of a homogenous population. The gaps between peoples are so great! There are such differences between the races and the root races. What each of them has made of the religions founded by their Manus is a case in point. The eternal Truth of God that the Manus have vouchsafed to mankind has been watered down and altered to the point where it has no relevancy to the age of Aquarius. And the husks people are fed leave them wondering where is Truth and her spokesmen.

Then there are the false doctrines and dogmas of Christianity that bind people to no religion but to wolves in sheep's clothing. People are bound because they somehow believe, without having given thought to it, that they must be subservient to the system, having been taught that only through this or that body or church or organization or individual can they have salvation.

You are the independent thinkers. You are here because you do not buy into something said simply because it was said by "a very important person," to whom others think they must surrender their very minds. You have not left the world to come onto this path without having the strength of your convictions and without having transcended the desire to be thought well of by your fellowmen just for the sake of being thought well of. Thus, beloved, you in your own right are leaders midst the families and friends, communities and nations that you hail from. Remember this, beloved.

Many people will not step forward and state an opinion that is contrary to what is being discussed. To do so takes courage. It takes having the sacred fire in your chakras. It takes independence in God. It takes communion with God that is so great that nothing that anyone could ever say to you could make you waver from the truth, from the honor, from the inner knowing your soul had even in your mother's womb and lifetimes ago.

When you have such strong convictions, go not the way of the world but be outspoken, put on your tube of light, use the whole armour of God.<sup>3</sup> Do not be silenced! For if you allow anyone to silence the voice of your conscience, you will come to the end of your present opportunity on earth and wonder why you did not speak out in defense of this one or that one and bring a bit of joy and hope to a hopeless, hapless, helpless life.

Yes, beloved, use that voice while you have it and do not withhold your disagreement with error or erroneous statements. Do not keep your peace when someone is uttering an untruth. Challenge it, beloved! Do not fear to be unpopular with the world. For I tell you, when you do not fear the world or its rejection, you will find that though the world may reject you, the angels will not. And,

---

<sup>3</sup>Eph. 6:11-17.

likewise, you will be very popular with the saints in heaven. And we will help you, we will serve you.

Cowardice has no place in the heart of a chela of El Morya or the Maha Chohan. Therefore, do not be cowards! And let your bodies be purified and strengthened so that you have the peace of communion with your own soul and your own God-free being.

We certainly do need those who are leaders. We also need those who are followers. But we also need a dividing of the way whereby those souls who have become gray ones floating in a nebulous cloud on the sea of life can be saved - if there be any life or quickening left in them - and whereby those who are simply idling, for they have lost their leaders and the vision of their leaders, might also be saved.

Yes, beloved ones, it is time for a massive campaign for the education of the heart and the mind and for the development of the true Mind of God in every person on earth. Education is waning at every level. Some universities ought not to be called universities. The courses they offer are watered-down gruel.

Blessed ones, education is fading. And if it fade any more, I tell you that the retreats of illumination of the God and Goddess Meru and other retreats such as the Royal Teton Retreat will find themselves receiving many who are so poorly trained and backward as to have to begin with the ABCs that should be being taught in the physical plane but are not. Thus, not only are souls illiterate in the things of the Spirit but they are illiterate in the things of the world because they cannot even read that which is prepared for them in the schoolrooms of earth, let alone in the higher octaves.

The alarm that is sounding across the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood in this day and in this hour concerns the education of people at all levels. People are losing the ability to speak their own languages, to formulate their own ideas, to enter into the logic of a Pythagoras, to come to an understanding of the basic concepts of the science of life or of music or of so many disciplines that allow the expansion of the chakras.

We are living in a time when ignorance is a plague. It is a plague in every household. And that ignorance must be wiped out by the absolute fire of creation, the fire of the Holy Ghost!

I tell you, when you have access to the Holy Ghost because you have put yourself in alignment with the law of the Holy Ghost, you will call down that fire of the Holy Ghost and you will demand that the five poisons, i.e., the five types of ignorance, be consumed in the fire of the five wisdoms.<sup>4</sup> And you will see that whole cities may be liberated because you have kept the watch and been absolutely convinced that your fiat, in the name Jesus Christ, would be answered, and so it was.

This is the type of person your soul longs to be. Now you will receive the teachings on how to be that type of person, and the results will be up to you and your striving and your devotion.

But I tell you, beloved, a soul can be lost and yet still be alive in a body. A soul can be lost because of ignorance, for want of having had attention and devotion from the heart of mother, father, teacher, friend, which would have enabled that one to experience the blossoming of the lily of the heart.

I daresay, some of you could give this dictation yourselves in terms of what you know, what you

---

<sup>4</sup>The five poisons. According to the teachings of Tibetan Buddhism, there are "five poisons" that are of ultimate danger to the soul's spiritual progress. These are counteracted by the wisdoms of the Five Dhyani Buddhas, who provide the antidote for each poison: Ignorance, antidoted by Vairochana's All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya. Anger, hate and hate creation, antidoted by Akshobhya's Mirrorlike Wisdom. Spiritual, intellectual and human pride, antidoted by Ratnasambhava's Wisdom of Equality. The passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust - antidoted by Amitabha's Discriminating Wisdom. Envy and jealousy, antidoted by Amoghasiddhi's All-Accomplishing Wisdom, the Wisdom of Perfected Action. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1989, "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons," on 90-min. audiocassette, B89096; and "Introduction to the Five Dhyani Buddhas and Their Mandala," pp. 13-26, no. 2, this volume. See also Vajrasattva, June 28, 1993, "Becoming the Gentle Ones: Vials of Antidotes for the Five Poisons," in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 40, pp. 555-57.

see happening in the earth, what you observe of souls decelerating into the grayness of nothingness to be permanently lost. And this will continue unless certain chelas make the call for the Archangels to descend into the astral plane to save them.

These are serious times, beloved! And when Evil is exalted and Good is debased, you know that the world is upside down.

Yes, we are concerned. Therefore determine that your focus and point of service will from now on be the saving of souls through the dissemination of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. For this knowledge provides the option to every soul who receives it to choose Life, not Death. Through this service you will attain your own victory and assist others, perhaps millions, in attaining theirs.

I have come to sound the alarm, beloved. We the Manus are determined that souls of Light should not be lost, but we require laborers here below who will respond to this call and recognize that salvation [self-elevation] is the great need of the hour. We want to see the souls of the members of our root races - and the souls of those who are not natives of planet earth but who are yet working out their salvation and karma here on earth - accomplish their goal and graduate from earth's schoolroom.

Now, beloved, take up your Archangel Michael swords and begin to cut these souls free. Engage in your labors in this regard, for we must not see the defeat of precious lifestreams who once had hope, who once had a vision of glory in their own purpose.

The fallen angels, who are rampant in the earth, will be bound by the hosts of the LORD in answer to your call. And you who gather here can join together in your decrees to see that they are bound and thereby liberate many who are in their clutches.

I seal you in the power of my Causal Body, that Great Blue Causal Body that I maintain in defense of your soul.

Beloved ones, I have defended you and rescued you from the jaws of Darkness. I ask you now to return in kind the favor and to save others who will be lost without your intercession.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I bow to the Light within you, to the conviction of your conscience to act and act today, and to your courage to set all life free.

I AM the Great Divine Director. I will not quit planet earth but continue to give you, and all, the divine direction that God has given to me for your salvation.

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Sunday, June 26, 1994, following the dictation by the Maha Chohan, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered this dictation by the Great Divine Director, Representing the Manus and Their Root Races of All Systems of Worlds. The dictations by the Maha Chohan and the Great Divine Director are available on both video-and audiocassette: Videocassette: total 1 hr. 11 min., HP94028. Audiocassette: total 1 hr. 18 min., B94082. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Great Divine Director's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **29.1 I AM the Witness - July 17, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 29 - I AM the Witness - July 17, 1994

I AM the Witness

God Will Forgive Us of Anything

Dear Mother,

When our first child was born I remember the shock of her coming out of my body. "It's a living soul!" I thought. I realized for the first time that what had been growing inside me was a soul, a person! I had had an abortion before I met and married my husband, and now I realized that it was a life that I had aborted. It all became real to me. The full impact of what I had done hit me.

My second child came and the moment that I held him I knew that here was the soul that I had aborted. I could barely meet his gaze as I felt such shame. He seemed to know me through and through - all the best and worst of me back through all my lifetimes, the full measure of my soul. He looked at me with such utter forgiveness and love. The tears flowed as I was bathed in that love. The miracle of God's mercy and love was made clear to me. What a gift! Everyone called him the Wise One, the Buddha, as he looked like such an old man and radiated such an aura of peace. He is a living embodiment of love and has blessed our family. He teaches me continually of the path of love.

After our third child was born, I came into the Teachings and moved to Montana. While there I prayed daily to El Morya for the karma from the abortion to be given to me. Eventually I moved to California and continued to make the call. A few months later, our family felt a soul around. The children began playing with baby dolls that they had long since put away. I dreamt of babies, talked of babies - was consumed by babies! We applied to you and El Morya for sponsorship of a child and were approved.

On December 29, 1991 (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 34, no. 2), Serapis Bey gave a dictation in which he said he desired to assist us "in the raising up of ascension's flame." He said, "I suggest that those who will may enter in to a forty-day period of celibacy but only by free will." We observed this period of celibacy, and then we conceived on Easter. We were so thrilled! I continued to make the call for the karma of the abortion to return, but somehow I did not think about it in relation to the child I had conceived.

Ten weeks later I miscarried. It was more painful than any of my labors had ever been. As I was suffering I recalled my request and knew this to be the answer to my prayers. I thanked God in my grief for his infinite mercy. The doctors discovered that the problem was a blighted ovum - no baby had ever developed, as there was something wrong with the egg. It was so freeing to me to pay off the pain I had caused another - and to be the one who suffered this time, not another soul. I grieved for a long time.

After a time we tried again to conceive but, after many tears and disappointments, it did not happen. The burden lifted, the desire for another child passed and the gratitude for my three beautiful children filled my heart.

I know of God's mercy as he gives us our karma so that we can clear the path back to his heart. I am so blessed by his love and humbled by his unending mercy. He will forgive us of anything. I no longer feel shame or guilt, as he has allowed me in this lifetime to shed the burden of such a misdeed. Praise be the name, I AM THAT I AM!

And thank you, El Morya.

"I Have Seen a Part of Myself Face to Face"

Beloved Mother,

I can't thank you enough for your guidance and assistance in my life and my walk on this path.

I would like to tell you about what has happened to me recently in the hope that others will learn from it and realize just how important this teaching and path is to a soul's evolution and learning.

One morning as I woke up I had a distinct feeling that something was different. I didn't know what, but things just felt different. As I went to the bathroom and looked in the mirror, I felt I even looked different. There was not necessarily a physical difference but perhaps a difference in my aura.

Something was definitely changed.

As the morning went on, I thought to myself, "What is different? Why do I feel this way? Maybe something is going on in the world that I can feel but just don't know about."

Then a thought came to me, like a still small voice: "Yes, I am different, and it is because I have started to transmute the karma from another life."

Now, I have been doing the violet flame for fifteen years. I know that I have had many lives and that the violet flame has been very helpful in transmuting the karma that I have made in those lives over many thousands of years. But I have never had anything specific to work on, and I have been happy and content to surrender it all to the flame.

As the morning went on and I was sitting at my desk, suddenly a scene of a past life flashed in my mind's eye. It was a picture of me - a little different, but definitely me. I was aware of my feelings, my state of consciousness, my life at that time. It was a life on Atlantis and, as in this life, I was a woman. I had a high position in the government as a minister or official of some kind with a lot of power. I realized that I liked having power over people and using that power for my own ends. I had a huge ego.

We all make the calls to transmute negative karma we have reaped in this and previous lives, but for me it has finally all hit home - it has more reality now. I know I have seen a part of myself face to face, a part of my dweller. Not only have I seen it but I have felt it and even had a sense of it in my consciousness. It was not something I was aware of before but I am grateful to have had it shown to me and grateful for the opportunity to serve and work through this with the fire of God and the violet flame. And I didn't even have to be hypnotically regressed to see it! God showed it to me in his time, when I was ready and able to see it for what it was and make the calls to change it.

What a great opportunity and blessing this path is and what love there is to guide us through the maze we have made of life and then to bring us home, whole and free once again. I cannot thank you and the Masters enough for your love and assistance.

With love, a chela,



# Chapter 30

## Beloved Jesus Christ - July 24, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 30 - Beloved Jesus Christ - July 24, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

3

Circles of Light

Prepare for the Three Anointings of the Holy Spirit

Trust the Breath of the Holy Spirit

Circles of light, circles of light, hoops of light around ye all, placed by my angels now. For they have heard and I have understood that you desire to receive the anointing of the Holy Spirit through our Lord the Maha Chohan.

That day and that hour is nigh. Tarry, then, in the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, which is in the etheric octave<sup>1</sup> and yet so near and so much a part of all hearts who yearn to be in the heaven-world and still keep their feet planted firmly in the earth to make that mark of comfort, to give that joy of healing, to be my presence where they are.

Welcome to my heart, all ye who love the Holy Spirit. Welcome to my heart! Now you yourselves must define that heart as that bright shining of the sun of Divine Love.

I come, therefore, to impart to you the washing of the waters by the Word,<sup>2</sup> a profound acceptance from my heart, giving unto you the true spirit of forgiveness - forgiveness as the open door of opportunity to correct the wrongs and to intensify the rights.

None of you here or anywhere on earth who knows the Way, the Truth and the Life<sup>3</sup> should ever doubt for a moment that forgiveness is forthcoming when you ask for it, when you repent of your misdoings, when you desire to be baptized not only with water but with the Holy Ghost and with fire.<sup>4</sup> Let none dwell for a moment in the sense "My wrongs are so great I cannot seek forgiveness."

---

<sup>1</sup>Tarry in the Holy City. See Luke 24:49 and Rev. 21:1, 2, 10-27. The Holy City, the New Jerusalem, is the vast Retreat of the Divine Mother in the etheric octave above the Royal Teton Ranch. (See Sanat Kumara, December 15, 1985, "The Retreat of the Divine Mother at the Royal Teton Ranch," in 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 10, Book I, pp. 70-72; and John the Beloved, "The Great Mystery of the Christos: The White Cube of the Holy City," in 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 24, p. 308.)

<sup>2</sup>Eph. 5:25-27.

<sup>3</sup>John 14:6.

<sup>4</sup>Baptism not only with water but with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Matt. 3:11, 12; Mark 1:7, 8; Luke 3:16, 17; Acts 1:5.

This frame of mind smacks of spiritual pride, beloved.

Therefore, accept the need for forgiveness. Ask for it. Put sin and the sense of sin behind you and know that I AM truly with you always,<sup>5</sup> especially in your deepest moments of despair, in your deviations from your chosen path, whatever that path might be, beloved.

Trust the breath of the Holy Spirit. Be aware of the breathing in and the breathing out and know that it is the Holy Spirit that sustains this breath. And it is the Holy Spirit who will give you absolution. Therefore, beloved, move with the breath of the Holy Spirit and understand that the very breath itself is sacred fire, the fire breath of God - yes, the fire breath of God delivered to you through the Holy Spirit.

If the Holy Spirit is the one who ignites the threefold flame at the beginning of your life and extinguishes the candle at its end, will not that Holy Spirit bring to you forgiveness day upon day so long as you repent of your misdeeds and make the conscious choice to advance and advance again?

But should you slip and fall, blessed hearts, never, never fall for the lie that you cannot be forgiven. For as long as you continue to forsake whatever sin, whatever aberration you may have committed or you think you may have committed, our Father will forgive you. It is true that some, repeating the condemnations put upon them by authority figures, condemn themselves and accept that they have done wrong when they have done no wrong.

Therefore I, Jesus, come to you in this hour so that you may have the opportunity for full absorption in the Mind of God, full oneness with the comfort flame of the Maha Chohan. Thereby you may receive absolution from me and truly be a part of my Sacred Heart.

Gentleness, gentleness in all things is the way.

Conserve, then, thy life. Conserve, then, thy sacred fire. For fire for fire, you must meet the Holy Spirit. If you would receive the fire and the anointing of the Holy Spirit, you must bring the fire and the anointing that your soul has already received and internalized through the blessedness of Saint Germain's gift of the violet flame.

You must bring to the Maha Chohan an offering of 10 percent of that which you expect to receive from him, for then you shall create a magnet that shall magnetize to you the polarity of this blessed one. As you know, to receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit, even the initial anointing,<sup>6</sup> you must first internalize the virtues of the gifts you would receive.

The Maha Chohan draws the line of self-discipline. He seeks the self-disciplined ones, as I do also. And we come to restore that Master-disciple relationship between the Blessed One, the Maha Chohan, and each one of you.

Make determined progress, then, on your way through the hours and the days. Write your letters to the Karmic Board. Let them be consecrated at the altar and put into the physical fire. Have nothing that you have not confessed to the Holy Spirit. Come now and understand the spiral staircase and the ascent of the anointings.

Many of you have toiled in this and other lifetimes. Many of you have sought God in a thousand ways. But the hunger and the thirsting of your souls after this righteousness<sup>7</sup> of oneness with the

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 28:20.

<sup>6</sup>The anointings by the Holy Spirit. In "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit," the Messenger outlined the anointings of the Holy Spirit as recorded in the Old and New Testaments. The Messenger explained: "The tradition of the anointing starts early in the Old Testament and ends in the Book of Revelation. Moses anointed Aaron and his sons as priests. Priests anointed lepers and others. High priests or prophets anointed kings. God, generally in the person of his Archangels, anointed the prophets. And Jesus and the Holy Spirit anointed the disciples. These are the anointings we seek. All of them are for some of us, and some of them are for all of us. It is up to you by the way you live your life, by what you place as the centerpiece of your life, which of these anointings you can and will receive."

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 5:6.

Holy Spirit is unequalled in all of your past yearnings.

You have come to that place where many saints have said: “I cannot take another step, another breath, eat another meal or do anything at all until I am purified, until I am able to come into that relationship wherein I receive the approbation of the Holy Spirit. For now all else is to me but outer darkness. I would leave that outer darkness forever. I would put aside forever the need for recognition or for another’s validation of my being. I desire only that divine approbation of the Holy Spirit and to be one with the heart of my Lord Jesus forever.”<sup>8</sup>

Blessed ones, when your mouth is dry and you pant for the Holy Spirit,<sup>9</sup> and the goal of your life is to receive the Holy Spirit, I tell you, it is possible unto you. It shall come to pass. Whatever you put your attention on, whatever is most important in your life, that you will achieve. And those of you who are aggressive achievers, both on the spiritual path and in the world, know very well that this is true. What you set your sights on, you will become, you will realize, you will have.

But if the time you spend with the Holy Spirit in prayer and on your knees before God is divided by twenty or forty or a thousand different distractions, well, beloved ones, you only prove to yourselves and the world that all you really want is a thimble cup of the Holy Spirit’s essence. And that may be all you will receive - or none at all. And so, you set your priorities.

As the Messenger has given to you examples of the Spirit moving through the centuries from Genesis to Revelation, so you have understood that the prerequisites to the Guru-chela relationship under the Holy Spirit are found in scripture, where you have seen them since childhood - in the Ten Commandments, in the pronouncements of the prophets, in the Sermon on the Mount and in the mysteries of the Book of Revelation. Combine these with the preachings of the apostles and the miracles that came to them and know, beloved, that neither Father-Mother God nor Holy Spirit nor the living Son of God, the Holy Christ Self of you, will deny you that which is the fullness of your cosmic purpose - and your cosmic desire.

The apostles received training from me for three years and then some in times ye know not of, but they are not unique and set apart. Simply put: They were called. They answered.

I call you today, then, to tarry in the heaven-world of the Holy City while you are out of the body at night, to learn your lessons, to revisit the prophecy of Malachi,<sup>10</sup> to submit to the Refiner’s fire,<sup>11</sup> to walk in the footsteps of John the Baptist, to come to the hour and the moment of the Holy Spirit’s descent upon me when John baptized me in the river Jordan.<sup>12</sup>

Thus remember the Holy Spirit’s dove. Thus remember that any and all can walk through the gates of the Holy City who prepare themselves and make themselves ready.

Blessed hearts, it is a question of momentum, and I would speak to you of momentum. For you must let go of lesser momentums in order to gather the various streams of your consciousness into one mighty single-pointed, focused river - that river being the river of Life.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup>“Oh, Lord, I am so hungry for your Holy Spirit.” In “Lesson Two from the Holy Spirit: The Prerequisites to a Master-Disciple Relationship with the Holy Spirit,” the Messenger read an excerpt from the book *This Is That* by Aimee Semple McPherson. Aimee recounts how she “stormed heaven” for the Holy Spirit, praying: “Oh, Lord, I am so hungry for your Holy Spirit. You have told me that in the day when I seek with my whole heart you will be found of me. Now, Lord, I am going to stay right here until you pour out upon me the promise of the Holy Spirit for whom you commanded me to tarry, if I die of starvation. I am so hungry for Him I can’t wait another day. I will not eat another meal until you baptize me.” See Aimee Semple McPherson, *This Is That* (Los Angeles: Echo Park Evangelistic Association, 1923), p. 44.

<sup>9</sup>Ps. 42:1, 2.

<sup>10</sup>Mal. 3:1-3.

<sup>11</sup>Refiner’s fire. Zech. 13:8, 9; Mal. 3:1-3. See also Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17; I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12, 13.

<sup>12</sup>The Holy Spirit’s descent upon Jesus at his baptism. Matt. 3:16, 17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21, 22; John 1:32-34.

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 22:1.

You may have to swim many miles upstream, but I promise you that on a certain day and date in your life all of a sudden something will snap and you will no longer be pulling against the gravitational pull of earth and her evolutions. You will have cut yourself free. You will move upward and onward and into the heart of the Maha Chohan with no encumbrances, for you will have seen the utter futility of all that is below.

It is something like taking off in an airplane, going to thirty-three thousand feet and seeing how small everything looks below - relatively unimportant, only important when you are there. When you are free to move beyond the veil of the planetary human consciousness, you are in the proper perspective, and then you truly know that the momentum of the river of Life is what you want, is all you want.

And through getting what you want that is lawful, all other things will come into proper perspective, and a certain level of normalcy will come into your life and yet not as ever before. For the overriding purpose in your life will thereafter be the receiving, keeping and intensifying of the three anointings: the leper's anointing, the priestly anointing and the kingly anointing. And you will recognize that this is the path that my disciples and the disciples of Lord Gautama and all true devotees of earth have come to.

By any other name, it is the same path, beloved. All are given the same hurdles. None are the exception. There are no favorite sons, no favorite daughters, only the weighing and the gauging: How much light and love will that one sustain? How long will that one be tried and not be moved? Will that one endure unto the end and receive the crown of Life?<sup>14</sup> My apostle James wrote down my words: "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of Life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."<sup>15</sup>

There is much at stake, beloved. For when the Maha Chohan and I give you certain blessings of the Holy Spirit and take you to certain levels of attainment by merit, we desire to see them made permanent by you. We desire not to see anyone fail or to have to step down and lose an anointing he once merited.<sup>16</sup>

Therefore, the trials and testings must come, and they must come again and again. But fear not. Angels of the comfort flame of the Holy Spirit are there to console you, to counsel with you and to give you the understanding of who you are and what you are capable of achieving when all of your desiring is one-pointed. God will not withhold from you anything you need for fulfillment in life, but you must learn how to fulfill your needs within the context of the law of God.

There is no protection when you are outside of the Law. Therefore let the law of the shaft of the tube of light be always that wall of light that "keeps the city" as well as the citadel of your consciousness.

I, Jesus, come as the representative of all who embody the Christ and the Cosmic Christ. I come with my teaching to you, beloved, that you might know that as we enter this summer's courses at Summit University, I shall be with you, continuing to reveal to you that which you must put aside for good and that which you must incorporate into your being.

Whether the process be slow, whether it be quick, know this, beloved: if you remain steady, moving steadily to that mark of the high calling in my Sacred Heart,<sup>17</sup> you will win the anointings of the Holy Spirit, beginning with the first, the leper's anointing. Call to me and the Maha Chohan

---

<sup>14</sup>"I will give thee a crown of Life." "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days [i.e., ten cycles]: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of Life" (Rev. 2:10).

<sup>15</sup>James 1:12.

<sup>16</sup>As the Messenger discussed in "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit," Saul, the first king of Israel, lost the anointing of the Holy Spirit because of his disobedience. See I Sam. 13:11-14; 15:1-28; 16:13-15.

<sup>17</sup>Phil. 3:14.

daily and ask for this anointing, and if you have not yet received it, ask to be shown why you have not.

The Messenger has correctly taught you that the prerequisites for a close association with the Maha Chohan and for the bonding to my heart under the Aquarian dispensation are more difficult and precise than they are for those who are yet under the Piscean dispensation. Thus, as I have said and as it is written, to whom much is given, of him much shall be required.<sup>18</sup> Much more is required of you who have the violet flame, who understand the dynamic decrees. And the “much more” is your taking responsibility to be your brother’s keeper<sup>19</sup> - on a world scale.

Those who sing the “new song”<sup>20</sup> are they who are able to give the fiery decrees that no one else can understand or repeat. As John wrote: “They sung as it were a new song before the throne . . . and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.” This passage from Revelation 14 I dictated to John. It is a direct reference to those of you who have moved forward into the Aquarian age by stepping into the very coils of the violet flame you invoke. Thus you are living in a future age before that age is fully rooted in the physical octave and in the consciousness of the people.

So, beloved, do not resent me or the Maha Chohan. We are indeed stern teachers. It is for a reason. You are among the ancient ones. Your souls are older than many. You must set an example of self-mastery rather than being dependent on me as a substitute for your own self-mastery. You must show that Christ Presence that is unmistakable, that none can deny, so that finally the evolutions of this earth may acknowledge that the goal of Christhood is open to all and that there is no single Christ but many Christs.

Therefore, let your Light shine!<sup>21</sup> Let your Light shine, beloved! For when people recognize the Christ in you and when they recognize that the anointing of the Holy Spirit is upon you, then and only then will they be liberated from the doctrine and dogma of the various religious institutions out of which they have come.

See, then, beloved, that only the example will suffice. Your time to preach will come, but the example must be there. Let all who see you be moved by your example and also be desirous of coming up higher because they see in you, and in the transformation of your life, that all things are indeed possible in God.<sup>22</sup>

Thus, rays of light come upon you from the Cosmic Christ and the lineage of Sanat Kumara, by which you are blessed. I meet you halfway, beloved. I meet you with the true standards of Christhood, of Buddhahood, that you might gain the anointings of the Maha Chohan. Meet me halfway. Then we shall set a day and date when you shall know the glory of the Holy Ghost through our Lord the Maha Chohan as you have not known it since prior golden ages.

Many of you have been away from the center of Life for so, so long that you have lost the thread of contact. I say, come Home, my beloved, all ye who were with me in the ancient days of other continents and civilizations not recorded in the history of the last five thousand years.

Come Home, my beloved! You have tarried long enough outside the mighty ring of the consciousness of God. There is nothing left for you out there but outer darkness. Do not waste the remaining weeks and months and years of your lifetime in finding out what you already know but would prefer not to know.

Rejoice! Rejoice! Rejoice! Reach for the crown of everlasting life. It is yours for the asking and for the becoming.

---

<sup>18</sup>Luke 12:48.

<sup>19</sup>Gen. 4:9.

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 14:1-5.

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 5:14-16.

<sup>22</sup>“With God all things are possible.” Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 1:37; 18:27.

Therefore, in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, who overshadow you now, I seal you in the perfect matrix of your own God-design. Fulfill it now, beloved, for it is the time and it is the hour.

I wish you Godspeed and I AM with you alway, even unto the end of the world of unreality.  
[33-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. (The Hindi word darshan comes from the Sanskrit darshana, meaning "seeing" or "looking at." According to the Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion, every encounter with a Guru or holy person can be regarded as darshan. The Ascended Masters teach that darshan is the holy sight of the Guru, through whom the light of God flows. It is communion with the Ascended Masters through the Messenger's 'mantle', which brings blessings of holiness, purification, the transfer of Light and the initiation of spirals of God consciousness within the chakras. A dictation from an Ascended Master is the highest form of darshan.) On Tuesday, June 28, 1994, the Messenger delivered "Lesson Two from the Holy Spirit: The Prerequisites to a Master-Disciple Relationship with the Holy Spirit." On Thursday, June 30, 1994, she delivered "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit" and this dictation by Jesus Christ, Representing the Cosmic Christ Consciousness of the Entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Dictations by the Maha Chohan and Mighty Victory followed. Lessons Two and Three from the Holy Spirit are each available on audiocassette: Lesson Two: 2 cassettes, 3 hr. 2 min., B94087-88. Lesson Three: 1 cassette, 1 hr. 25 min., B94090. The dictation by Jesus Christ is available on both video-and audiocassette (includes the dictations by the Maha Chohan and Mighty Victory). Videocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., HP94030. Audiocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., B94089. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Jesus' direction.]

## 30.1 I AM the Witness - July 24, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 30 - I AM the Witness - July 24, 1994

I AM the Witness

I Witness to the Miracles of God

Dear Mother,

Several months ago my sister and her husband became greatly concerned about their six-year-old granddaughter, who was exhibiting extreme behavior problems. She was so ungovernable that they feared for the safety of her new baby sister. In addition, she cursed and used shockingly vile language.

My sister, a lifelong devout conservative Protestant in a faith that almost totally ignores the subject of evil spirits, confided to me that, looking into this child's eyes, one would think she was possessed by an evil spirit. My sister added that one evening the child had told one of her aunts that every night she prayed and prayed that tomorrow she would be good. It was like a cry for help from a precious, trapped soul.

I called the ranch for prayers for her and began an ongoing daily vigil, using Archangel Michael's sword to cut around the child's photo, as we have been taught. I made calls to Astrea and Archangel Michael to cut her free and to Cyclopea for her healing and perfect blueprint and gave lots of violet flame decrees. I made calls also for her mother, who was understandably having a very difficult time dealing with the child's behavior. Friends and relatives of the family and entire church groups nationwide were also praying diligently for this family.

The child underwent a series of tests at a clinic. First, the doctors found a chemical imbalance, an inability of the child's body to process an essential nutrient. Then a brain tumor was found, whose invasive tentacles were spreading. Because of pressure on the brain, she lapsed into a coma. A surgically implanted shunt relieved the pressure and she regained consciousness, but the doctor deemed the tumor inoperable.

Plans were started for chemotherapy and radiation. Then out of the blue somebody faxed the parents an article about a pediatric neurosurgeon who specializes in inoperable cases. A consultation was arranged. He thought there was a chance for success, saying that if he could get the core of the tumor, the tentacles would die out. In two different surgeries, from different sides of her head, he removed 85 percent of the tumor. A subsequent MRI (magnetic resonance imaging) showed no signs of remaining tumor.

Her parents send their grateful thanks to all who prayed so diligently for their daughter. They acknowledge it was a miracle that the tumor treatment went from impossible to possible to successful in just a few short weeks.

There are some side effects from the surgeries. One leg and arm are somewhat lame, but physical therapy is bringing improvement. The child has lost the vision of one eye and peripheral vision in the other, but there is hope an ophthalmologist can help. Please continue to pray for her full recovery.

Last week my sister told me that the child has regained her sense of humor and that even through all these traumas she never once whined or complained or felt sorry for herself. And yesterday my sister said that her behavior is normal! Praise God!

I can't tell you how grateful I am to you, Mother, for having brought us the Masters' instructions on how to make calls for cutting free these precious souls who are trapped by vicious forces beyond their control. It is certainly one of life's greatest joys to be able to make the calls, to see the answers and witness the miracles of God.

All my love,



# Chapter 31

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 31, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 31 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - July 31, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

4

I Am Impatient!

Welcome to the Path of the Disciplines of the Holy Spirit

By Your Commitment to Me

You Shall Receive the Holy Spirit

I AM the Maha Chohan.

I have ever been the Maha Chohan and ever shall be.

So is immortal life vouchsafed to you.

So is your identity sealed in God.

The question is: Will the identity be sealed with your soul left on the outside of the sealing or will your soul be tucked inside, secure in the flame of the Holy Spirit?

“To be or not to be?” has been a question long before Francis Bacon penned the words. Indeed it is the question.<sup>1</sup>

Desiring to be or not to be is sobering. For, beloved, you may cease to be or you may live forever in the consciousness of God. While you are yet in this vale of time and space (and truly it is a thick veil), I say to you, the decision has not been made. Only the final breath tells the tale.

In the meantime, build your Tree of Life, increase its rings, as you now have circles of light placed around you by the angels of Jesus.<sup>2</sup> Secure the Tree of Life that is illustrated in the Chart of Your Divine Presence. And see that all the elements of the Chart represent your soul’s potential for eternal life, whereas what you have here below is nonpermanent being. This state of being you and you alone can make permanent.

---

<sup>1</sup>“To be or not to be: that is the question.” Francis Bacon (attributed to William Shakespeare), Hamlet, act 3, scene 1, line 56.

<sup>2</sup>“Circles of light placed around you by the angels of Jesus.” See Jesus Christ, June 30, 1994, vol. 36 no. 30, p. 351.

Do not postpone to the morrow, then, the decisions of today. For postponement involves a complicated setting aside of cycles, which inevitably results in opportunities missed. Everyone here remembers an opportunity missed in this life and perhaps many lives. Everyone remembers a sin they would rather not have committed.

Yet I tell you, beloved, it is the hour when you can forge and win the permanent atom of being in a manner that was not possible to you in the past because you did not have the sponsorship of the Ascended Masters. Today the sponsorship is there. And yet you must pay the price, for we do not give loans to nonpermanent beings, beloved, for obvious reasons.

Thus, I bid you welcome to the path of the disciplines of the Holy Spirit. And those disciplines, beloved, are filled with joy. You may have pain, you may have suffering, you may have deep sorrow, but all the while you are putting on the compassionate Christ.

There are reasons for sorrow in the earth, such as karma and soul testing and the work of naughty devils. But you are able! Indeed you are able to meet every foe, to set aside every obstruction to your doing what you believe in and you know is right. I ask you to set the sails of your ship toward permanent reality and keep on course. Keep on course, beloved, and do not stop.

When you accomplish all things by your own self-mastery, then I, the Lord Maha Chohan, will have great need of you to succor those who suffer and do not understand why. I need you as ministering servants. You cannot afford the delay. I cannot afford the delay. For each and every day suffering humanity gives its last breath; and then opportunity is not, and the string on the light bulb is pulled and darkness covers the soul.

We do not desire to see this. We do not desire to see souls fall through the grate, fall through the cracks and go to the places of the lower astral plane, where they require heroic efforts on the part of unascended beings and Ascended Masters to rescue them from falling deeper and deeper into the underworld.

So, beloved, it is high time that you understood your history and the history of Mark Prophet, whose entire pursuit as a child and a young man was to be one with me. He had had that oneness lifetime after lifetime. And so as a teenager he again received the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit, was endued with that Holy Spirit, became a vessel of the Holy Spirit. As it has been said, this movement could not have taken off as it did without its founder having received the Holy Spirit - the anointings as well as the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Some of you who have known him or heard of him have also heard of his imperfections. Blessed ones, imperfections are necessary chinks in the armour. And each time you look at that chink, that mark you made so long ago, you remember well what price you paid for indulging that imperfection.

So know that your founder and Messenger under El Morya was surely cognizant of any and all faults that he carried. But I tell you, beloved, all in heaven who knew him then, and those of you who also knew him then and who had eyes to see, recognized his purity of heart. Thus understand that karma, psychology, past lives, parental relationships and all experiences have a bearing on what will be the makeup, the character and the personality of an individual. It is so of you; it was so of Mark.

Perhaps the difference between you and Mark is that he knew all of this so well and you do not. He strove hard to pummel the human self and he kept the anointings, he kept the gifts and had them to the end of his life. Now, then, is the hour when Mark, as an Ascended Master, steps forward representing the Holy Spirit that he internalized: the magnanimous heart, profound compassion and pity for all life. He, then, may pass the torch to you of the anointings he received from me, or we may come together when you least expect us.

But I tell you, beloved, the greatest mistake you could ever make in life is to fault yourself for your sins and not realize that your sins are not what I am looking at. I am looking at the quality

of the heart, the purity of the mind, the devotion, the path. I am looking for what counts and not for a human being in a straitjacket who is always materially perfect but misses the mark of spiritual perfection for want of seeing clearly.

Therefore, get on with plucking out the tares from your consciousness, the tares of gossip and criticism and condemnation and judgment and faultfinding with yourself and others. These have all been put upon you by others, or sometimes by your own karma returning to teach you a lesson (or two or three) of the consequences of pride in your human perfection. Pride is a most dangerous state of consciousness. I will shun it. I will run from it. I will not be solicitous of you until you recognize your pride through and through.

As I have said, if you have pride without the gifts and the anointings, what then shall be your pride when you have the gifts of the Holy Spirit and the anointings? Why, you should probably build a tower to the sky such as Nimrod built,<sup>3</sup> so engulfed in human pride, spiritual pride should you become.

So, then, remember the mantra. Remember the mantra that Jesus gave to your Catherine of Siena.<sup>4</sup> And Catherine repeated it and said to Jesus, "Thou the All; I the nothing. Thou the All; I the nothing." And each time she said, "I the nothing," she would be emptied and then emptied again and again until her entire vessel was a fitting habitation for me and for Jesus. This is the formula, beloved. Know it well. Know it well.

I come for a certain pummeling to make you tough - tough to endure whatever chastening. Would you not rather receive it from your Messenger than from me?

If you do not know which is better, I will tell you. It is far better to receive it from the Messenger. For if you receive it from me, beloved, then, you see, it will be much more severe and you will find yourself mortified and inconsolable that an Ascended Master has had to rebuke you because you did deny the mouthpiece we have sent.

It is always better to make karma with unascended beings than with ascended ones. Such is the grace of having unascended Messengers.

So, then, beloved, as I come to you in this hour, I point out to you that the prerequisites for the anointings have been set forth. You have heard the teaching.<sup>5</sup> It is your will, your desire and your goal and goal-fittedness that will determine what you achieve from our presence with you at this conference.

It is a good idea to turn your life around, shake it upside down and turn it inside out. And when you shake and shake a little more, see what falls to the earth out of the bag of human possessions - not necessarily physical possessions but possessions that lurk in the mind as anything to which you are unlawfully attached.

How unattached can you become between now and the hour when I recall the breath of life from you and you move on to other octaves where karma balancing is much more difficult?

I suggest that you simply give yourself to the test and see how you fare, walking in another's

---

<sup>3</sup>Gen. 10:8-10; 11:1-9.

<sup>4</sup>"Thou the All; I the nothing." Jesus once appeared to Catherine of Siena as she was praying and said: "Do you know, daughter, who you are and who I am? If you knew these two things, you would be blessed. You are that which is not; I am He who is. If you have this knowledge in your soul, the enemy can never deceive you; you will escape all his snares; you will never consent to anything contrary to my commandments; and without difficulty you will acquire every grace, every truth, every light." Biographer Igino Giordani records that "with that lesson Catherine became fundamentally learned: she was founded upon a rock; there were no more shadows. I, nothing; God, All. I, nonbeing; God, Being." See Igino Giordani, *Saint Catherine of Siena - Doctor of the Church*, trans. Thomas J. Tobin (Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, St. Paul Editions, 1975), pp. 35, 36.

<sup>5</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 28, 1994, "Lesson Two from the Holy Spirit: The Prerequisites to a Master-Disciple Relationship with the Holy Spirit" (2 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 2 min., B94087-88) and June 30, 1994, "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit" (1 audiocassette, 1 hr. 25 min., B94090).

moccasins and not depending on the accumulations of wealth and wisdom that you have built unto yourself or on preoccupations of this or that. I suggest that without delay and during this retreat here at the Place of Great Encounters you make a list of those things that you can set aside for this one goal: empowerment of the Holy Spirit.

Why, beloved ones, black magicians in the East seek those powers called the siddhis.<sup>6</sup> They go after them, they practice them, they exercise them, yet they do not have the Holy Spirit. Having those powers without the initiation and sponsorship of the Holy Spirit is surely not the answer. Yet when the black magicians demonstrate those powers, the ignorant and the silly ones surely do come along and admire them. They attend their schools. They follow in their footsteps. They abide by their false interpretations of the Eastern scriptures.

O beloved, if ye seek first the kingdom of God that is within you and all of his righteousness, then any and all powers you need will be added unto you.<sup>7</sup> You have but to look in the scriptures to see what powers the apostles had - real powers, powers whereby they could tell their Lord: "Even the devils are subject unto us through thy name."<sup>8</sup> Yet Jesus told them there were yet higher powers that they might receive through his name.

Would you have all devils be subject unto you? Begin with your own devils. Begin with your own household. Begin with your own consciousness. Exercise your authority over your devils and dismiss them. Dismiss them, I say, beloved!

Some of you are too namby-pamby in your decrees. You are not fierce in your use of the sacred fire of ascension's flame or in your calls to Serapis Bey or me. You must be far more fierce! And you must challenge larger and more powerful demons until you are using that mighty sword of blue flame of Archangel Michael to challenge and overcome mass entities and discarnates; for there are swarms of them that attack innocent life like swarms of wasps or killer bees, causing murder and mayhem and all kinds of upset in the consciousness of people.

Yes, beloved, you can easily master the binding of lesser demons, but it will take your oneness with the power of Elohim and the Holy Spirit to challenge those who are wreaking havoc with the entire world civilization.

Am I fierce? Do I contain the wrath of God?

Indeed I am. Indeed I do. And I tell you so!

And you must understand that with all the death and sorrow I see that is unnecessary, completely unnecessary, I am impatient. I am impatient with the chelas of the age of Aquarius who dally in all sorts of things, not recognizing (1) their self-worth and (2) all that is accessible to them in the teachings of Saint Germain and through his gift of the science of the spoken Word. I am impatient because life is suffering, life is being snuffed out.

Have you not seen it ad nauseam and read about it ad nauseam right in this very day, right in this very decade? Are you not fed up with leaders who do not espouse the cause of motherhood but openly pronounce that abortion is the way?

How can you go on with such leaders?

Blessed hearts, I tell you, it is an outrage to see the leadership of this nation being "pro-choice," as they say, which allows women to deny life to their unborn children! You know this, beloved. And if you cannot join this or that movement in protest, then go to your altar and, with the fierceness and the fire of Serapis and me, go after the slothful, putrid consciousness that prevails in the earth that legalizes abortion and affects future generations.

---

<sup>6</sup>siddhis. See vol. 36 no. 15, p. 156 n. 4.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31.

<sup>8</sup>Luke 10:17, 19.

Blessed ones, understand, then, why I have a right to expect much of all of you. I have a right to expect the highest because you know and you know better. You know the Law and you know the timetables and you know of the conclusion of the age of Pisces and of the Dark Cycle yet becoming darker before it becomes light again.

Why, blessed ones, I must call you to an accounting this day. You must be accountable for the knowledge you have been given. There is no turning back. You cannot go back to a state of slothful ignorance and say, "I did not know better." You do know better. And therefore I will receive you or not receive you as my chelas accordingly.

I say, do not compare yourselves to any other group, to any other church, for you have the Law and you know the Law and you know the Law of Love. And you know upon whom you can call for intercession, for assistance, when you have to challenge Darkness and the dark ones.

I say to you, beloved, these are the days come again which were before the flood of Noah, when the wickedness of the earth rose to intolerable heights. And in those days who was found to be righteous but Noah and his family? And all the earth was flooded and God did declare he would not flood the earth again<sup>9</sup> but if the earth were to be destroyed, it would be by fire.<sup>10</sup>

Now you have seen that fire in nuclear weapons. Now you have seen that fire in the wrath of individuals and in their returning karma and in the descent of the wrath of God in judgment of the nations.

These are indeed perilous times. It is as though you were walking on a two-edged sword. Which way shall this earth turn? Which way shall the Lightbearers go who have the dispensation to save the earth and the age for Saint Germain? And how will they approach the challenge on a massive scale?

I will tell you, beloved, it can only be done by the Holy Spirit - and through you by the empowerment of the Holy Spirit! Therefore, seek it early. Set aside all those other things. For if you win this battle for me and for the Lord and you yet desire to be in embodiment, I can assure you that there are better planets to be embodied on. And if that is what you seek, I will accord you that privilege. You don't have to experience everything here and now before you get on with the service of God for the saving of a planet.

Yes, beloved, this is the hour to get the Holy Spirit. By no other power but the Holy Spirit - multiplied by your I AM Presence, multiplied by the Son of God within you - will you achieve your goal of stopping the downward trends that gain momentum daily.

I say to you, beloved, hear me! I am as close to you as the breath of life. I am as close to you as your inbreathing and your outbreathing every moment of your being in life on earth, waking or sleeping. I shall reward you if you make my calling your calling until we see earth's victory won. Yes, I shall reward you if you do not again allow yourself to be pulled this way and that.

In fact, beloved, I give you this option: Take out your journal or your daily planner this day and write to me the things you would like to have and do once this battle is won. And I promise you that inasmuch as what you ask for is within the parameters of the will of God, I will return to you that time and that momentum that you spent in the battle. And by this, beloved - by your commitment to me - you shall indeed receive the Holy Spirit.

I bow to the Light within you and I breathe upon you a certain breath to fan that fire. Now go, multiply it! Bring it back to me so that I may lawfully, according to God's will, anoint you.

[42-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal

---

<sup>9</sup>Gen. 8:20-22; 9:11-17.

<sup>10</sup>II Pet. 3:5-12. See also Zeph. 3:8; Rev. 8:7-11.

Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Thursday, June 30, 1994, following the dictation by Jesus Christ, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered this dictation by the Maha Chohan, Representative of the Holy Spirit. Mighty Victory's dictation followed. The three dictations are available together on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., HP94030. Audiocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., B94089. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction.]

## 31.1 I AM the Witness - July 31, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 31 - I AM the Witness - July 31, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Miracle of the Gift of Oneness

Dear Mother,

I am writing to thank you for the opportunity of presenting you and your message during a stump to my hometown. This was truly the most fulfilling experience of my life. I felt suspended in the joy of putting the full passion of my being into a most worthy mission. I lived a charmed life from the moment the idea came upon me until about a month after I gave the lecture. I have no doubt that I was experiencing your mantle!

My first realization was that I knew I could not do it, but I knew God could if I let him. I learned what it means to rightly divide the work. It has never been more clear to me what was my responsibility and what I must not concern myself with. I did all I could each day to clear the way, provide the chalice, prepare and internalize the message, reach out in all directions so as not to miss one soul. I was amazed every day as I witnessed the power of the Holy Spirit moving through people and things to so abundantly provide miraculously for each one.

So many miracles happened, but the one I am sharing with you now is the miracle of the gift of oneness given to me. I felt totally one with you, the Masters, my God Presence, the people I met - one with everyone and everything!

I must never lose this oneness I have now known. I will never forget this mystical walk with God. And I write to encourage others to take your message, present a stump lecture, walk and talk with you day and night, and see what happens.

I can hardly wait until it is my turn once again.

All my love forever growing,

# Chapter 32

## Beloved Mighty Victory - August 7, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 32 - Beloved Mighty Victory - August 7, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

5

Becoming More of God Day by Day

A Vial of Victory

None Can Have the Victory

Except They Have Enlightenment

Hail, legions of Victory's Light!

I summon you to draw nigh!

Enter, then, the Heart of the Inner Retreat!

Enter the hearts of those who bear the Victory flame in the threefold flame of Light!

Blessed ones, legions of my bands of Victory approach in concentric rings of Victory. I ask you to welcome them in this hour. [47-second standing ovation, salutations to legions of Victory's bands]

We also applaud the presence of the Lord Christ Jesus this day and of the Maha Chohan, and we are grateful for all of their words. For we, too, come and we come in an accelerated pace. And I tell you, legions of Victory have always been accelerated! We see what the Lord has said, we see what the Maha Chohan has said and we quicken your minds and hearts that you might identify with our legions.

Now, beloved, as you are standing, remain standing. For one member of my legions whom I have singled out does place his Electronic Presence over you from this hour to the hour of midnight your time. Therefore you shall know what it means to be in the power of Victory, the love of Victory, the determination of Victory, the truth and the wisdom of Victory.

And you will see why it is that that shining golden yellow flame of God does announce our coming. For we know that none can have the Victory, beloved, except they have enlightenment. For the forces of fallen angels, in all of their machinations, do move against the Lightbearers and prey upon their willful ignorance.

With this understanding, know that the angel I have chosen from my bands is holding over you and around you a sword of illumination. Thus the duration of my dictation is an optimal time for

you to absorb the qualities of Victory. (Thus be seated, beloved.)

As I come to speak to you, I review the record of who was present at my last dictation<sup>0</sup> and at all my dictations, all the way back to those delivered earlier in this century by Guy and Edna Ballard. Yes, beloved, I have come in this century and my twin flame has eventually come also.<sup>1</sup>

I have seen some of you accelerate beautifully on the Path and I commend you, for you have made as much progress as is possible, given your karma and the circumstances of your soul. And I have seen others, who are not here at all, who have gone this way and that way. Is it because God has stopped up their ears and not allowed them to hear what they must hear if they are to be saved, as is taught in both the Old and the New Testaments?<sup>2</sup> Or is it because of a willful and very rebellious decision on their part to quit the walk with Mighty Victory and his legions?

What a pity, beloved! Opportunities come and go. I tell you, all is recorded. And thus, decisions not made and roads not taken are recorded on the ledger of your life and you will come full circle and encounter them again.

This is not a threat, beloved. This is a loving reminder. Do not take it as a chastisement but truly as a loving reminder that the way is up, and the way to go up is to keep on keeping on.

Thus endure, I say. Thus endure your karma! Do not be moved by it as though the tides of the sea and the winds could change your course moment by moment. Do not be moved by anything! You are more powerful than your astrology, than your psychology, than your karma, than all of the ruts in the road and all of those distractions that carry you astray.

You and the God within you are above all of this!

I say, how dare you subject yourself to simple astrological notations! Look at them with a glance, beloved, and then do the decree work so that you transmute the cause and core of your negative astrology.<sup>3</sup>

Then move onward and upward! Onward and upward!

The legions who come with me today are fierce! And we are fierce on the ray of wisdom. And in that fierceness we say: We will brook no interference with our mission to bring enlightenment and victory to all servants of God. We will brook no ignorance. We will not dillydally and we will not have you dillydallying!

We desire to see every single soul of Light in the earth saved but, alas, we know that without your cooperation and the cooperation of the most advanced souls on the planet, this will not come to pass. And souls will be lost, as the Blessed Mother has said,<sup>4</sup> and they will not be found again.

---

<sup>0</sup>Mighty Victory, with his twin flame, Justina, last dictated on June 28, 1992, at FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart." See "Break the Spell of Non-Victory!" in 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 28, pp. 387-91.

<sup>1</sup>Mighty Victory's twin flame has come in this century. On January 1, 1978, at the God Is Mother New Year's class in Pasadena, California, beloved Justina dictated for the first time. In this landmark address, titled "The Forgiveness of Eve," she said: "Now I step forth, for Almighty God has weighed these several systems of worlds and the evolutions therein, and Almighty God has pronounced that certain evolutions of Lightbearers do now contain within themselves enough consciousness of the victory of the Feminine Ray that I might stand forth and be with my Beloved . . . the focal point for the Father-Mother God in total awareness of the victory of evolutions in these systems. Beloved ones, the one whom you call Mighty Victory is indeed androgynous, as I am, as is Alpha, as is Omega. But as we come forth together, descending into lower and lower dimensions of awareness, we bring a greater complement of the spectrum of that cosmic polarity as a polarity of manifestation to those of lesser evolution. Therefore, though one may be sufficient in the whole, always twin flames are required for the transmutation of a cosmos." Justina's dictation is available on audiocassette (total 1 hr. 24 min., includes dictation by Portia, B7824, God Is Mother, album II).

<sup>2</sup>"Eyes to see and ears to hear." Deut. 29:4; Isa. 6:9, 10; 29:10; Matt. 13:9-17; Mark 4:11, 12; John 12:37-40; Acts 28:24-28; Rom. 11:8, 10.

<sup>3</sup>Your negative astrology also computes either as your negative karma or as the fallen angels' attack on your integrity, i.e., your soul's integration in God.

<sup>4</sup>"Souls will be lost." See 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 62, Book II, p. 546; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 24, pp. 263-65; no. 32, pp. 470-71; 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 39, pp. 507-8; 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 1, p. 12; no. 11, p. 154; no. 49, p. 565;

Thus, we who make up the forces of Victory are all serving with a sense of urgency. We are all serving with a sense of immediate concern for the imbalances in the ecosystem of the earth. These imbalances do not bode well for the future.

Therefore, that thou and thy seed might live to take dominion over the earth and bring in a golden age, you must come into the centeredness of your own sense of what is worth having. That is the message of the day, beloved, brought to you by Jesus Christ and the Maha Chohan: You need to determine what is worth having and what is worth postponing for a greater purpose, a greater cause and a greater gift to be laid on the altar of God.<sup>5</sup>

I come, then, in the full light of the presence of the flame of Victory that burns on the altar of the Court of the Sacred Fire, where Alpha and Omega await your Homecoming. That flame of Victory, beloved, must be lowered deeper and deeper into the channels of the earth.

We desire to see you pull down that flame through your prayers to the Dhyani Buddhas, through your mantras, through every decree that you give. Call for the flame of Victory to be anchored deeper and deeper in the earth that it might separate out those who are willfully of the vibration of non-Victory, those who squander the life force and the sacred fire, who mock the Divine Mother and debase their four lower bodies in the misuse of the saving grace of God.

Blessed ones, I ask you to challenge the forces of an addictive materialism as well as those who are attached to them, those who perpetuate them, those who have come from other systems of worlds to be on this planet only for the pursuit and enjoyment of materialism. These have no desire to receive the Christ or the Buddha, for they have no desire to come up higher but rather to maintain the status quo of materialism as an end in itself.

It is the flame of Victory that will move them, that will unearth them, that will also bring to them their positive and negative karma and break up the associations of individuals who horde money, horde supply, horde the goods of this world and thereby insulate themselves from their own karma.

What can we say, beloved? We can say that the dark forces of other planetary systems as well as planets such as the Twelfth Planet yet move on. Although they see the signs of their ultimate defeat, they also see the weakness and the cowardice among some who have had the Teachings for years. And they mock these self-styled students. They mimic them. They make fun of them. For the weakness and cowardice of such students are of a truth chinks in the armour of the Great White Brotherhood on earth.

Look at those who have had the dispensations of the Ascended Masters in the Theosophical Society, the Rosicrucian Order, the Agni Yoga Society, the I AM movement and other forward movements that have begun to unveil the presence and teachings of great adepts in the earth. Look at the members of these organizations, beloved. Some have almost become intellectual snobs, for they do not use the teachings to challenge the forces of Darkness in the earth but only to elevate themselves by their knowledge of the hidden wisdom.<sup>6</sup> They think of themselves as the wise ones, for they have such and such teaching that other earthlings do not have. This was never the Brotherhood's intent in the founding of esoteric organizations.

By contrast, here at Maitreya's Mystery School you are alive with the teachings, the Masters are alive with the teachings and there is no need for you to crown us with laurels, nor for us to crown you. For we know who is God, we know who is the one God and we know that we are the vessel for that God and that we of ourselves are nothing, unless we are becoming more of that God day by day.

You, then, are on the right course. You have received what the nineteenth-century unascended

---

1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 34, p. 443; 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 8, p. 103; no. 35, pp. 505-6. See also 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 28, pp. 372-74; no 43, pp. 503-7, 763; 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 31, p. 416; 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 16, p. 160.

<sup>5</sup> "What is worth postponing" See vol. 37 no. 30, pp. 354-56; no. 31, p. 370.

<sup>6</sup> I Cor. 2:7.

adepts wanted you to receive. And now that they are Ascended Masters, they are well pleased that you have got the message, that you have understood the mystical paths of the world's religions and where those paths lead the soul. They know you have understood that the true teachings of the Old and New Testaments still stand and that you seek to act from the point of humility, for you know that humility is the point of the igniting of the fire of your Victory.

Is that not so, beloved?

[Congregation responds: "Yes!" (32-second standing ovation)]

Yes, beloved, review the Messenger's lectures on Taoism and find the point of humility whereby you understand why the meek shall inherit the earth.<sup>7</sup> It is because ultimately those of pride will be judged and bound and removed to the levels of their karma while the meek stay centered in the eye of the T'ai Chi. And they in their meekness, in their humility, in their centeredness will therefore attract the greatest power of all - the power of the Almighty One.

There is, beloved, a certain enlightened self-interest in being humble. For the wise ones know that it is by humility that they will ultimately conquer self and the fallen ones, whereas those who rant and rave and come with their swords and their spears and ignite and reignite the wars that have gone on on this planet ad nauseam will never inherit the earth. The selfishness of the fallen ones leads to a false humility, whereas true selflessness leads to true humility.

Thus you have discovered the key. Keep it, beloved. Keep it.

There are many who have these teachings but who do not decree, do not invoke the flame of God, do not invoke the power of God. And therefore they and their organizations descend into a personality cult and they cut off the saving grace and the path of the Holy Spirit that is alive, that is burning, that is full of excitement in the joy of the New Age of Aquarius. That presence of the Holy Spirit escapes them and they descend into lower levels of the astral plane.

This is what has befallen many members of the New Age movement who see themselves as the vanguard of the age of Aquarius. Yet they have put aside the true teachings of God for something else that is distinctly not of the star of Aquarius rising.

And what is that something else? It is the adornment and lifting up of the human ego, exalting the ego as God. What a pity that any should spend a lifetime dallying in the psychic, or astral, state, beloved! It would be better for such a one to join the Pentecostals or the charismatics. Yes, beloved! For then that one would at least be anchored in the Holy Spirit and in the anointings. (You are welcome to be seated, blessed hearts.)

Our coming, then, this summer to Summit University with the Lord Christ and his legions<sup>8</sup> - and he does come, beloved, as the Faithful and True with armies of Light<sup>9</sup> - is to support those legions. Our coming is to work with them. Our coming is to continually wash and bathe you in this glorious Victory flame, this golden yellow flame of illumination.

All retreats of the Brotherhood in the earth do keep the Victory flame burning, no matter what the theme of the retreat. And they shall amplify that golden yellow flame. And they shall do it in part, beloved, in honor of the child that is soon to be born.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 5:5.

<sup>8</sup>Mighty Victory and Jesus Christ with their legions were Co-Sponsors of Summit University Summer Session 1994. In November 1993, beloved Jesus announced: "For Summit University Summer Session 1994, Mighty Victory, with his legions, will join me as Co-Sponsor for the most powerful release of illumination's flame in this century and a sustained momentum of Victory for all Lightbearers until April 23, 2002. . . . As for me, I come in the mantle and the armour of the Faithful and True and my legions attend me - and you. . . . Gather on the mountain with me and the armies of heaven, and together we shall work a work in our day that none shall turn back."

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 19:11-21.

<sup>10</sup>"The child that is soon to be born." Mighty Victory is referring here to the child that was soon to be born to the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, and her husband, Edward L. Francis. At the time of this dictation, the

Therefore understand that you have great good cause to support the activities of the Great White Brotherhood. For you see, if this movement can uphold the standards of high beings of Light, then those high beings of Light will have a secure place in which to be born and to carry on their missions on earth.

Where else shall we place these beings of Light but in the community that most clearly reflects the etheric octaves and has the clearest pane of glass through which the Teachings of the Ascended Masters may shine?

We cannot entrust high souls to an environment where they will be bruised and battered and beaten and suffer all manner of burdens from their parents and society. We must have adepts on earth and we must have a mystery school that is worthy of those adepts so that they can come into your midst and support you and lift you up. These high souls, as they are born to chelas of this community throughout the world, will assist in your healing and give you that joy and that buoyancy whereby through your invocation of illumination's flame you shall absorb their Light.

Therefore I say to all parents and those who are awaiting El Morya's sponsorship to have children: You must seek the Holy Spirit, and have in hand the gifts and anointings of the Holy Spirit, so that a contingency of advanced souls who have volunteered to descend to earth can come into such a dark age as this Kali Yuga. And when they come, you must guard them from the ways of the fallen angels, their rock music and the abuses of the media and from all that saturates the brain and the body through wrong diet.

You must comprehend, beloved, all I have said. You must see how important it is and you must know that one of the priorities of the Lords of Karma is not to allow souls to embody through parents who either cannot or will not be accountable for them, who do not have the spiritual strength to sustain their own marriages, let alone harmony with their children.

The Lords of Karma are unwilling to send highly advanced souls until highly advanced parents make it their calling and their business in life to see to it that they are fully prepared to be parents to these children. I ask you to accept that challenge, to prepare yourselves and to work on the karma of your psychology, beloved, for the earth will rise according to the number of souls of caliber you and others may sponsor.

And if the Lords of Karma do not allow these advanced souls to come in, then who will lead the way for mankind?

Who will show them the way?

And who will be their examples?

Highly advanced parents are the greatest God-solution that the Lords of Karma and we of Victory's bands can propose to you this day for the problem of highly advanced souls incarnating midst the chaos of this era. We ask you to ponder this God-solution and to get serious about your own adeptship that you might either bear these souls or be their teachers, their wayshowers. I ask you, beloved, to give deep thought to this proposal and see how you can be a part of the team that implements it. Then give the Lords of Karma your response.

I come with this message, which is of profound importance. And I tell you, the Lords of Karma are very serious about not letting one of these little ones enter the scene only to be betrayed by their caregivers and then to be lost. It has happened again and again and again. And the Lords of Karma have said to you: "No, we will not send them only to see them set back on their spiritual path. Far better that they be in the higher octaves with Lord Maitreya awaiting the manifestation of the golden age than that they come in these hours when even some among you who have children are allowing them to be exposed to those influences of the media which they should never be exposed

---

Messenger was in her ninth month of pregnancy. Early on the morning of July 5, 1994, the day after FREEDOM 1994 concluded, she gave birth to a 5 lb. 13-1/2 oz. baby boy, Seth Thomas Francis.

to.”

Let a word to the wise, then, be sufficient. For you are indeed the wise ones but not always as wise as you might be in your care of the precious ones that are already in your arms.

Now, beloved, as we turn to the problems of the decade across the earth, keep yourselves informed and make the calls that challenge those situations which threaten the integrity of the youth. Challenge whatever you perceive to be an out-of-line state of consciousness on the part of your leaders in every nation. Challenge that state of consciousness! Call for right mindfulness and the perfect geometry for the God-solution to every problem.

The solutions that have been proposed, I tell you, are the product of the deplorable mess the human consciousness is in; for the squandering of the life force takes from the minds of those who ought to make right decisions the necessary energy that they must have to attune with the Mind of God.

When politicians make decisions for the sake of being popular and not for the sake of wisdom and the survival of the peoples of the earth, I can tell you, it is a sign that civilization is at the level of the last days of Atlantis, as has already been said.

Thus, beloved, in the fullness of the vial of Victory that the attending angel now holds in his hand, so receive that precious oil at the hour of midnight, when your day is through. Receive it whether your soul is in or out of the body (in sleep). A vial of Victory is a vial of illumination's flame. It is the oil of that flame and it is the oil of wisdom.

Be the wise ones, beloved. For where shall we go to find other wise ones except among those who have gone beyond the physical and the mental planes to probe the etheric octaves, who know deep within that they are a part of the legions of Victory?

Hail to you, my beloved! Hail to the Light of God!

Be still and know that where you are is God, and you shall fulfill all that you determine to fulfill.

[64-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Mighty Victory! Hail, Mighty Victory! Hail, Mighty Victory!

Hail, Mighty Victory! Hail, Mighty Victory! Hail, Mighty Victory!

Hail, Mighty Victory! Hail, Mighty Victory! . . .

FREEDOM 1994: “The Environment of the Soul” was held at the Royal Teton Ranch. On Thursday, June 30, 1994, following the dictations by Jesus Christ and the Maha Chohan, the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered this dictation by Mighty Victory, Representing the Cosmic Christ Consciousness of the Entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. The three dictations are available together on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., HP94030. Audiocassette: total 1 hr. 24 min., B94089.

## **32.1 I AM the Witness - August 7, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 32 - I AM the Witness - August 7, 1994

I AM the Witness

“To Continually Wash and Bathe You in the Glorious Victory Flame”

Most Beloved and Blessed Mother,

My birthday is in the third week of July, so when I camp out in the Heart for the Freedom Class every year, I am in the midst of my six-week cycle.

This year as I was giving my Astreas in my tent, with sword in hand, I was compelled to make fiats on uncleanness. I felt unclean and wanted to be cut free, so I just kept making the calls on this and any other substance I could think of regarding the six o'clock line.

Then, in "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit," which you so eloquently delivered, you said, "It takes a great sensitivity in one's own soul to even recognize that one has a need for cleansing." And I thought, "By the grace of God, I must have been tuning in to this when I was experiencing this uncleanness."

Also, my heart was touched by Mighty Victory's magnificent address in the Heart this summer. I had wanted to attend Jesus and Mighty Victory's quarter of Summit University after the conference but had decided against it for financial and health reasons.

Earlier, when I received the Summit University brochure stating that during this quarter there would be "the most powerful release of illumination's flame in this century and a sustained momentum of Victory for all Lightbearers until April 23, 2002," I knew I had to be there. However, at the time it seemed out of the question.

But as Mighty Victory was speaking, back there on the back burner of my mind I still knew I had to be at the quarter - and I still kept deciding against it. Then Mighty Victory turned his head toward the direction where I was seated and said, "Our coming, then, this summer to Summit University with the Lord Christ and his legions . . . is to continually wash and bathe you in this glorious Victory flame, this golden yellow flame of illumination."

This felt like such a personal message that it was all I had to hear. I knew right then and there that to be continuously washed and bathed in "this glorious Victory flame, this golden yellow flame of illumination" was the antidote for the uncleanness I was feeling.

So I immediately applied and was accepted. I attended and completed Level II of Jesus and Mighty Victory's quarter, and I am profoundly grateful to the beloved Maha Chohan, Jesus and Mighty Victory for caring enough to help me make that right decision. It is unthinkable that I might have missed the tremendous spiritual gifts and graces the Masters so generously bestowed upon their students during this quarter of Summit University, especially the refreshing washed-clean feeling.

Beloved Mother, I especially thank you for your extraordinary love of our souls and for making the Path, the Guru-chela relationship and the myriad opportunities to realize our own Christhood a living reality in our lives.

In defense of the Mother Flame, I AM,

"Thank You for Being There"

Dear Elizabeth,

I first met you in November of 1977 in Phoenix, Arizona, at Camelback High School during a Stump, and yet I feel I have known you all my life. There are only two words that can sum up my feelings for you: Thank you!

Thank you! thank you! thank you! ten thousand-times-ten thousand and more! You were there when I needed a deeper, stronger, personal something. Saint Germain delivered a Light through you that went from bottom to top (at a time when I didn't understand what a chakra was)!

Thank you for being there! I have not always been a just steward of the Light, but I have been changed forever!

Thank you! Thank you! Thank you!

Sincerely in the fight,

Sincerely in the Light,

P.S. Thank you, Saint Germain, for sending your lovely Messenger!

# Chapter 33

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 14, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 33 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 14, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

Foundation Stones

To Fan the Fires of the Heart

Without Love You Will Not Fulfill Your Mission

In the invincible Light of the Cosmic Christ, I AM sent.

Lo! I AM come, the Maha Chohan. And I step up the Light that I have begun to release to your chakras, fanning the fires of the heart.

For this purpose I come this day: to fan the fires of the heart. Let the heart become the magnanimous heart. Let it overflow with that oil of gladness.<sup>1</sup>

I take you up the next notch. I prepare you for anointings and anointings, increment by increment. I enlist you as legions of the Holy Spirit, soldiers of the Maha Chohan. I would take you to the levels that you are capable of mastering to the fullest extent, to the very boundaries of the dispensation of the Aquarian age.

You have perceived the dawn of this age, even by the presence of the freedom flame, which Saint Germain has implanted in this nation. You have seen that before your eyes are closed in this life, you shall have had the opportunity, both in the physical octave and in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood, to reach the highest potential of being that you were willing to strive for.

Thus, beloved, you are foundation stones. Build ye strong foundations one by one, each and every one. Skip no steps, beloved. But come to realize that the foundation you lay upon Saint Germain's freedom flame is the foundation of the pyramid of the New Age.

The anointings of the Holy Spirit, as I outline them in my retreat, are the anointings of the seven chakras and the eighth chakra and the chakras of the five secret rays. Step by step, as you raise the sacred fire of the Divine Mother upon the altar of the spine, there do come to you the initiations of these chakras and rays by their Chohans.

Some of you have greater negative karma on one ray than on another. Some of you have greater

---

<sup>1</sup>Ps. 45:7; Heb. 1:9.

productivity of positive, good karma on a specific ray, indicating greater attainment in certain of the chakras whereby you have returned lifetime upon lifetime to build your own platform of freedom, building the foundations for your pyramid of life.

Thus, you will understand the signs and seasons of difficult periods, also noted in the cycles of your personal astrology, whereby you can calculate when you will be passing through times of great density and darkness. This has been called the dark night of the soul. And then there comes the even darker night, called the Dark Night of the Spirit, when the Sun of the I AM Presence is eclipsed by your own human karma.<sup>2</sup>

My friends, I report to you much progress on the part of students of the path of the Ascended Masters who have internalized the violet flame, who have come to the place where they can give a great outpouring of love and receive the initiation of the clearing of the heart chakra.

I center on the heart chakra this day, for it is the central sun of being. Without the balanced threefold flame, and your adoration of the Atman in that flame, you will see that the other chakras cannot be intensified.

Therefore, we approach the sacred heart and the fires of the heart. We approach, beloved, that you might see and know that that magnanimous heart - that self-giving heart, that heart that is a fount overflowing - is the wonder of life and the wonder of self-transcendence.

Take heed, then, when I tell you that if the heart is not purified and endued with the love of your Christ consciousness, the vessel will be neither large enough nor strong enough for you to contain the Holy Spirit in the manner I would have you contain it. Therefore, take Saint Germain's Heart Meditations.<sup>3</sup> Take them to heart and play them and move with them and give your prayer offerings unto your I AM Presence.

The Holy Ghost is the presence of fire, sacred fire, purging fire - fire that tries every man's work of what sort it is.<sup>4</sup> The work of a man is the work of his heart, and when he consistently puts his heart into his work he will have the immortal prize in due course. However, when he does that work only to be admired of men, there is no gain. Thus, if there be glorying, let it be the glorying in God and not in self.

Visualize the Great Central Sun in the heart of cosmos superimposed over your heart. Remember Helios and Vesta. Remember the rituals of the Sun,<sup>5</sup> for these rituals, beloved, give the increase. Your meditation of the journey to the Sun and the return again<sup>6</sup> can be repeated weekly once you have established a daily decree momentum of two years or more. El Morya's Ashram Rituals, especially the Great Central Sun Ritual, will strengthen you for this meditation.

Fire of Helios and Vesta, come now! And let this fire be the anointing of the heart unto its quickening.

Draw rings of light around your heart, beloved, and know that these rings, sustained by you through the ritual of the cloud<sup>7</sup> and other spiritual exercises, will bring you to that capacity which you seek - the capacity for steadiness day in, day out, the capacity for courage come what may, the

---

<sup>2</sup>The dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit. See vol. 37 no. 1, p. 11 n. 1.

<sup>3</sup>Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I, on 93-min. audiocassette, A87027. Saint Germain's Heart Meditation II (restricted to Keepers of the Flame), on 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 49 min., S89055.

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15.

<sup>5</sup>Rituals of the Sun. See Ashram Ritual 2, Great Central Sun Ritual, in Ashram Rituals booklet. For mantras to Helios and Vesta, see "Salutation to the Sun" and "Father/Mother Light Mantra," decrees 20.20 and 20.21 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I; printed as nos. 8 and 11 in the Angels booklet, yellow section.

<sup>6</sup>The "Meditation on the Great Central Sun," from chapter 7 of The Sacred Adventure by El Morya, is recorded by the Messenger on video-and audiocassette (includes the February 17, 1991 dictation by Helios). Videocassette: 1 hr. 30 min., HP91036. Audiocassette: 1 hr. 28 min., B91045.

<sup>7</sup>Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud. See vol. 37 no. 20, p. 223 n. 2.

capacity to love and to continue to love.

Therefore, ask to be taken to the retreats of the Lords of the Seven Rays so that you can enter into the spiritual exercises of the heart. Ask to be taken so that you may expand the qualities of the heart and balance the threefold flame.

Love is the key. Whatever else you may develop or acquire in this or a thousand lifetimes, without love - without love in the manifestation of the power of the three-times-three and the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit<sup>8</sup> - you will not fulfill your mission.

Be generous with love. Give love daily. And daily call on the law of forgiveness for having withheld love in the forgotten past. In addition, call on the law of forgiveness on behalf of those who play the role of the enemy. By your love let the souls of all people be converted to the Path.

Now, concerning the anointings of the Holy Spirit, we shall proceed from the heart center to the throat chakra to the solar plexus to the third eye to the seat of the soul to the crown and to the base of the spine. As all things come into alignment, you will be amazed to see the flow of light and the flow of the Holy Spirit that will come to you and through you.

The anointings include those that have been described in "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit," delivered by your Messenger: (1) the leper's anointing, signifying purification from sin and consecration to God, (2) the priestly anointing, signifying consecration to one's sacred labor and to union with one's Holy Christ Self, who as high priest officiates at the altar of the heart, (3) the kingly anointing, signifying empowerment to manifest one's inner Godhood, (4) the anointing of the prophets by God, chiefly through his Archangels, empowering them for their mission, (5) Jesus' anointing of the disciples with the Holy Spirit after his resurrection, empowering them to remit or retain sin, (6) the Holy Spirit's anointing of the disciples at Pentecost, empowering them to speak in tongues, and (7) the Holy Spirit's anointing of the disciples (after Peter and John had been called before the Sanhedrin), empowering them to speak the Word of God with boldness.<sup>9</sup>

But some of the anointings have not been revealed or recorded, for they come under the Aquarian dispensation of Saint Germain. And those anointings are for the purification, the strengthening and the great increase here below of those virtues and attainments that you have in your Great Causal Body above you.

The rings of the Causal Body are significant, for they will tell you how much virtue and attainment you have accrued to your Causal Body and thus how effectively you can expand those same momentums here below. As you seek the Holy Spirit you are building a momentum here below of that which you have stored in your Causal Body above. As Above, so below: this is the plus (above), the minus (below); the Alpha, the Omega.

Where you have great strength in a certain sphere of the Causal Body, you will more quickly increase the strength of the corresponding chakra. For instance, beloved, the energy of your throat chakra is focused in the blue sphere of your Causal Body.<sup>10</sup> All attributes of the First Ray (the blue ray) that you have exercised in good faith in all incarnations have increased that sphere. The blue sphere defines qualitatively and quantitatively what essence of the blue ray is available to you as you exercise the authority of the Word through the throat chakra.

Thus, the virtues and attainment stored in the blue sphere of your Causal Body determine your empowerment on the blue ray here below. But you are not limited. By sowing seeds of goodwill, God's will, you can increase your "power potential" day by day.

---

<sup>8</sup>The nine gifts of the Holy Spirit. I Cor. 12:4-11. See "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of the Holy Spirit" (for ordering information, see introductory note above).

<sup>9</sup>The anointings by the Holy Spirit. See "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit," June 30, 1994, on 1 audiocassette, 1 hr. 25 min., B94090.

<sup>10</sup>the outermost sphere of your Causal Body as shown on the Chart of Your Divine Self

The blue ray of the throat chakra does empower you. It does strengthen you. It gives you the power of faith, the power of the spoken Word, the ability to deliver that Word. Without the empowerment of the Word, you cannot go far. For the Word is “made flesh”<sup>11</sup> here below by your actions, by your words and by your faith in the will of God. And the Word in the Beginning with God was the very instrument of the creation.<sup>12</sup> And so, ring by ring, chakra by chakra, bring your vital spiritual energies into balance.

Understand, then, that I will pass on certain anointings to certain individuals in attendance here. I will not make a spectacle of this, beloved, but I will tell you that you will know if you have received that increment of the fire of the Holy Ghost as you assimilate it, as you absorb it. This may take some weeks; for I proceed gently yet firmly for the adjustment of your consciousness, for the adjustment of the levels of vibration that you are capable of sustaining.

Now I ask you to think upon your life and yourself. Determine what is your worst habit and eliminate it! Eliminate it entirely. As you eliminate negative momentums that are at the very base of the electronic belt, so correspondingly you may build momentums at higher levels of your Causal Body. Each negative facet and manifestation of self that you conquer and that you seal and that you cast into the sacred fire allows you to bring forth its opposite - the positive counterpart and its positive momentum - out of your Causal Body.

And so it is - new lamps for old, new lamps for old.<sup>13</sup> Give me the old lamps; I will give you new lamps. And these lamps are the vessels of planes of consciousness.

By the Holy Spirit, then, be receptive, be contrite. Be as children at the feet of Jesus. Be mature. Be wise. Honor the holiness of God. Exchange the old cups of the human consciousness for new cups of the Light of the Christ consciousness.

I seal you in the meditation of the heart. And I tell you, your heart is indeed the key to that which you seek.

Now chant the Om with me and reach for Brahman in the Beginning with the Word. [Congregation joins the Maha Chohan:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

I commend you unto the keeping of the Holy Spirit.

Guard the flame! Guard the flame.

Now touch the Great Central Sun by a missile of the mind as again we chant the Om. [Congregation joins the Maha Chohan:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: “The Environment of the Soul” was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Saturday, July 2, 1994, the Messenger delivered “Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of the Holy Spirit” and this dictation by the Maha Chohan, Representative of the Holy Spirit.

---

<sup>11</sup>John 1:14.

<sup>12</sup>John 1:1-3.

<sup>13</sup>“Who will change old lamps for new?” From The Arabian Nights (A Thousand and One Nights), “The History of Aladdin, or the Wonderful Lamp.”

Dictations by the Goddess of Liberty, Omri-Tas and God Surya followed. "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit" is available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 40 min., A94092. The dictation by the Maha Chohan is available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by the Goddess of Liberty, Omri-Tas and God Surya): total 1 hr. 19 min., HP94032. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by the Goddess of Liberty): total 1 hr. 26 min., B94091. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction.]

## 33.1 I AM the Witness - August 14, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 33 - I AM the Witness - August 14, 1994

I AM the Witness

An Angel Diagnoses Breast Cancer

My faith took a sudden leap in October '90 when I awoke in the middle of the night with my hand wrapped around my breast, my fingers grasping a four-inch tumor. I felt an angelic presence next to me at my bedside. "Wake up! We have work to do!" was the message. I was instantly awake, every cell of my body alert.

My life had been guided by the Holy Spirit for many years as a Mormon, and I was used to receiving messages and instruction from the Holy Spirit. But this was different. My first thought was, "This is not going to be fun. It's cancer and it's going to be hard."

It was true. It was cancer and it was hard.

I was healed. One reason I got well is because I took charge of the situation totally, taking complete responsibility for my body and what was happening to it. By the grace of God, I had made peace with my Lord and was unafraid of passing beyond the veil.

Another reason I got well is because I enjoyed myself. After the initial shock of the diagnosis and trauma of the surgery, I saw the disease as a challenge. It was an opportunity to do things I had always wanted to do but had never allowed myself to do.

I indulged in eating only organic macrobiotic food, in meditating daily without fail, in receiving massages to keep the lymphatic system flowing, and in surrounding myself with only supportive influences. My children said they had never seen anyone enjoy cancer as much as I was enjoying it. And it was true. I awoke each day filled with the glory of God, grateful for the new day and all it afforded me . . . and I got well.

And along the way, from time to time I felt again that angelic vibration that had awakened me in the middle of the night in October. It seemed to be leading me onward.

It was the day before the surgery. My immune system had crashed in the first forty-eight hours after the diagnosis, not unusual for cancer patients. I was not digesting food and was sleeping only two or three hours at night. My husband and I had spent the morning getting legal affairs in order. I had a doctor's appointment in the afternoon. It was part of the research I had promised family members I would do to be sure I had explored all options for treatment.

I lay down on the bed to rest, and for the first time the thought ran through my mind, "Do I have the strength to go to this appointment?" My husband was changing clothes, moving quietly about the room.

Perhaps it was a legion of angels, I do not know. But a number, as many as twenty, came toward me. It seemed that I was raised up off the bed about eight inches as they approached. It could have been my etheric body, I am not sure. But the angels ministered to me, lined up on both sides, ever so gently moving their hands in waves over my body. I felt great love flowing to me and a strong

bond of familiarity. I tried to recognize who they were and was not able to, but I knew that I knew them well and loved them very much. As they withdrew, it seemed that I was lowered back to the bed.

“What has happened?” my husband asked.

“Come here by the bed and I’ll tell you,” I replied after recovering my voice. He knelt beside me and I told him what had occurred. He was silent as we shared the spirit that filled the room.

As I roused myself to go to the appointment, I realized I was strong and light as a feather. The angels had come to strengthen me. I negotiated my interview with the oncologist with finesse and sailed through the surgery the next day.

Two weeks later I was in Salt Lake City browsing through a Deseret Bookstore on Temple Square. I found *The Lost Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by Summit University Press in Montana. One copy. Bottom shelf. Almost hidden. Beckoning.

It was a subject of great interest to me. I had already read the little that had been published on the subject by other authors. I read the book in one sitting, ecstatic over the detailed account of the seventeen years of the Saviour’s life missing from the New Testament. The Holy Spirit worked through that book.

There was a card in the book with an order form and list of other books published by the same Summit University Press. My budget allowed me \$200, and so I sent off the card with my check for \$200. I wrote on the card that I knew nothing and wanted them to select the books.

The next week I went to my doctor for an immune system booster shot and found my regular doctor replaced by another doctor. I was very fragile that day. My condition was considered Stage III cancer - not good.

As I entered the office, my shoulder hit the door frame. “I seem disoriented today,” I said. “I probably shouldn’t be driving.”

“You are the patient with breast cancer, aren’t you? You’re all right. You just need to have your chakras balanced. I can do that for you. Just climb up on the table here and relax.”

Since I had practiced meditation techniques for many years, I knew that chakras are the seven energy centers of the body from the base of the spine to the crown of the head. But it seemed unusual for a medical doctor to accept their existence.

The doctor instructed me: “As you breathe out release all grief, anger, despair, fear you may have in your being. As you inhale take in only joy, light, peace and healing.”

Tears rolled down my temples as I felt the release of the negative energies and sweet peace filled my being. I was floating in a state of blissful healing. Samadhi.

I thought of the blessing I had received earlier from both my husband and my church counsellor. They had each given me a blessing within a day of one another around the time of the diagnosis. The same words had come forth from each of them, although they were not aware of the other’s blessing: “There will be loving doctors along the way to assist you in your healing.” Here certainly was an exceptionally kind and loving soul. He seemed filled with light.

As I climbed down from the table I felt very strong and stable. Gratitude welled within me. “I can’t thank you enough for being here and doing this for me today,” I said.

“It was my privilege. Any doctor can give you a shot. There was tremendous love coming to you through my hands from the other side of the veil. You are undoubtedly a member of the Great White Brotherhood,” the doctor said.

Mormons wear white in the temples and are a great brotherhood but I felt he was describing a different organization. I wondered about his words. He would not take any money for the appoint-

ment. I had been there forty-five minutes. Not another soul came into the office that entire time, a very strange circumstance on a normally busy Saturday morning. Was he another angel?

The next week when I returned for my shot I asked my regular doctor about him. "Oh, that doctor was here only a day and a half. He is from Europe." And that was all he said.

I felt sound as a bell as I returned home, ringing with the joy of being alive and having the great blessing of being chosen to walk this path. I was shedding an old garment and taking on a new as my body was being healed. The organic macrobiotic diet I had chosen was rigorous, but it was filling my cells with the light and energy needed, and I didn't care whether anybody else ate the way I ate or ridiculed my actions. The tumor had been removed and the oncologist never hired. I was through a crisis.

"The books you ordered from Montana have arrived," my husband said as I walked in the house. I opened the large box sitting on the tile in the front hall. My heart missed a beat as I saw the title on the first book: *The Great White Brotherhood*.

I read and read and read. It became part of my therapy, day and night, until all the books were read. It was a feast! My soul hungered for the knowledge in them. They contained a release of knowledge long awaited, some of which the Mormons have but much of which is knowledge they have been told is "yet to be revealed." I bear witness that it is here - it is being revealed in Montana and angels are delivering it!

Before long I was in Montana investigating the work of the staff and Keepers of the Flame and becoming one with them. I had moved from one "great white brotherhood" to another "great white brotherhood," but the more I research the more I understand that it is all one brotherhood united in purpose, and therein lies our strength.

May we always respond to angels when they arrive in our lives, for surely angels came and got me and moved me from one point of faith to another.

In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

The Protective Power of the Violet Flame

Dear Mother,

I would like to witness to the protective power of the violet flame.

About ten years ago, I was a fairly new Keeper. I had been to Summit University and had been decreeing a few years. It was Christmas time and my employer was hosting the company's annual Christmas party. My boss told me that the entertainer would be a psychic who would read everyone's mind.

I felt I had to go to this party, but I did not want my mind read by anyone, especially by a psychic Peeping Tom. So, the night of the party, while I was driving my car, I made lots of calls, especially for my tube of light.

Toward the end of the evening, after most people had had a few drinks, the psychic sat in the center of the circle of guests. He spoke to each person individually, correctly naming and identifying various family members, sometimes telling factual stories about a recent incident in someone's life. When he got to me, however, he made a vague comment and quickly moved on to the next person. Again, he continued "reading" the other people's lives with great detail.

The next working day, I asked my boss if the psychic had said why he skipped over me. He said, "The psychic said that it was easy to read the other people's minds. Their thoughts were dangling in their auras, hanging around the outer edges. But not yours. When he looked at your aura, all he could see was a violet light."

Thank you, Saint Germain, for the gift of the violet flame. By the power of the violet flame, no

one who decrees need fear anything - not astral forces, not entities, not aliens, not even “things that go bump in the night.” God’s light is truly our guide, our buckler and our shield.

I AM grateful,

With love,

# Chapter 34

## The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - August 21, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 34 - The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - August 21, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

7

The Flame of Liberty

Released from the Great Central Sun for the Liberation of the Captives

A Labor to Defeat the Fallen Angels

Who Would Snuff Out the Liberty Flame in the Hearts of the Sons and Daughters of God

Now is the hour when there is released from the Great Central Sun the flame of Liberty for the liberation of the captives - captives of their own limited consciousness, captives of oppressors in every nation upon earth.

I AM the Goddess of Liberty. I desire that all should know that the term God or Goddess denotes a Cosmic Being who has the attainment of God consciousness on one or more rays and in the service he or she renders. Therefore understand, beloved, we are not the gods and goddesses of mythology but we are the Gods and Goddesses who are the forerunners of your own God-Reality, which you shall achieve beyond your ascension in this life.

Thus I come, beloved, because it is a moment in the history of the earth and other planets and planetary systems whence you have come. You have ties of light to your home ports that tie you to those whom you have left behind in other systems of worlds. You know that this planet is a crossroads for many evolutions. And I tell you this day, beloved, you can magnify and capitalize upon the momentum of those who serve in the capacity of Gods and Goddesses and draw forth the flame of Liberty for the victory of souls in the earth.

At this moment there is a tide in the affairs of men.<sup>1</sup> It is a tide in civilization, and it is a tide that could affect the ongoing movement of this entire planetary system and solar systems beyond. Therefore, take this tide at its flood and call forth that action of Liberty's flame for all. Call it forth, beloved, for all Lightbearers connected with this system and beyond must have this opportunity.

---

<sup>1</sup>“A tide in the affairs of men.” “There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; omitted, all the voyage of their life is bound in shallows and in miseries.” Shakespeare, Julius Caesar, act 4, scene 3, lines 218-21.

It is an open door. It is an open door of unity: “opportunity.” But you must take it, beloved. Take it, else note in the future that having lost the grip of the Liberty flame and the cycles for the liberation of earth, you have also lost a tremendous opportunity to gain ground and to hold that ground against the forces of anti-Liberty.

Therefore, before I continue this dictation, I desire that you should sing to the beloved Liberty flame to the melody of “La Marseillaise”<sup>2</sup> that you might anchor now in your hearts, before you move an inch, this cosmic momentum of the flame of Liberty that is upon you. Please stand. [song 724:]

### Beloved Liberty Flame

1. O sons of Light, awake to glory!  
God’s legions bright now come again  
To bring to earth perfection’s story  
The plan divine and goal of all men.  
As they aspire, so the Christ takes command  
And God’s own Light will banish the shadows  
That now enfold this planet round  
As man then bursts his bonds asunder  
The bells of freedom will resound.  
Arise! To God now call  
For peace and liberty!  
March on, march on!  
Light is supreme  
And master over all!

2. O God of Light, belov’d I AM in us  
Come now, in mercy, set us free!  
We now invoke, in adoration  
Thy gift, the flame of Liberty.  
Within our hearts, let it now take command!  
Our love to thee, dear Paul the Venetian  
And brothers of thy blest retreat  
The guardians of this mighty focus  
Of Threefold Flame on earth so sweet.  
Love’s pow’r and wisdom, too  
Its mighty balance true  
March on, march on!  
Liberty’s flame  
The victor over all!

Now, beloved, you have heard the term “point, counterpoint,” and you recognize that each point of light that is won is opposed by a countermeasure of the fallen angels. Even now, fallen angels from far, far away are moving toward earth in an attempt to snuff out the Liberty flame, the fleur-de-lis, within your hearts.

Note this, beloved, and enter in to the labor I assign to you now to defeat these fallen angels in the remaining hours of this retreat. Take up this cause, beloved, for these foes who oppose the Christ in every soul are worried. They are seriously worried that they will lose this battle. And I am counting

---

<sup>2</sup>“La Marseillaise” is the national anthem of France, written by Rouget de Lisle in 1792, at the time of the French Revolution.

on all of you and the Lightbearers worldwide to see to it that the Light does vanquish every last one of them and that they will not prevail to take from the mankind of earth and the sons and daughters of God that great gift of the Liberty flame, which is surely the gift of the Holy Spirit - the flame of eternal life.

Therefore, come to this tent!<sup>3</sup> Come, then, and gather as the Israelites of old. Come, then, and give your energies for the defeat of these cadres.

There are 144,000 select fallen angels of the highest rank and order who have volunteered in their pride to come and defeat you. I ask you: Will you allow it? [Congregation responds: "No!"]

You have within you the infinite power of Almighty God. Each candle upon each heart is a living flame that is infinite and has the infinite Power, Wisdom and Love to succeed in this endeavor. You are joined by Archangels and hosts of the LORD who relish this battle and are determined to defeat these fallen angels who have wreaked havoc against civilizations and other planetary systems for far too long.

The defeat of these fallen angels, then, is the gift we the Lords of Karma and all those who cherish Liberty's flame ask of you. Seeing this accomplished and then sustaining your calls to the Liberty flame, you will see a transformation that exceeds all positive changes you have observed in recent years of the planet's history.

Know, then, beloved, that there is something about the flame of freedom that ignites hearts at every level. There is something about that flame that re-creates the fervor of Sanat Kumara and the power of freedom that he delivered to this earth.

So recognize that with the July 4 celebrations in America, commemorating the thirteen colonies' declaration of independence, and the July 14 celebrations in France, marking the storming of the Bastille, you have a merging once again of the hearts that moved together to set America free, to win the Revolutionary War and to establish that freedom flame upon this soil.

You know that the fleur-de-lis is now ensconced as the threefold flame in the Washington Monument.<sup>4</sup> It is powerful, beloved. Remember, it is a focus in this nation. Remember to call upon that flame of Liberty and know that all the hosts of Light will be moving with you in this labor.

You have merit, beloved, and you have succeeded in many labors. And this is the one that is dearest to Saint Germain's heart and to the Lords of Karma in this hour.

Therefore consider the burdens upon the youth of the world and especially upon the youth of America. Consider what is happening in the brainwashing of minds through the media in the distortion of what is really going on and what should be brought to the attention of the people. In accomplishing the liberation of souls through this labor, you will be touching all those conditions affecting the oppression of peoples, from the child in the womb to the elderly who are ready for the transition to higher octaves.

Liberation is liberation. And when it comes, beloved, it is universal to this earth. It is universal, I tell you. And you not only need to affirm this liberation but to sustain it, to defeat every foe of it, to expose the ignorance of the leadership of nations and to call for the judgment of all those who move against the Light.

I am therefore speaking to you on behalf of the Lords of Karma. I speak to you on behalf of the higher evolutions of a cosmos who are also making their way here for this labor. I speak to you on

---

<sup>3</sup>FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held in a 100' x 250' tent, or "tabernacle," in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch. The word tabernacle is from the Latin tabernaculum, or "tent." The tabernacle of the LORD (also called the "tent of the congregation") was the portable sanctuary constructed by the Israelites at God's behest to house the ark of the covenant as they moved from place to place in their forty years of wandering in the wilderness (see Exod. 25-27).

<sup>4</sup>Threefold flame ensconced in the Washington Monument. See vol. 37 no. 24, p. 272 n. 7.

behalf of all who serve the cause of Liberty.

I say, it is high time that the fallen angels and those who control the nations go down. They have many sympathizers throughout the earth. Therefore the fallen angels who are on their way expect to be welcomed by those of their ilk who are already here. See to it, beloved, that you place walls between them whereby, as in the story of the tower of Babel, their tongues are confused,<sup>5</sup> their minds are confused and they are not able to carry out their mission.

Blessed hearts, there is of a certainty an amazing insanity on the part of fallen angels who plot against God. They literally lose their minds, their judgment, their focus. And by the way, beloved, they all suffer deep depression, which they cover up with a veneer of pride. Thus there are many chinks in their armour, and the hour of their judgment is come. [52-second standing ovation]

You know that there are signs and seasons of the coming of the Faithful and True,<sup>6</sup> the Lord Jesus Christ. You know that Archangel Uriel is the Archangel of the Judgment. Well, I tell you, beloved, all of the legions and the armies of the Faithful and True are marching and they are marching into this battle. And therefore you can see the Faithful and True as the Son of God bearing the two-edged sword. And you can know that as you call to Archangel Uriel and the other six Archangels, there will be a tremendous response.

These are the days and the times and the centuries when the legions who march with the Faithful and True are ready, are at your side, championing your cause when and where needed. They will enter Armageddon (which may extend into the distant future) and fight until ultimately they win the battle. Then there will arise tremendous souls of Light who have been oppressed and burdened by all types of mortal cursings pronounced against them.

Much can happen overnight. Much can happen. Recognize the empowerment of the Holy Spirit and what it shall mean to your cause and our cause when you have the full circle of enlightenment concerning the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Thus, we are grateful for the dispensation from the Great Central Sun, the Solar Logoi and the Lords of Karma for the release of the flame of Liberty to set the captives free. For you shall prosper, you shall benefit from this dispensation. And you may not fully realize it now, but the opportunity to be one with the Holy Spirit is surely the sign that you have the opportunity for ultimate victory in this life - not a selfish victory for yourselves alone but a selfless victory for all peoples. Whether for their karma, whether for their service or for whatever reason, they have deserved to be in embodiment in this decade and you are here to uplift them and to uphold them.

Keepers of the Flame from all nations of the earth, all quadrants of the universe, I welcome you to my heart. I welcome you, beloved, and my love for you who have come to this conference is truly profound.

Know that I AM therefore Liberty, the Mother of Exiles. You are exiled from your home star, whether it be the God Star, Sirius, or the planet Venus or a planet in another system where there is an advanced civilization.

Yes, beloved, some of you willingly exiled yourselves to this planet that you might be here in this moment and in this hour. Not only are you on this planet but you are at the specific place in time and space where God has ordained your presence. All things come full circle and all things that are lawful and beautiful and righteous are ordained for you of God.

O blessed ones of the Light, accelerate, come up higher and know the joy of being a participant in the liberation of all souls upon earth who are the servants of the Light.<sup>7</sup>

I seal you, then, with the sign of my torch, for I AM the torchbearer of Liberty! I thank you.

---

<sup>5</sup>Gen. 11:1-9.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 19:11-21.

<sup>7</sup>The labor announced by the Goddess of Liberty in this dictation was completed on August 28, 1994.

[57-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Saturday, July 2, 1994, the Messenger delivered "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of the Holy Spirit." She then delivered a dictation by the Maha Chohan and this dictation by the Goddess of Liberty, Representing the Lords of Karma and All Cosmic Beings Who Have Attained God Consciousness. Dictations by Omri-Tas and God Surya followed. "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit" is available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 47 min., A94092. The Goddess of Liberty's dictation is available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by the Maha Chohan, Omri-Tas and God Surya): total 1 hr. 19 min., HP94032. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by the Maha Chohan): total 1 hr. 30 min., B94091. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Goddess of Liberty's direction.]

## 34.1 I AM the Witness - August 21, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 34 - I AM the Witness - August 21, 1994

I AM the Witness

"You Can Give Up Coffee Now"

Beloved Mother,

I would like to witness to the Holy Spirit working in my life in a miraculous and personal way. It occurred shortly after you gave your lectures on the detrimental effects of coffee.

I had tried to give up coffee for years on and off. I was terribly addicted to it. It had become a real crutch for me, and my health was going downhill. I had begun to develop lumps in my breasts and was feeling tired even after I drank it. I had really become hooked again after I stopped nursing my child. So, when the coffee lectures came out I knew in my soul it was the death knell for this addiction. But I didn't know how I could give it up for good.

I confess I felt I had to slay this beast by myself and did not feel I could ask God to help me because of a sense of guilt. I created the problem, so I had no right to ask God to fix it. I struggled with this for some time and got nowhere. With the help of a dear friend I realized that it was hopeless unless God was in the picture. I was ashamed that after so many years in the Teachings I could not come to this conclusion by myself and have more faith in God's love for me, but, let's face it, I've been burdened by guilt all my life - and, may I add, pride. It was time to see it for what it was. Sometimes you cannot see it unless someone points it out.

I reflected on the teaching from Jesus that unless you become as a little child you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. So I swallowed my pride and guilt, challenged the critic within me that I had listened to for so many years and humbly went to Jesus. I told him the only way I could stop this habit was by divine intercession. I told him even though I liked coffee and depended on it, I loved him more. I prayed for strength and courage. I had to put myself totally in his hands and have faith.

I did up an insert on myself and gave it faithfully with Astreas, violet flame and dweller calls every time I got a chance. I closed the door on the taunting of the devil that said, "You are not worthy of a miracle. You are a sinner." I was getting wise. I wasn't listening to it or believing it.

Some time passed and then one day as I sat reading a Pearl of Wisdom I felt a burning love for God and such a gratitude for his teachings. I was grateful that he loved me so much that he sent

some-one special like you to tell me the truth about life without criticism and judgment. I also remembered that Jesus said God the Father would send the Comforter in his name and that God would never give us anything too hard to bear.

My heart filled with hope about divesting myself of this habit. Suddenly, the room filled with such a tangible presence of Christ that tears came to my eyes. I felt a featherlike touch on my heart. It leapt for joy. A small voice within said gently, "You can give up coffee now."

I was astonished and realized I had heard the Lord speaking to me. He came to me with such a personal and profound love for my soul. I felt his great desire to help me be free. Truly God is no respecter of persons.

It really hit home how important it is to make a deep and profound contact with God daily through prayer, decrees and study. If I had not been doing what I was doing, I probably would never have heard God's voice speaking in my heart and would have missed that precious gift.

The next morning when I awoke the memory of this most precious experience lingered with me. I went into the kitchen, looked at the coffee pot and said, "I am not having coffee today."

It has been years now since that day, and I have not touched coffee. I cannot remember being uncomfortable or having severe withdrawals. The desire and craving were simply gone. It was a miracle.

The lumps disappeared and so did a lot of my tensions. My body is beginning to recover but still needs help. Yet I would have never been able to address these problems had I not given up coffee.

I've meditated often on this experience.

I am grateful to God that he not only delivered me of this habit but taught me that true faith in him and hope have great rewards. He taught me once again that I should never give up hope or belief in miracles. But best of all, he taught me that if he loves me so much, I must love myself - and that is a real step towards healing for me. I learned what it means to lean on God for comfort and fulfillment in all things.

You hear the words and promises of God all your life, but they really are not personal to you until something like this happens. He does send the Comforter in a very personal way, especially in our times of greatest need if we are attuned to him.

As I have said to you many times over the years, thank you, Mother, for loving me enough to tell me the truth. I love you.

Ever in Christ I am,

Giving the Gift of Literacy

Dear Janet,

I attended Summit University Summer Session 1993 and participated in the Literacy Army Spalding Workshop (with subsequent sessions of drill and review). In all honesty, I experienced a fair share of resistance while taking the course, and I was only moderately successful in learning the phonograms. Little did I realize at the time how soon El Morya would put me to the test and send me my first reading student.

Well, as the adage goes, the best way to learn something thoroughly is to teach it! At the onset, it seemed like such an awesome task - to teach an adult to read. But as I prayed daily for assistance, my student and I made our way through the phonograms, dictations and drill right into his first book.

I know without a doubt we received much assistance (from a heavenly direction) in this endeavor. And I am grateful for our victory and for you, Janet, in helping to prepare me to win it!

Sincerely,

The Reward of Being a Teacher

Janet,

Just a small note to let you know how much I appreciate your student teaching me to read. I'm 37 years of age and a master plumber. How I got this far in life is by the grace of God.

For as long as I could remember I've had to take job applications, doctors' forms and any other papers home and get someone to fill them out for me, asking people to look up phone numbers in the phone book for me. With this came fear, shame and humiliation.

I'm glad to say today I'm just about to finish my first book. It's called *Healing Your Aloneness* and I really like it, which I never thought I would - like to read, that is. I read slow and my comprehension is rusty but with steady practice I can feel my reading getting better. I really enjoy it.

It feels good to not have all the fear I used to have. There still is some fear but, after all, I've had this fear all my life. The more I read, the better I read and the smaller the fear.

Well, nice talking to you. But it's time to read my book. Thanks for being a teacher.

The Literacy Army is El Morya's solution to the problem of illiteracy in America. In a dictation given December 13, 1992, El Morya said: "I have called for the Literacy Army. . . . You must determine by your own hearts how you are . . . going to take the seminar on the Spalding Method . . . so you will be able to teach children and adults alike to read by the phonics method." The Literacy Army Spalding Workshop is a 15-hour course sponsored by Summit University and taught by the faculty of Montessori International. Workshop participants learn how to teach reading, handwriting and spelling through the use of the 70 most commonly used phonograms (sound patterns) in the English language. The goal is to prepare participants to be ready to teach anyone they meet to read and spell. Mrs. Janet Nordemann, to whom the letters in this Witness are addressed, is one of the instructors of the Spalding Workshop at Summit University.



# Chapter 35

## Beloved Omri-Tas - August 28, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 35 - Beloved Omri-Tas - August 28, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

8

Now Is the Telling

A Momentum of Violet Flame and

Violet Flame Angels Is Gathering in the Earth

Including Reinforcements from the Violet Planet

The Victory Is There -

Right at the Very Edge of Consciousness

From out the heart of the Violet Planet, I, Omri-Tas, am come!

[39-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas!

Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas!

Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas!

Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas! Hail, Omri-Tas!

Salutations from the priests of the sacred fire of the Violet Planet and all evolutions - angelic, elemental and those who are in the etheric octave. I greet you and I am npresent for the same reason that the Goddess of Liberty has come and for the same reason that the higher evolutions of a cosmos are also making their way toward earth - to thwart the plot of the fallen angels to snuff out the Liberty flame in your hearts.<sup>1</sup> (Therefore be seated, blessed ones.)

Now is the telling! Now is the telling. The violet flame you have invoked over these months and years has given you a momentum for the defeat of the fallen angels moving toward earth.

Now legions of Zadkiel's bands move in. Now the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek - a priesthood to which you yourselves, both men and women, ought to aspire - also enters the battle.

There is a momentum of violet flame and violet flame angels gathering in the earth, and this momentum does increase. And many have noted the increase of light, the increase of support to this

---

<sup>1</sup>See the Goddess of Liberty, July 2, 1994, vol. 37 no. 34, pp. 399-402, 403.

movement and what this momentum of violet flame and violet flame angels can do for the freeing of the minds of the people. Know, then, that this forty-eight-hour cycle<sup>2</sup> is an opportunity for the intensification of your calls to the violet flame, as well as to the Elohim and to the Archangels.

As the Goddess of Liberty has noted, we also have noted, in solar time, that opportunity which is an open door in this hour. Thus, beloved, the hour is come for the reward of the prophets and the saints.<sup>3</sup> The hour is come for that victory.

I come with fewer words and greater dispensations. The dispensations I would speak of pertain to the harvests of your fruit from your own tree of life. I speak of the harvest, beloved, for the laborers labor long. And at first they are few and then they increase. And the early laborers receive their reward of enlightenment and those who follow after also have their reward.<sup>4</sup>

It is not intended by God that you should forever struggle against the momentums of your karma, but Armageddon must be fought and won - fought to the finish and not left undone. I desire not to see anyone make the transition or even take the ascension who has neglected to be a participant in this battle.

Remember Jesus, beloved. So he played the role of great liberator as Joshua, great healer as Elisha. So you understand the various roles that you play according to which chakra you are majoring on in a certain lifetime.

Blessed ones, you have not wearied in well doing,<sup>5</sup> but if you count yourselves as those who could have done more in the past decades, then I say, welcome! We receive you into our ranks no matter what your past has been. For now is the day of salvation by the Seventh Ray, by the violet flame, by the legions of Light who are determined to see to it that those who have given their all shall receive that all, multiplied many times.

Therefore, rejoice, beloved. Rejoice! For your reward is with you and it is the reward of everlasting Light! Light! Light! Let us flood the world with Light. Let us flood the world with the momentums of the Great Central Sun. Let us know that the victory is there, right at the very edge of consciousness.

So, beloved, let no man take thy crown.<sup>6</sup> Wear that crown and wear it in dignity. For he that endures to the end shall have the ultimate crown, which is the crown of everlasting life.<sup>7</sup>

And is this not also the ultimate anointing of the Holy Spirit?<sup>8</sup> Yes, indeed it is, beloved ones. It is the ultimate anointing of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, see that you apply it to the expansion of your crown chakra when you receive it.

---

<sup>2</sup>This dictation was given on July 2, during the 48-hour Omri-Tas' Day violet flame vigil. On November 16, 1991, the Messenger announced a dispensation from Omri-Tas in which he would be present on earth on the third of each month to render service by his Great Causal Body. The Messenger said: "That is the day when walls of violet flame can come down and we can be directly in the Electronic Presence of Omri-Tas." As it is the third of the month in at least one time zone somewhere on the planet for a span of 48 hours, the monthly Omri-Tas' Day violet flame vigil begins on the second and ends on the fourth. See "Omri-Tas' Day: A 48-Hour Opportunity" (1993 PoW, "I AM the Witness," pp. 72-76) and accompanying time zone map. Also, 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 31, pp. 453, 458; and 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 1, p. 7.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 11:18.

<sup>4</sup>Parable of the laborers in the vineyard. Matt. 20:1-16.

<sup>5</sup>Gal. 6:9; II Thess. 3:13.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 3:11.

<sup>7</sup>James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

<sup>8</sup>The crown of Life, the ultimate anointing of the Holy Spirit. The apostle James wrote: "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of Life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him" (James 1:12). On June 30, 1994, in "Lesson Three from the Holy Spirit: The Anointings by the Holy Spirit," the Messenger explained that James was speaking of the anointing of "kings and priests unto God" (Rev. 1:5, 6; 5:8-10). She said that this anointing is "given personally by Jesus to those who have served him well and bonded to his Sacred Heart incarnation after incarnation throughout the Piscean age. This anointing by the Holy Spirit that comes directly through Jesus is the highest that we can aspire to and attain."

We, then, are on the march with many reinforcements from the Violet Planet - many more than have come on the third of each month. If you have missed those cycles because of your worldly responsibilities, I tell you, beloved, the current violet flame vigil kept in my name is not one to miss. For this is the time of the great multiplication by the violet flame of all victories that have gone before.

Freedom is in the heart of every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being. You are our hope, as Pelleur once said,<sup>9</sup> and it is so. We take hope and we take heart to see so many Lightbearers in the earth rising out of the density of their former consciousness. For then we applaud, then we move in, then we bring more reinforcements. And now we send our emissaries, our angelic messengers, to the far corners of the universes to summon recruits to join in this labor, and we tell them of that which you have accomplished against all odds.

Thus, I too congratulate you, but I do not do it so that you may pat yourselves on the back, for you know that were you to do so, it would be foolhardy. For the battle is not won until it is won and won completely.

Therefore, we are mindful of the contributions you have made to the cause of the Great White Brotherhood in past ages. As a result, you can now accept the teachings of a new age and apply them and hold the balance until others catch up. You can hold the balance until the fullness of the Christian mysteries and the profoundness of the teachings of the Tree of Life, descended from Adam to Abraham to the Kabbalists of the thirteenth century,<sup>10</sup> are made known to those who are able to receive them.

Pray for those who are fed up with false theology and therefore leave the churches altogether. They also need a boost, beloved. Cast out the consciousness of atheism! Cast out the consciousness that there is not a just God! For many are waiting for the liberator who will prove to them that God is real and that in that God-Reality they are also real.

Thus, other legions have been sent for and they are on their way, and you have the magnificent opportunity in your remaining time here to decree for, to win and to celebrate this victory. So, beloved, roll up your sleeves and get to work. My legions are rolling up their sleeves and they are getting to work. And we are hand in hand in the oneness of eternal life.

I salute you by the scepter of my authority as Ruler of the Violet Planet. And I welcome you to visit our planet while you are out of the body at night - but not until you have fought and won this battle.

Stay close to earth and make every breath count. For I breathe upon you now, as other Masters have done, that portion of the Holy Spirit that you have earned thus far in all embodiments.

[Omri-Tas breathes the breath of the Holy Spirit upon the congregation.]

I AM the great lover of your souls and your souls' actions on behalf of Saint Germain for the Aquarian age.

[46-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Saturday, July 2, 1994, the Messenger delivered "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of the Holy Spirit." She then delivered dictations by the Maha Chohan, the Goddess of Liberty, Omri-

---

<sup>9</sup>"You are our hope." Pelleur has told us this periodically in dictations over the years. See Pelleur, July 4, 1965, September 10, 1978, and July 6, 1991. The July 6, 1991 dictation is printed in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 42: see p. 498.

<sup>10</sup>The Kabbalah descended from Adam. Some Kabbalists claim that their teachings have been transmitted orally for thousands of years, dating back to the time of Adam, and that the teachings of the Kabbalah were also revealed to Abraham. El Morya has confirmed that both Adam and Abraham did have the teachings of the Kabbalah.

Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, Representing All Hierarchs of Planetary Systems, and God Surya. "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit" is available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 47 min., A94092. The dictation by Omri-Tas is available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (includes the dictations by the Maha Chohan, the Goddess of Liberty and God Surya): total 1 hr. 19 min., HP94032. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by God Surya): total 1 hr. 16 min., B94093. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Omri-Tas' direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 35.1 I AM the Witness - August 28, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 35 - I AM the Witness - August 28, 1994

I AM the Witness

El Morya's Stalwart Chelas Keep the Flame at 5:00 a.m.

Hail, chelas of the will of God at the Chicago Teaching Center!

I have had the honor of living in the Chicago Teaching Center and have spent time there recently. I just wanted to pay tribute to beloved El Morya's stalwart chelas who keep the flame at the 5 a.m. decree services. They are fiery services and they set the tone of the day. You can really feel the difference when you don't make those services!

In his January 2, 1994 dictation entitled "A Special Report from the Chief of the Darjeeling Council" (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 37, no. 1), our beloved Guru El Morya said:

Victory is on your side. You can have this victory, but I must see a far greater intensity and fervor of soul on your parts. . . .If you want to have your victory in 1994, begin the day with your decrees. Set the time. Be here in the court. Go to bed on time. And make your statement to the Lords of Karma, not just twice a year but every morning, as to what you will do for the dispensations you petition for.

Empower me every day and see what I will do!

When I was at the Chicago Teaching Center, I could feel the love of El Morya for us at those services. It made him very happy. Such a small price to pay for one who has placed his Causal Body on the line for all humanity.

Keep up the fiery good work, my beloved fellow chelas on the Path in Chicago! I love you.

A chela of God's will

# Chapter 36

## Beloved God Surya - September 4, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 36 - Beloved God Surya - September 4, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

9

Turning Points in the Earth

Surya Will Be with Us Forty-Eight Hours Each Month

The Golden Age Can Be Opened If My Sons and Daughters

Act as Extensions of Myself in the Physical Octave

There is a mighty river that flows on the God Star. There is a mighty sea that glows on the God Star. Any number of you hail from the God Star and count it as your home base, as you have volunteered to serve with angels from Sirius and to enter these octaves of maya.

I am in wondrous joy at the Lightbearers arising throughout the systems of worlds. And I tell you, beloved, I come, as depicted in Hindu lore, in my chariot. I come for this battle<sup>1</sup> and I will tell you this: The legions of the God Star are not content merely to win this battle in the earth but they are determined to go on and on and on and conquer while the open door is there, while you are there, ready to respond to our leading.

Thus, we will not stop our labors. And I shall place my Electronic Presence here, and sometimes I shall center myself here and then on other systems of worlds, even as Omri-Tas has done. He is with you forty-eight hours in each month. And, beloved, the rest of the time he is here and there on other systems of worlds where the evolutions have such great need of the violet flame.

Thus I shall now do the same. As you know, all who are ascended may place the Electronic Presence of their being anywhere and multiply that Presence many thousands and millions of times, thereby appearing to untold numbers simultaneously and tending to their needs. In addition to our being able to place our Electronic Presence where it is needed, it is surely a boon and a dispensation for us to have you as the key anchor point of our lifestream on earth. And this we treasure.

Thus it is the time and thus it is the season. And this is the time that you may reap all the good you have sown.

Therefore, beloved, I come. And I AM here in this hour and I shall remain with you as the Great Law will allow. And you shall see and know the turning points in the earth, and you shall remark one

---

<sup>1</sup>“I come for this battle.” See vol. 37 no. 34, pp. 399-402, 403; no. 35, pp. 409-13.

to another how God and his angels and his chelas have turned this old world around. For the news shall confirm it, the minds of the people shall confirm it, and you stand to see a great transformation.

You have heard that this is the Dark Cycle in the sign of Aquarius. You have heard of the Dark Cycle becoming darker in the earth. And indeed for those who have abandoned their God and their reason for being, karma is piling up. And so they are counted among those who cry out to the mountains to fall on them.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, the woes<sup>3</sup> descend upon those who have not taken the opportunity to enter the Mind of God, and it is a pity, beloved. It is a pity that there are yet fallen angels who still cleave to a hierarchy of fallen ones who have already been judged before the Court of the Sacred Fire on Sirius.

But this is so, beloved, and some are diehards to the end. And it is as if they were going to seed. And thus it is their “fall” and their autumn and their days are numbered. This is not the will of God. This is their freewill choice, for they will not say die and they will not bend the knee before the Faithful and True or the armies of Light.

What can be said, then, beloved? Nothing.

This is why the Four and Twenty Elders<sup>4</sup> execute judgment at the Court of the Sacred Fire. And their true and just judgments only reflect the free will of the fallen angels. It is the dividing of the way. For God has laid his blueprint over the systems of worlds and he has said: “This is the hour. This is the hour when I will see to it that that golden age can be opened, but in order to open it I must have my sons and daughters as extensions of myself in the physical octave.”

Thus El Morya, foreseeing many years ago this time of ages turning and intense karma descending, has called you, each and every one, has sent angels of Light to bring you to this oneness of cosmic purpose on these very dates. Beware the dates, then, and fulfill the full outline of the angels of the God Star, the Mighty Blue Eagle that is also become the symbol of this nation.

I, Surya, seal you in this hour for that point of victory that you can yet accomplish. All that is gone before in this conference, as has been said, is the foundation. Now reap the apex, the capstone of the pyramid. Reap the crown of everlasting life, won by service rendered.

Strengthen, strengthen, strengthen the universal Community of the Holy Spirit. Strengthen Community and show the world that you can be of one heart and mind and soul, not as some others who are in states of division and argumentation. Yes, beloved, this is what they engage in, whereas if only they would come into harmony with the God Star, the greatest power of the cosmos could be theirs also.

I charge you to be examples and wayshowers in the footsteps of your Saviour, for only thus will you have the prize.

I AM Surya of the God Star and my legions are with me. Ho! Ho! Ho! Let us see what we shall do as the work that we work in our day.

I commend you to the heart of the Maha Chohan.

[52-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: “The Environment of the Soul” was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Saturday, July 2, 1994, the Messenger delivered “Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of

---

<sup>2</sup>“Fall on us.” Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:27-30; Rev. 6:15-17.

<sup>3</sup>The woes. Rev. 8:7-13; 9; 11:13-19; 12:12-17. See also 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-43, 248-49; 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 27, p. 357 n. 8; 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 33, pp. 433, 437-38; and Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Two, pp. 179-83.

<sup>4</sup>The Four and Twenty Elders. Rev. 4:4, 10, 11; 5:5-14; 7:11-17; 11:15-18; 14:1-3; 19:4.

the Holy Spirit.” She then delivered dictations by the Maha Chohan, the Goddess of Liberty, Omri-Tas and God Surya, Hierarch of the Great Central Sun in the God Star. “Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit” is available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 47 min., A94092. The dictation by God Surya is available on both video-and audiocassette: Videocassette (includes the dictations by the Maha Chohan, the Goddess of Liberty and Omri-Tas): total 1 hr. 19 min., HP94032. Audiocassette (includes the dictation by Omri-Tas): total 1 hr. 20 min., B94093. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under God Surya’s direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **36.1 I AM the Witness - September 4, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 36 - I AM the Witness - September 4, 1994

I AM the Witness

Mother Mary Interceded to Save a Soul

From Compulsive Gambling

Dear Mother,

I would like to witness to the saving grace of God through our Blessed Mother Mary.

I was a compulsive gambler for most of my life. I began gambling at the age of six. I made my first football bet at the age of eleven. It became progressively worse over the years until no amount of money could satisfy me. In November '92, at the age of thirty-four, my gambling addiction brought me face to face with the Federal Bureau of Investigation because I had been involved in a scheme to embezzle \$400,000 from a bank. It looked like I was on my way to a federal penitentiary, but little did I know our Blessed Mother had other plans for me.

The FBI had wiretapped the phone lines and intercepted and recovered the bank checks, so no money was actually ever lost. But the bank was determined to press charges and get a conviction. The FBI had a sworn statement from one of the guys involved in the scandal that implicated me. As I sat in the FBI office being interrogated, I couldn't believe that my gambling addiction had brought me to this point. I had been in and out of Gamblers Anonymous for the past few years, and I knew the end result of compulsive gambling: prison, insanity or death. I asked under my breath for God to help me. I told him I knew I didn't deserve it but asked him to please give me one more chance.

I was released from questioning and was told to expect an indictment shortly. I drove to a friend's house, a fellow who was a member of Gamblers Anonymous for almost thirty years. I said, “Charlie, I'm in big trouble this time,” and related my story to him. He left the room and returned with a little locket of Mother Mary. He said, “I know you're not Catholic and you don't believe in our Blessed Mother, but she can help you.”

I said, “How? It's too far gone and, besides, why should she help me? I never believed in her and I used to laugh at people that prayed to her.”

He said, “That doesn't matter. Just take it - you need a miracle.” I took it. As he placed it in my hand, I felt a tremendous peace come over me. I thought to myself that I better come back down to reality, that my mind was playing tricks on me.

Three months went by and nothing happened. My job took me out of town. At the hotel I was staying at, I decided to strike up a conversation with the lady working at the front desk one night. I had just returned from a local bar and was smoking a cigarette. She started telling me how rock music was bringing the culture down. I was surprised to hear myself agreeing with her, but as soon as she spoke I knew that everything she was saying was true.

I felt something exciting was happening to me. Within a few minutes of our conversation, she handed me a picture of Mark Prophet and said, "He's an Ascended Master. He can help you stop smoking." I said, "Please tell me more. I'll pay you anything you want." Well, I could hardly take my eyes off that picture, but we talked until morning and she explained the Teachings to me.

I said, "How did I get here?" She told me that she had asked Mother Mary to send her "a white fire core chela." She taught me how to pray, and so I prayed that morning and asked Mother Mary for her intercession in my legal problems, according to God's will. Since no money had been lost, I believed that she could intercede for me. A short time later, I found out that the bank had decided not to press charges and the government wasn't going to pursue the case either.

With about 90 percent of my being, I was sure that this was the result of Mother Mary's intercession, but there was still about 10 percent of my logical mind that was telling me that it would have turned out like this anyway, even if I hadn't asked for Mother Mary's intercession.

I asked Mother Mary to confirm her intercession. I also asked her if I could see her. Two months later while I was at work I walked outside at 4 a.m., looked across the street, and there she was. Mother Mary had projected her image on a big window of an office building. It was clear and distinct: her face, eyes, nose. She was life-size and wearing a white shawl over her head. I looked around for someone I could show it to, but there was no one. She stayed there for over an hour. Mother Mary had confirmed my miracle.

Since that time I've stopped gambling and have never had another urge to bet. My family, who are not in the Teachings, believe that it must be a miracle of God for me to have stopped gambling. I've also stopped smoking.

My first conference was July '93, and I have just completed Summit University Level I. With a heart of gratitude to Jesus and Mighty Victory, Lanello and especially to that miracle worker, our Blessed Mother Mary, who did much more than just save my life,

I thank you,

I AM

# Chapter 37

## Beloved Saint Germain - September 11, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 37 - Beloved Saint Germain - September 11, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

10

Be My Emissary

Be God-Centered and Do Not Be Moved!

Claim Your Empowerment by the Holy Spirit

Thus by sound the worlds were framed. And by the spoken Word of Elohim, all things come full circle. Therefore I greet you, Keepers of the Flame of God across the cosmos. I welcome you and I receive you to my heart!

[20-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation, clapping:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Kindly be seated, blessed hearts.

I wish to begin this day by expressing profound gratitude for those who make up my staff in this Community and for all of you who serve with me throughout the earth and uphold my standard,<sup>1</sup> truly the banner of Saint Germain of the Aquarian age, as well as the standards that I have set for you.

I am grateful for the tremendous effort you have made to make possible this conference, and I include all who have journeyed from far and near. I appreciate your friendship and your understanding of what it means to the hierarchs of Light for you to come together as one body and give the energy we need to deal with pending situations in this earth.

---

<sup>1</sup>standard: banner, used to mark a rallying point in battle or to serve as an emblem; personal flag of the head of state or a member of a royal family.

Thus, beloved, it is sad that it is only possible for our summer retreats to be held for ten days, for I would see my Keepers of the Flame in perpetual vigils by the thousands and the ten thousands here and there everywhere in the earth. And as you have felt the winds of Aquarius blowing, as you have felt the wind of the Holy Spirit, so know that there is deep movement in the earth and in the core of the earth and in your own Causal Bodies.

That deep movement, beloved, has to do with the assistance you have received from those 144,000 whom Omri-Tas sent to earth and whose coming I announced at last year's summer conference.<sup>2</sup> These hosts of the Seventh Ray from the Violet Planet have given you their hearts and their momentum as dispensation. Many are working at deep levels in the earth for planetary transmutation and the adjustment and realignment of the earth body and her inhabitants.

So now my angels come. They come to prepare you for the final dictation of our Lord the Maha Chohan. And so they saturate you now with violet flame. This is not always easy - not for the angels and not for you, beloved, for many of you do not know how to let go of the misqualified substance of your karma. And not only is it difficult to saturate you with violet flame, but it is difficult to saturate you with any of the rays!

So I say, let go! This is the time to "hang loose," as they say, and to let your substance fall by the wayside. And think not forward or backward but only think yourselves into the arms of God.

Ye are children of Elohim. Ye are children of the Central Sun. Now I give you a spin, and I spin you back to the point of the original spinning of your soul from the Mind of God.

You have strayed far, far - far from the source of being. Yet you have made an about-face and turned and faced the Great Central Sun and bowed before your Father-Mother God, to Alpha and Omega. And because you love and love and love again the flame of freedom for what it can do on behalf of the evolutions of all who are in the Matter cosmos, you have determined to walk toward the Sun, knowing that the heat gets hotter before it becomes a coolant; for your bodies must yet throw off into that sacred fire the accumulations of the debris of centuries.

So, my beloved, the great joy of my heart is to see that hierarchies of Light, and still others that have come from great distances across the galaxy, are pouring more and more reinforcements into the earth. And I will tell you why, beloved. It is because they have seen your efforts and your determination and heard your calls. And now they cannot be turned back, for you have galvanized your forces.

And to those of you who know you can do more, I say: Do it! For now is the time for sowing and reaping magnificent karma that will thrust you either into your ascension or into rebirth in the New Age, when all types of opportunity will become available to you to make your final contribution to earth.

Blessed ones, we are counting on this New Age. We are counting on a golden age of peace and enlightenment and absolute God-freedom for the individual. But it begins in the hearts of Keepers of the Flame of eternal life who are here today. It begins in your hearts and the hearts of those who have captured that spark and are fanning it and have become once again enthusiastic for America, for the principles of freedom and for fighting for the rights of all people to have a quality education, a quality diet and a quality life in every aspect of their world.

Let us, then, get on with our challenging of mediocrity wherever it rears its head. And let us remember that this is the day [the Fourth of July] that the Messenger has consecrated to the freedom of the child. I dedicate this freedom, beloved, to your inner child as well as to all children of the earth, for they are effectively helpless before those who are bigger and louder and more experienced than they are. I say, beloved, the New Age will be peopled with these children and their children's

---

<sup>2</sup>144,000 sent to earth by Omri-Tas. See Saint Germain, July 4, 1993, "We March!" in 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 25, pp. 276-77.

children, and you must endow them with a momentum that you can transfer to them based on your own victory over the forces that assailed the innocence of your soul when you were a little child.

These are difficult times due to the signs in the heavens and the astrological charts of individuals and nations. But you are above your astrology, and remember that. For if you are superstitious and if you bow before the negative portents of that astrology as though you were helpless before them, then I say, you will become puppets to the Fates instead of masters all.

The ascended hosts have told you, beloved, that we will apply our Causal Bodies to the victory of your astrology.<sup>3</sup> And when you have difficult times and crisscrossings in your chart, remember that you must be tried, purified and made white.<sup>4</sup> You must be able to summon the tremendous strength of your I AM Presence and Causal Body against all odds and recognize that God in you is always greater than anything - I say anything or anyone in the entire Matter cosmos!

For God is real and only God has the omnipotence to take you forward to ultimate victory, ultimate freedom and then to the unfolding, beloved - the unfolding of sealed talents in your Causal Bodies. Some of you have seen them. Some of you have had parents who have opened your eyes to them and prepared the way for you to draw forth your momentums of creativity and service.

Blessed hearts, we must win! We must win and we must win fiercely and all the way. There will be no casualties in this battle,<sup>5</sup> beloved, for you are in the armour of the Faithful and True. You are marching with his armies.

Therefore, let us do it and get it over with. When there is a difficult task and when there is a challenge, the best thing to do is to plunge in. Look neither to the right nor to the left but keep on following the mark of the God Star, Sirius.

Keep on following that mark, and do not neglect to seek the advice of the Ascended Masters through our teachings and from the Messenger - if you can catch her as she moves with God Mercury, sensing the urgency of the hour, sensing where we are in the Darjeeling Council and attempting to convey to you that there is good reason to hurry up, hurry up, hurry up and accelerate your path and be done with the old outmoded shells.

Yes, beloved, there are victories to be won here and there and everywhere. Do not let the sun set before you have ignited a golden fire of victory within your temple, without your temple. I tell you, there is a thinning of the veil between the physical plane and the etheric octave because of Keepers of the Flame throughout the earth and others who understand the violet flame and call it forth.

You must know, beloved, that there is an end to evil and there is an end to the Dark Cycle. And there are new beginnings, but those beginnings must be forged and won by you.

It is the threading of the eye of the needle of the Aquarian age of which I speak - yes, the threading of the eye of the needle. It is the most difficult part of the beginning. But when all are moving toward that end and when the needle is finally threaded and the thread is tied and when greater enlightenment comes upon this people, you will see, even in your own time before your eyes are closed in this octave, changes that you never even dreamt would come. And this is because, beloved, you have been as shock troops, you have been as soldiers of the earth, bearing tremendous burdens, moving with the gnomes of Virgo and Pelleur and all their legions of Light.

When you are burdened in carrying that which you carry, beloved, you cannot look to the right or the left but you can only keep on keeping on, knowing that you are plowing through, plowing through every level of consciousness, and that you are getting results. For we the ascended hosts of

---

<sup>3</sup>The replacement of the planets and stars in your astrology with the Causal Bodies of the Ascended Masters. See Lord Maitreya, March 24, 1985, "Astrology for Twin Flames: Maitreya's Causal Body Is the Key to the Golden Age," in 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 53, Book II, pp. 623-26.

<sup>4</sup>Dan. 12:10.

<sup>5</sup>"This battle." See vol. 37 no. 34, pp. 399-402, 403; no. 35, pp. 409-13 and no. 36, p. 415.

Light stand with you, move with you and bring you to that place of ultimate victory.

This is surely the time to invoke the gifts of the Holy Spirit, first and foremost the gift of faith, beloved. For that faith, as you know, is “the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”<sup>6</sup> Therefore, faith carries you and carries you again and carries you again.

And if you are bowed down, blessed ones, write a letter to me, write a letter to my beloved Portia. And you will receive a reply that directly addresses those situations you face in your world.

Have faith in the violet flame. Have faith in those of us who are the sponsors of the violet flame. We need reinforcements from the Violet Planet and we have called to Omri-Tas to send them. And I tell you, beloved ones, this blessed Master has not refused me. [35-second standing ovation]

I do not number these reinforcements, beloved, for they come in proportion to your calls to the Seventh Ray and the Seventh-Ray Masters. They come in proportion to your willingness to gain your mastery of the seven rays under the Seven Chohans and to truly immerse yourselves in the sacred fire of the Maha Chohan.

And so, beloved, these seven Ascended Masters, myself included, come with the understanding that, yes, you will pay as you go. But, beloved, your wages are increased. Therefore you can buy more with violet flame today than you could buy yesterday! [21-second standing ovation]

I want each of you to have the sense that you can make the call to us and the call will be answered. I want you to be in such fine-tune alignment with your Holy Christ Self and with the Chohans of the Rays and the Maha Chohan that you will make the call and the call will be answered. Now you must trust in that. You must trust in that, beloved.

And I will tell you how you will know that you have made contact with us and with your Mighty I AM Presence. You will know that you have made contact, beloved, if you have ensconced yourself in the center of the Law. And therefore when you make that call and you make it with determination and fierceness and with the power of your chakras, asking of me or one of the other Chohans a favor or for change in the earth, and you send that prayer up, you may know that you have been heard and it will be acted upon by the ray of light and the vibration that is sent back to you from the heart of the Chohan you have addressed.

I say try this, beloved. Try this again and again until you realize that unless you daily clear away the debris of consciousness by violet fire, you may not feel that ray of light and that vibration returning to you multiplied by the Chohan’s heart flame. And then you may feel discouraged because you think that something is not quite right with you, and you will be correct.

Therefore, get back to the basics, as the Messenger has taught you to do this day.<sup>7</sup> For with the hosts of the LORD you must build layer upon layer the foundations of the First Ray of Archangel Michael and the Fourth Ray of Mighty Astrea and the Fifth Ray, the ray of precipitation, of Cyclopea.

Understand this, beloved, and come, come into alignment with your own God-free being. And do not forget the Holy Kumaras and the Seven Archangels, who await your calls on the hour.<sup>8</sup> Whatever it takes to remind you to offer a fiat to God once in each sixty minutes, let it be done. If you will make but one call an hour, you will be summoning untold legions of Light who will come in formation to respond to your call.

Do not forget this. This is a major dispensation from the heart of God through the Holy Kumaras. And you must not keep your angels waiting, letting them stand idly by because you have not given them their assignments. [15-second standing ovation]

---

<sup>6</sup>Heb. 11:1.

<sup>7</sup>See “Lesson Five from the Holy Spirit” (ordering information is listed in introductory note above).

<sup>8</sup>Calls to Sanat Kumara and the Seven Archangels. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 49, pp. 619-24, 625; no. 65, pp. 731-32; 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 30, p. 440; and 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 25, p. 282.

We who sit at the Darjeeling Council table and deliberate the fate of nations and our chelas have many plans that we are ready to execute. We need those who will study, who will prove themselves, who will perfect themselves in the delivery of the Word. Recognize that the world will respond, as the Messenger has said again and again, because you have the Holy Spirit in your hearts and in your temples, because you dwell with your God and because the Father and the Son have taken up their abode in you.<sup>9</sup> You will have to stand before the principalities and thrones of fallen angels as well as before the humble of heart, who will see right through you and know your vibration.

Beloved, be my emissary. Be the emissary of Portia, I ask you. Go for us! As the Lord has said, "Who will go for us? Who will go for us? Who will be ourselves in form?"<sup>10</sup> so I ask it too.

[Congregation responds: "I will!"]

I accept your "I will." I accept your "I will" and I ratify it and I confirm it. And I give to you a mighty violet flame angel to confirm it, to assist you and to reinforce your determination to grapple with the oppositions to the victory of the sons and daughters of God in the planet and not dodge these initiations and not duck them and not go this way and that way and quit your sacred labor and quit the assignments of your karma.

Blessed hearts, time flies. As Morya is wont to say, *tempus fugit*. Yes, beloved, in that understanding know that you shall not forever be finite beings, you shall not forever be in this octave. But I say, leave those footprints. Leave them in the sands of earth and in the etheric octave. Leave them in your writings and in your speakings. Leave them as the apostle Paul did. Leave them because you are become a mighty apostle of mine and of Jesus and of Kuthumi and of all the hosts of the LORD.

Yes, beloved, take the high road, take the tough road. Toughen yourselves! Do your daily exercises. Do not let your bodies or your minds become flabby. Watch what you take in through the mouth and watch what comes out of the mouth. For by the power of the spoken Word, as you use it correctly and purely and do not violate it in any way, you will increase your stature as a Son of God, one with your own Holy Christ Self. And do this quickly, for cycles are accelerating.

And so, as it has been said, now is the time to move with the tide of Light that beckons. For I tell you, as you take advantage of the solicitous presence of the Great White Brotherhood, you will be able to move mountains. This is the moment, I tell you, beloved. It is the moment when the first shot was fired, yes, for the independence of the colonies. Yes, it is one of those moments in liberty that you have celebrated, that you have extolled, that you have understood from the depths of your being.

Count yourselves, then, as those who were there, who have championed the cause of liberty throughout the ages. You have known it all. You have been thrown to the lions. You have been burned at the stake. All these things you have known.

Therefore, what is it that you fear? How can you be afraid of anything when you have seen everything?

[18-second standing ovation]

And the mighty sound of worlds turning, of planets moving in their courses, of stars dying from the moment they are born - this is a gentle and a powerful hum, perhaps not even recognizable to the ear, even as sometimes the sound of the wind cannot be heard. These sounds, beloved, draw down lower and lower into the physical octave that mighty momentum of the Spirit.

Sound, therefore, is a funnel for the higher light to be channeled into the lowest levels of being. Sound will remove and erase - in fact it will totally erase, beloved - the records that the fallen angels have deposited in the subconscious levels of your being. Thus, when you get the idea to make the

---

<sup>9</sup>John 14:23.

<sup>10</sup>Isa. 6:8.

call for these insidious implants to be excised from your being, act upon it, for when you act upon it, it is done! And it is done because you have made the call for it to be done in keeping with the will of God. Get this one idea in your head - that it is done when you make the call, and you need not worry or wonder about it.

I say again: It is done when you make the call!

[24-second standing ovation]

Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one LORD and he is not divided!<sup>11</sup> Therefore ye, his sons and daughters, cannot be divided in your members. Cease the division! Become one-pointed! Cast all lesser consciousness, philosophies and ideas into the wind of the Holy Spirit.

What matters most is that you become the essence of that Spirit. That is the point. You do not need the demons and psychics who pander their wares among the children of the Light. You need only the one God and his commandments, fiery and burning within you.

Be on fire for the LORD! And be able to say with those who have gone before you:

The zeal of the LORD hath eaten me up.

The zeal of the LORD hath eaten my whole house!<sup>12</sup>

The zeal - what is the zeal?

Take the z, beloved, of zeal and the zeal of Zarathustra. It is a mighty Z-ray and that zeal intensifies determination so that there is not even a question in your mind of failure or that perhaps you are at the wrong place at the wrong time or should have been born two centuries ago or two centuries later.

All of this is nonsense! Identify with your Christhood and you shall manifest it. And none shall be able to hide it, and you shall not be able to hide it. Therefore, get rid of the lower consciousness. Douse the astral body with the sacred fire of God! All things are possible to you this day.

I come. I have been through every woe and burden of condemnation and trial and betrayal that anyone could ever know upon this planet, for I have been here a long, long, long time.

[17-second standing ovation]

It is true that we have other worlds to conquer,<sup>13</sup> but we are not interested in hearing about them this day, are we?

[Congregation responds: "No!"]

We are interested in calling to the Great Causal Body of Omri-Tas, which I now do!

Hear, Omri-Tas! Hear my call! For I call for the replica of the Great Causal Body of the Violet Planet to be sealed in this earth this day! [34-second standing ovation]

The sails of the sailing vessels of old had to be tied down. I say tie down this Causal Body of Omri-Tas' planet. Tie it down, beloved! Put weights upon it. Draw that Causal Body into the physical octave. Draw it in to saturate the astral plane. So saturate that astral plane that these fallen angels who inhabit that plane, these very ones will become nauseated by the very fragrance of the oil of the violet flame.

Blessed ones, this you must do, for the Causal Body of Omri-Tas is of the highest octaves. That Causal Body is in the realm of Spirit and fills also the etheric plane. But you need it in the mental belt, you need it in the physical belt and you need it throughout the emotional body of the planet.

---

<sup>11</sup>Deut. 6:4; Mark 12:29.

<sup>12</sup>Ps. 69:9; John 2:17.

<sup>13</sup>"We have other worlds to conquer." Archangel Michael, June 27, 1982, in 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 37, Book II, p. 360.

Of all people, beloved, I counsel you: Be God-centered and do not be moved. Do not be moved! It is a weakness of the flesh and the human mind. Do not be moved. Do not feel that this one or that one has betrayed you or criticized you or done this or that to you.

Do not be a reactor, beloved. Be proactive and know that as you are strong, as you are determined, as you are filled and empowered with the will of God and the hosts of the LORD, you will see that this nation may once again be protected, that every nation may be protected and that those of merit will not be denied - will not be denied the flame of freedom.

In addition to ministers of the Word and preachers of the gospel of the Piscean age, we require those who are teachers of the Aquarian age principles. The entire world may be successful in rising up to the level of the Aquarian-age octave if you play your part.

If you write the books, if you get out the Teachings, if you spread the word, the message will catch, beloved. It will catch as quickly as wildfire! It will catch even as there have been the forest fires in the earth. And in some places that burning has been ordained by Elohim because of the horrendous records of human infamy that have been outplayed in those areas all the way back to the continent of Lemuria and up to the present.

Look at what is being done in the earth in the vileness of the repetitive murders of Abel by Cain, in the vileness of the repetitive attacks upon little children, older children and people of all ages. Blessed hearts, this equals and exceeds the repetitive vileness of the last days of Atlantis that caused the flood to descend, as described in Genesis.<sup>14</sup> And the wanton acts of murder and mayhem that are being perpetrated today are the replication of brother spilling the blood of brother on Atlantean soil. And I tell you, were it not for those who keep the violet flame of freedom, far greater, far greater and more beastly devastating situations should have already descended.

It may take one and five and five hundred and five hundred thousand people to form the capstone of the pyramid of civilization, but it truly does not take the entire population of the earth to form it where the violet flame is centered in that capstone. So you see, beloved, each one of you becomes a repository of mighty forces indeed, forces that can move with Mighty Victory. You have but to climb the ladder fearlessly. You have but to enter this glorious moment of the liberation of peoples. I tell you, there is no limit to what you can accomplish except your own self-limitation. [22-second standing ovation]

How, then, can I or the Maha Chohan empower you this day if you have not even considered empowering yourself by your own call to your own Mighty I AM Presence, by your own determination that God has already empowered you from the Beginning, that the Seven Mighty Elohim have empowered you?

You see, you are not claiming your birthright in the Great Central Sun. Who has told you that you do not have this birthright?

I will tell you. All of the fallen angels have drummed it into your minds and hearts for centuries. You need not go along with it: You have free will and you must have the victory! You must have the victory over yourself. I am not going to get the victory over you. You are going to get the victory over yourself. Because you are the only one who can get that victory!

And this is the day and this is the hour and this is the moment! For I, Saint Germain, am standing with you now. Therefore take the tide at its flood. Take your own empowerment and declare it in the words you frame as you commune with your God and implore your empowerment. You may say: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I claim my empowerment by the Holy Spirit. And I shout it to the heavens and I reach the God Star!

Do it now, beloved!

---

<sup>14</sup>Gen. 6, 7.

[Congregation gives fiats, claiming their empowerment.]

I have just shown the Messenger a thoughtform that will enable you to understand what is happening to you now. The great hand of God takes a scoop - a scoop such as you would see in a candy shop. This scoop is filled with grains of gold as grains of golden sand. And this scoop is pouring into each of your chakras the nature, the quality, the gift, the vibration of empowerment you have invoked for yourself, what you can receive and what you can use. Through this internalization, then, of the grains of the God-flame the manifestation of reempowerment is coming to you this day.

Thus understand that there does come a time in the life of the ascending one that increments of the ascension flame begin to be leveled into that person's etheric body, then into the mental, then into the desire body and finally into the physical. Make room in your cells and atoms. Revere your organs as the organs of God-man yet to be transformed.

And remember, beloved, you began as immortals. You lost the flame of your immortality. Now you are striving to enter in as mortals. This means that in calling for empowerment, you must call for the flame, the lost flame of your immortality, so that the transition from this life to higher octaves may come to you gradually over the period and term of years that life has allotted to you. See this, beloved.

The very beginning of empowerment is to understand that empowerment is a bestowal whereby you internalize increments of God's omnipotence. It is not a thing of mortals; it is a thing of God. Yes, beloved, empowerment is of the omnipotence of God. For you to make this power your own you must become humble.

You must self-monitor, for you do not all have a Guru that is ascended whom you may speak with and talk with. Thus, listen to your Holy Christ Self, and know when you have vexed the Holy Spirit or grieved the Holy Spirit<sup>15</sup> or even snuffed out the candle of your own being. Self-monitoring is far more important than watching all of the sports events that pass on the TV screen.

Be players, beloved, for as Morya has said, life is not a spectator sport.<sup>16</sup> You are making things happen! You are not spectators. [21-second standing ovation]

I give to the Maha Chohan my place at this altar and I ask you to be seated.

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Monday, July 4, 1994, the Messenger delivered "Lesson Five from the Holy Spirit: Healing the Soul and the Environment of the Soul - Building Community through Spiritual Mastery" and this dictation by Saint Germain, Representing the Lords of the Seven Rays and the Hierarchs of the Age of Aquarius, in the Presence of the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America. The Maha Chohan's dictation followed. Before Saint Germain's dictation, the first movement of Beethoven's Fifth Symphony was played as the meditation music. "Lesson Five from the Holy Spirit" and the dictations by Saint Germain and the Maha Chohan are available on audiocassette (includes the Messenger's "Healing Invocations for Organs and Ailments as They Correspond to the Seven Chakras" and a presentation on the Royal Teton Ranch News): 3 cassettes, 4 hr. 38 min., A94098. The dictations by Saint Germain and the Maha Chohan are also available on videocassette: total 56 min., HP94034. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom. Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your

---

<sup>15</sup>Eph. 4:30; I Thess. 5:19.

<sup>16</sup>Life is not a spectator sport. "The major underlying cause for the continuation of unrest, which must be universally corrected upon earth, is the attitude, held far too long, of regarding life as a mere spectator sport." El Morya, April 9, 1963, "Encyclical on World Good Will," in Morya: The Darjeeling Master Speaks to His Chelas on the Quest for the Holy Grail, p. 115.

daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

## 37.1 I AM the Witness - September 11, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 37 - I AM the Witness - September 11, 1994

I AM the Witness

The Violet Flame Quickened Me and Saved Me in a Way That

Fundamentalist Christianity Never Could and Never Did

Dear Mother,

I am grateful for your continual sacrifice and surrender for students of the Ascended Masters. I am especially thankful that you surrendered to Saint Germain's call to go stumping, which resulted in the 1978 Stump of sixty-seven cities. I feel fortunate to have been contacted on that Stump. The path I was following would have ended at best in a mediocre life, or at worst in skid row or an AIDS ward.

My parents rarely attended church. Occasionally my grandparents or aunt would take me to the Mormon church. When I was in my mid-teens, we moved near my stepfather's relatives, who were Christian fundamentalists. I started attending church with them. I thought I was "saved" and continued attending fundamentalist churches until about my second year in college.

I was taking a pre-med program in college and could not reconcile what I was learning in the sciences, especially concerning evolution, with the strict fundamentalist Christian viewpoint. I felt that I had to choose between religion and science. I chose science and became an agnostic. With rare exceptions, I stayed away from formal religion for several years.

One day a friend loaned me a book on meditation. I had heard that meditation could increase creativity, so I read the book. Subsequently, I took classes in meditation offered by devotees of three different Eastern teachers. At first, I ignored the spiritual principles brought up in these classes, but then I began to wonder if there might be something to the spiritual aspects if different groups believed in them. I started paying attention to the spiritual principles and then actively seeking spiritual truth.

I feel fortunate that I had only been seeking about a year when I saw the Stump poster that changed the course of my life. The main concept on the poster that attracted me was the idea of Ascended Masters. I had been studying a false teaching that discussed masters, and I wanted to discover if these were the same masters. I could not figure out why I was so excited about going to the lecture, and I stayed at the lecture much longer than I had planned.

My intellectual mind, stuffed full of worldly knowledge, could not relate to the wisdom found in the books on the sales table at the Stump. (It took me months before I could comfortably read the books and Pearls of Wisdom.) What I could relate to was the tremendous multimedia show that accompanied the Stump. I was completely "blown away" by what was accomplished with all that sophisticated audio-visual equipment. I had a background in visual aids and knew this group had to have something behind it to pull off such an excellent multimedia extravaganza.

I started attending a beginners' class at the local Summit Lighthouse Study Group. A few weeks after the Stump lecture, you held The Feast of Saint Stephen New Year's conference at Camelot. After I heard about the conference, I eagerly looked forward to it, especially in anticipation of

experiencing dictations by the Ascended Masters. I was not disappointed. However, my faith was not as strong as some people's. I was not sure whether I had "found it."

I still had a few problems with the Teachings. I had been heavily into the population control movement and therefore had a difficult time accepting the Ascended Masters' stand on abortion. A member of the local Study Group wisely suggested that I put these problems on a shelf in the back of my mind and let them sit for a while. Fortunately, I did just that and, with enough light, I was eventually able to "see the Light."

As late as the summer of 1979, I was still investigating other spiritual groups. About every night of the week was taken up by a different group's teachings. Then, late that summer came A Retreat on the Ascension in San Francisco. I should have known this retreat would have something special for me because my first dictation had been by Serapis Bey. The greatest gift for me from the Retreat, and possibly the greatest gift of this lifetime, was your challenge:

I challenge you, then, to experiment with the Path, to take a six-month cycle of your life and to give thirty minutes in concentration . . . of the violet flame and write down the new and exciting things that happen in your life day by day. . . . You won't remember in six months where you were when you started, you will be so many miles from the point of your origin. This alchemy of violet flame in your life can save you six hundred or six thousand years of wandering in the miasma of your karma.

I say that to you directly from the heart of Saint Germain. If you really want to accelerate, experiment with his law. Experiment with the violet flame and find out why the God of Freedom to the earth and the Hierarch of Aquarius has considered the single gift of the violet flame to be the key to America's destiny, to the ending of war, to the bringing together of the Lightbearers of all nations.

Since I was scientifically oriented, this challenge to experiment with the violet flame was just what I needed to test the Teachings. To my amazement, old habits just melted away with no effort. Without the violet flame, I am sure that quitting those habits would have been a major struggle. The violet flame "quickened" me into the Teachings and "saved" me as nothing in fundamentalist Christianity ever did.

Thanks again for your continual sacrifice for us.

Gratefully, I AM

# Chapter 38

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 18, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 38 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 18, 1994

FREEDOM 1994

The Environment of the Soul

Building Community through Spiritual Mastery

11

The Renewal of Empowerment

Pray for and Enter into the Gifts of the Spirit

Have Done with the Psychic and the Bottomless Pit of the Astral Plane

Healing Is Most Notably Necessary

Dearly beloved, Saint Germain has accorded me the opportunity this day to enter into your hearts. For you have taken back to yourselves what the fallen angels have stolen from you - have tricked you into giving away.

Daily call for the renewal of empowerment, but do not neglect the ultimate flame of Divine Love. For Divine Love, as you know, is the key to the melting of the whole ball of wax of your human creation.

Thus I remind you, pray for and enter into the gifts of the Spirit. Pray for them. Enter into them. Pray for them. Enter into them.

Empowerment, then, is the tremendous omniscience of God. It is the omnipresent love of God. Power is not raw energy that is used to conquer nation by nation. Power is not raw and absolute but it is the gentleness of God. Gentleness is your key to Power, Wisdom and Love. Simple statements - believe them, try them.

See what blocks you from receiving any one of the nine gifts.<sup>1</sup> Become your own tutor. Call to your Holy Christ Self to be your tutor. I will come to you in a greater fullness when you are fully prepared.

Prepare yourselves, beloved. It is necessary. This is the work of the disciple until he has reached a level where the sponsoring Master may assist, intervene and give teaching, whether through the

---

<sup>1</sup>The nine gifts of the Holy Spirit. I Cor. 12:4-11. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 2, 1994, "Lesson Four from the Holy Spirit: The Gifts of the Holy Spirit" (2 cassettes, 2 hr. 47 min., A94092).

dictations and the Pearls of Wisdom or the still small voice<sup>2</sup> in the disciple's heart.

Be certain, then, that it is the still small voice of conscience, of Holy Christ Self. And if you have holes in your garments (which many of you still do) from your dabbling in this and that curiosity of the lower astral plane, I say call to the legions of the Fifth Ray to assist you to mend your garments. For your garments must be hole-free (i.e., free of holes) in order to be holy. That is the measure of the vessel.

"I cannot pour out of my Spirit,"<sup>3</sup> saith the LORD, "into a leaky vessel." Simply remember that, beloved. If you are a leaky vessel, opening up yourself to all kinds of nonsense, then it is the nonsense that will occupy you.

Have done with what we call the psychic, the lower astral plane! Have done with the spirits that mutter and peep.<sup>4</sup> Have only one spirit - the Holy Spirit, whom I represent to you in a personified form.

"Choose you this day whom ye will serve."<sup>5</sup> So it is written. Serve one cause and let the Great White Brotherhood take care of all machinations of evil forces, whether of the power elite or of those who come from the Twelfth Planet or across the galaxies in their spacecraft. Have nothing to do with them, beloved, for they have nothing to offer you. All that you need is your Mighty I AM Presence, the righteousness of your Holy Christ Self and your soul's pursuit of the path of the Law.

Beware of "this" and "that." Beware of all that phenomena. Everything is out there, beloved. Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all the powers of God shall be added unto you.<sup>6</sup>

Healing, then, as you understand, is most notably necessary. For those who are the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind and the burdened<sup>7</sup> and who are suffocating in their own karma cannot make a turnabout and embrace the wholeness of God. They must first find wholeness in themselves and invoke that wholeness. And God through you, God through you may heal those who can be healed.

If you do not subject your calls for the healing of others to the will of God, you may take upon yourselves the diseases of those for whom you pray. You may take upon yourselves great burdens that will require a number of lifetimes to balance. So it is with the psychic plane, beloved. Those who have dabbled in this plane for centuries take many lifetimes to grow out of and transmute that psychic consciousness by the violet flame.

I can help, beloved, but when people by their own free will become not only addicted to but enmeshed in the psychic consciousness, they must by their own free will determine to cut themselves free from it. If you have dabbled in it, I tell you, work diligently - work diligently to seal those places in your psyche that are open doors to the astral plane until nothing out of the lower levels of the astral plane can touch you. And furthermore, see to it that the glitter and glamour of the psychic no longer interest you.

For your days are numbered. Your days are numbered even as the very hairs of your head are numbered.<sup>8</sup> And those days and those hairs you must count, beloved, for you are yet finite and you shall not wear the robes of immortality until you ascend to the octaves of immortality.

Therefore, beloved, it is true - there is a grave darkness that covers and permeates the earth even while the light is dawning. It is spectacular to see in the heavens the brilliance of the light juxtaposed

---

<sup>2</sup>I Kings 19:12.

<sup>3</sup>Joel 2:28, 29; Acts 2:16-18.

<sup>4</sup>Isa. 8:19.

<sup>5</sup>Joshua 24:15.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31.

<sup>7</sup>Luke 14:13.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 10:30; Luke 12:7.

against shadows that are thick and dark as though they were ten thousand miles thick. You also find these contrasts of light and shadow in the evolutions of earth.

So then, understand that there must be healing. But there can be healing only where individuals are truly on a path of service to the living Saviour and of balancing their karma. If people pay their way, paying as they go with violet flame and healing-green decrees, thereby transmuting the cause of their conditions, they will be healed according to the will of God.

This is the price you must pay, beloved. By cosmic law, we cannot bestow either empowerment or healing unless there be deeds of merit on your record showing your active engagement in balancing your karma by the alchemy of service to life. In addition, you must seek and find the cause and core of disease in the karma recorded in each of your four lower bodies. From ancient times to the present, by the law written in texts and in your inward parts, your Jesus has given you all the keys that you need for healing if you will only follow and obey.

Thus, beloved, the rings of light increase.<sup>9</sup> I am opening the opportunity to you to carry within your third eye the healing flame. This does not come to you in a day or a moment. It comes in increments as you are giving the healing-green decrees. But the healing ray itself, being a facet of the Fifth Ray, can be a parallel ray of wholeness that focuses through the third eye.

What does this imply, beloved?

It implies that you must step out of duality and out of your two-eyed vision. For here you are divided whether to the right or to the left. Thus it is time to say:

I will be done with this relativity of the human consciousness!  
I will rise up the ladder of being.  
And I affirm that I AM centered in wholeness,  
the very whole-eye consciousness of God!  
And through this eye I shall see God.  
I shall see God and I shall yet live,  
for the curse is broken that decreed that  
any man who sees God shall die.<sup>10</sup>

Yes, this curse is broken, beloved. This is the age when you desire with all profound love to look into the eyes of your Mighty I AM Presence, to see that God and to simply say, "I love you, God."

[16-second applause]

Tell God of your love. Speak to Alpha and Omega, from whose hearts you have gone forth. Be patient with one another. Bear one another's burdens.<sup>11</sup> Not all are alike. You have stepped out of the mold of civilization and into this Place of Great Encounters, into the very heart of Gautama Buddha in his Western Shamballa.<sup>12</sup>

Yes, beloved, of necessity this teaching calls many from many walks of life, many with handicaps at emotional, mental, subconscious or unconscious or other levels of being. Rejoice that you have found the Path and one another. Truly, bear one another's burdens and recognize that there are those seated here today who have come from distant stars and planets centuries and millennia ago.

This is, as you have been told, a very unusual planetary home for the diversity of those who occupy it, all brought together now in this time to make their decisions whether to the right or to the left. As Moses said, so I seal you in his words: "Choose Life, not Death!"<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup>Circles of light placed around you by the angels of Jesus. See vol. 37 no. 30, p. 351; no. 31, pp. 363-64.

<sup>10</sup>"There shall no man see me and live." Exod. 33:20. See also Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 121-22 (hardbound and trade paperback). Or pocket book edition: Book 3, pp. 55-57.

<sup>11</sup>Gal. 6:2.

<sup>12</sup>Western Shamballa. See vol. 37 no. 12, p. 126 n. 1.

<sup>13</sup>Deut. 30:19.

There are only two choices. There is nothing in between. You are neither half-alive nor half-dead. You are either awake in everlasting Life or asleep in everlasting Death.

So, beloved, in deepest gratitude for the gift of eternal life that is yours to inherit, I seal you and I seal this conference in the mighty heart of the Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma. - [50-second standing ovation]

The ten-day conference FREEDOM 1994: "The Environment of the Soul" was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout FREEDOM 1994, conferees were blessed by teachings and darshan from the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. On Monday, July 4, 1994, the Messenger delivered "Lesson Five from the Holy Spirit: Healing the Soul and the Environment of the Soul - Building Community through Spiritual Mastery." She then delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and this dictation by the Maha Chohan, Representative of the Holy Spirit. "Lesson Five from the Holy Spirit" and the dictations by Saint Germain and the Maha Chohan are available on audiocassette (includes the Messenger's "Healing Invocations for Organs and Ailments as They Correspond to the Seven Chakras" and a presentation on the Royal Teton Ranch News): 3 cassettes, 4 hr. 31 min., A94098. The dictations by Saint Germain and the Maha Chohan are also available on videocassette: total 56 min., HP94034. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction.]

## **38.1 I AM the Witness - September 18, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 38 - I AM the Witness - September 18, 1994

I AM the Witness

Building Bridges with the Royal Teton Ranch News

Dear RTR News Staff:

Since reading the first issue of the Royal Teton Ranch News in July 1993, I have been meaning to write to say how much our entire family enjoys this publication. In fact, we can scarcely wait for the next monthly issue to arrive. The articles are fun to read, informative, well written, and a great tool for breaking down barriers within families and friendships.

To date, we have sent out thirty-seven sets (July through December) to relatives and friends in California, Colorado, Texas, Florida, Oklahoma, Ohio, Indiana, Arizona, and the state of Washington - even to a couple in Mexico.

We were amazed at the change in attitude demonstrated by family and friends on our recent trip to California. The change was stark! The people were so much more relaxed and friendly toward us - it was truly amazing. The only thing we can think of that would have made such a difference (in this recent trip versus annual trips in the past few years) is the RTR News.

We enclosed a personal letter with each set that we sent out, which was a tremendous task - and expense - but so worth all the effort. In these personal letters we assured all the folks that they were not obligated to respond in any way unless they wanted to - that we were sending them the RTR News to let them know the truth about our Church versus what they may have read in the press or heard or seen on television, in particular on Dan Rather's "48 Hours" show.

Out of all we sent, only one set was returned - by a cousin in Colorado, with no word attached. Many, especially family members, stated that they thought the articles were very interesting. One couple (who do not attend any church) stated in a letter that they hoped we would soon be able to build our Church - which was amazing coming from this couple, whose lives center around the golf course.

After sending out the first four issues to our daughter's ex-inlaws, we received a letter from them thanking us for the articles but stating that we need not send any more. That amount of restraint coming from them was also amazing. A few folks stated that they wondered when the peoples of the world would finally be able to tolerate different religions and views. And many (mostly fundamentalist Christians) stated that what was done in Waco, Texas, was wrong and should never have occurred.

One of the most amazing changes in attitude, which may or may not be due to receiving the RTR News, seems to be in our daughter's ex-husband, pertaining in particular to the child they bore together. On more than one past occasion, this man has made headlines in the Spokane newspaper regarding his fears of the Church - most recently, during the Waco fiasco last year. However, his attitude during recent phone conversations with our daughter regarding the child has been amazingly conciliatory - even friendly. This tops all the miracles mentioned above!

I apologize for this lengthy letter, but I just could not tell the story of the positive effects the RTR News has had in our relationships with family members and friends in fewer words.

God bless all of you who serve the Masters in the capacity of getting out the RTR News each month. Keep them coming!

Sincerely,



# Chapter 39

## Beloved Omri-Tas - September 25, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 39 - Beloved Omri-Tas - September 25, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

1

A Message of Urgency

Conquer This World, Beloved

It Is Your Greatest Priority

From the very heart of the Violet Planet, I am descended. And I place my Presence over each one who does hear me in these parts and over many millions of Lightbearers who hold up their chalices to receive they know not what, yet the violet light shall fill their chalices.

Yes, I come with a message of urgency. This I do, for I declare to you, beloved, that the acceleration of the descent of karma does increase. It does intensify. And as you know, there is the cofactor of 25,800 years of karma cycling into the physical plane<sup>1</sup> that can trigger the descent of each one's immediate karma until ultimately you may come face to face with that juggernaut that descends to the destruction of civilization.<sup>2</sup>

I say to you, beloved, though you may have heard it before: You who have known Saint Germain since the hour when he was king of the great civilization in the ancient Sahara - you who have known him then and to the present hour and some few of you who sat at table and drank the elixir that would not allow you to ever forget the God Self within or the Master Saint Germain or that civilization<sup>3</sup> - you have come to the place of recognizing again the dear friend who has called you, the noble one with his consort, Portia. Thus, beloved, I bid you give acclaim to Saint Germain, the great deliverer of this nation in this hour. [14-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

---

<sup>1</sup>25,800 years of karma cycling into the physical plane. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 6, pp. 63-64, 71, 73-86; no. 8, pp. 120-21; no. 15, pp. 225-27; and 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 585-86.

<sup>2</sup>juggernaut [from Sanskrit Jagann tha, Hindi Jagann th, literally, "lord of the world," title of Vishnu, sometimes Krishna]. During the "car festival" held each year in honor of Jagann ath in Puri, India, the temple statue of Jagann th is mounted on an enormous cart and dragged by worshipers to his summer home one mile away. In past centuries, many devotees hurled themselves under the cart's huge wheels to be crushed to death. Thus, juggernaut or car of juggernaut has come to mean any massive inexorable force or object that relentlessly crushes whatever is in its path.

<sup>3</sup>Saint Germain's elixir at the banquet in the Sahara civilization. See Godfré Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3d ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 39-61; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 239-42.

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!  
Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!  
Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!  
Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!  
Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

I thank you for your recognition of the Hierarchy of the Aquarian Age, for so few among those of earth have given him his due, considering what he does daily and hourly and every moment of life for all evolutions of the planet.

So be seated, beloved, and think now of the moment in this life when you first heard the name Saint Germain, perhaps in your own language. Le Comte de Saint Germain - the name has been spoken nation after nation. Think of the moment when you first heard it.

Did it spark a violet fire to ignite your heart?

Did you say to yourself, "Who is this one, Saint Germain?"

And shortly, or after some time, you discovered just who is Saint Germain, just how wondrous he is and how expansive is his Causal Body. And then you learned of his embodiments and you learned of his great burdens, even in his final incarnation as Francis Bacon. Oh yes, beloved.

So understand that the greatest of adepts and Masters of all ages have borne burdens such as you bear. Thus, when you are persecuted, when your karma intensifies, count it as the sign that someone in heaven at your side has called you apart and said: "I will be with you. I will walk with you. I will sponsor you in life and unto your victory. Simply receive what I give you of the Great Law and apply it. And come apart and enter the golden highway of Light and the great spiraling staircase that leads to your I AM Presence, that leads to beings beyond and to your beloved twin flame."

Yes, beloved, I expand your consciousness now so that you may see the globe before you, so that you may see the billions of lifestreams upon earth and sense their burden - how many are in turmoil, how many are bowed down because of the policies of their leaders, and how many more know not when, when the cord will be pulled and the Lords of Karma may have to say: "The Keepers of the Flame did not rise up. They danced and made merry on Saturday nights instead of recognizing the oncoming storm - a great solar storm, a storm of light so great that it would become darkness and effect changes in the earth and war itself."

It is better to live with reality than to die in ignominy. It is better to face the consequences of a future that could come tumbling down upon you than to ignore that future and to fail to ponder the mysteries of life or the consequences of ancient karma falling due, saying to yourself instead: "I shall multiply money. I shall make business. I shall become wealthy. I shall become wise. I shall ignore the portents, for even if I look at them, what can I do about them?"

Now, beloved, all the legions of the Seventh Ray assigned to planet earth and led by Saint Germain and Portia have appealed to me to speak to you that you might know just what importance the Darjeeling Council and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood do place upon the portents of karma descending ere this Piscean age is closed as the closing of a mighty book.

Blessed ones, I speak again on this subject but I cannot assure you that the Lords of Karma will do so. As you look at yourselves and you assess your state of consciousness individually, one by one, you can see that the light of the violet flame that you have invoked has changed your life, has healed your diseases, has raised you up, has delivered you of many karmic circumstances that you no longer need to face. By your love of the violet flame this has transpired - by your love of God that is greater than your love of all things of this world.

So, beloved, know that many hear the word, many rally, perhaps through fear, perhaps through

love. And at first they come again to the services and they come again and again. And then they come less frequently and less frequently and with less ardor, less intensity. As the Messenger has pointed out, the battles you have fought and won having to do with government harassment of the Community have required constant dedication, with much decree work and invocations by the hour.

Think with me, then, on a planetary scale. Think of the peoples of China and North and South Korea. Think of the peoples of the Middle East. Think of the millions of oppressed peoples who are oppressed by a leadership that does not lead them to the mountain of God but to the mountain of their own egos.

Know this, beloved: to save a planet and to mitigate karmic circumstances that we have told you about again and again does require the dedication of those who know, who know better and who must do better, else we will not be able to stand between the evolutions of earth and the returning karma of the age.

As the years turn, cycles turn and the intensification of karma is felt by all evolutions - from amoeba to adept. Know, then, beloved, that it is valuable to assess yourselves, the levels of your spirituality, and the knowledge you can apply to the solving of earth's dilemma as you respond to our call to save this planet.

Accept the reality that it may very well be your karma to give the levels of dedication we require of you, the levels of decree work that can change things for the world - and if not for the world, then for you and this Community, then for you and many Lightbearers around the world.

Your spiritual preparedness is a paramount necessity. The message of urgency that I bring is that as the weeks and months fly by, the Masters of heaven can give you less and less assurance that you will be spared the descending karma and the portents that are written in akasha and in the astrology of the century.

The state of the defense of this nation is a major factor, beloved, for a segment of the prophecy and the karma delivered by the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse has to do with war.<sup>4</sup> Whether that war be on this soil or another or on none at all will be determined by you. It is not being determined by the government. It is not being determined by NATO.

So then, beloved, understand the equation. When the people of earth and the leadership of this nation do not have the vision, as they have not in the past, for they are surfeited in their sensuality and in the pride of their intellects, it is the people of God who must rally to save the nation and the planet.

The state of the economy is equally urgent. We are concerned with world government, the world economy and the portents of world war. Then there are the diseases of the spirit. Then there is the disease of the soul. Then there is the disease carried by the leadership of the nations almost across the board.

Where shall we go to find those who have that crown chakra opened, that fire of the Divine Mother ascending?

Where shall we go to find those who will remember what we have said but a week or a month or a year ago?

Look upon these things, blessed ones, for you of all people have the gift of clarity of perception, and at any time you choose you can invoke the power of Cyclopea.

I ask that all of you pray on your knees this night and every night to be taken to the retreats to be strengthened, to be empowered, to know the Holy Spirit, the Lord Maha Chohan, and to learn to live and walk within that Holy Spirit. As you are seeking the bonding to your Christ Self, I pray

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 6:1-8. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Vision of the Four Horsemen," in *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 189-204.

you also seek the bonding to the Maha Chohan, radiating Light wherever you go, illumining minds, loving people until they are whole, bringing all to the level of sacrifice whereby they can set aside even their most cherished dreams and desires for the saving of a planet - even those, beloved, that they once thought they could not live without fulfilling.

Cycles of time are turning. Heed them. It is an urgent hour. I ask you not to allow yourselves to be lulled to sleep by the momentums of greater and greater crime affecting society, of greater and greater difficulty with children who have not been loved and who do not love - who have not known a disciplined love that guides them to bring forth their greatest talents and keeps them in line with the laws of God, allowing them to receive God unto themselves as themselves.

Blessed hearts, what with the diets children eat and the parents who are intimidated by the dweller-on-the-threshold of their own children and will not make them toe the line because they refuse to recognize that their children are at fault, it is no wonder that households are upside down! You who have lived twenty-five years and more and look back say to yourselves, "It was a different world in those days, and now see what has come upon the nation."

This is an urgent matter. Therefore I ask you to set aside almost all else in favor of your decrees and your preaching the Word of God and your becoming that Word yourselves, beloved.

The Light that has increased in your auras, which we note as we review each one's book of life, is great. You have no match among the evolutions of earth when it comes to giving your decrees to the violet flame. For the violet flame is the ultimate baptism of the Holy Spirit.

As you continue to invoke this flame from the altar of God and call for it to burn on the altar of your hearts, you will experience the purifying, cleansing, transmuting quality of this Seventh Ray aspect of the Holy Spirit. And as you are intense in your calls, using the violet flame daily, you will transmute the records of your karma - so much so that even the most devout in the earth who chant their prayers and do their meditations still will not be able to equal you in the balancing of karma and in the purification of the chakras.

The violet flame itself is indeed an empowerment. And you empower yourselves with the Seventh Ray and by the Seventh-Ray Masters each and every day that you invoke the violet flame.

When all seems hopeless, beloved, the violet flame is the alchemical solution. When you invoke it, it can clear the minds of the people, it can cause many to receive the discernment of spirits and thereby know who are the fallen angels, who are the seed of the wicked in high places<sup>5</sup> who manipulate the economy, the international currencies, the educational systems, the peoples of the earth and the children.

Understand, then, that inasmuch as you do not have the power to change the world, though you deeply desire to make a difference, you must summon the Holy Spirit to come to you and to empower you. And he will come to you because you have dedicated your lives to that one purpose - that you might move in the Light, that you might be saturated with the Light, that you might be the Light and thereby be instruments of healing and comfort, bringing solace to those who are burdened by their illnesses and by the approach of death itself. What a wonderful gift it is to walk the earth with the mantle of an apostle of Jesus Christ, a disciple of Gautama Buddha!

In consideration of the urgent message I bear, I anoint each one of you to be a candle of violet flame. And I ask you to make your violet flame candle glow all the days of your life, holding it up as the Goddess of Liberty holds up her torch. Be that candle of violet flame and do not let it diminish. See to it that you balance your karma through the violet flame and through service. But above all, beloved, so increase the violet flame in your beings and in your planet that the calamities foretold will not come upon the earth.

The end times are prophesied in your own New Testament in the words of Jesus Christ [Matthew

---

<sup>5</sup>Eph. 6:12.

24]. Read them. I ask the Messenger to read them to you on the morrow, for the Lord himself predicted this very hour. The Lord predicted it, on the one hand, because he knew that at the end of the Piscean age all would be required to bear their own karma and that by cosmic law he would no longer be allowed to bear it in that hour. And, on the other hand, he knew and foretold that unless a people of such extraordinary Light as yourselves should rise up, there should not be mitigation. As he said: "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."<sup>6</sup>

Beloved, if you give the calls to the violet flame, it will greatly enhance your personal protection as well as that of your loved ones, your family and all for whom you pray. So you see, you derive immediate reward as a result of giving these invocations. And when you do not give them, you are turning aside the great cup of Christ's Communion, the cup of the wine of the Blood of Jesus Christ.

Know, beloved, that the prophecy can be changed, the prophecy can be turned back. But many would rather see it descend than be instruments of the transmutation of world karma.

Mitigation is the option, individual by individual. One is taken; another is left.<sup>7</sup> What you do to bank the fires of the violet flame in your homes and in the hearts of your children will be a blessing from everlasting to everlasting. It will assist all to make their transition at the appointed hour, when they are called home. And it will assist all who cleave to it to hold fast, to hold fast again and again so that the continuity of civilization may not be lost.

This is truly a wondrous place for the sealing of the covenants of God and for your protection in times when there could be mass movements of peoples, a society out of control. Demonstrations and disorders could mount and mount until they get out of hand as they sometimes do in competitive sports. It is true, beloved, that society is held together by the faithfulness of the people, by their trust in God, their trust in their leaders and their trust in the currency. These trusts are breaking down, beloved, everywhere.

Let this Community be a place where under the expert guidance of professionals, as well as professional sons and daughters of God, you come to grips with the problems of your children and the problems of your own souls so that you do not allow yourselves to become so insulated that you do not look to extending charity beyond your Community. You shouldn't have time to so easily indulge in self-analysis and self-concerns. This can easily happen in a spiritual community such as yours, even though you maintain ties to the world through the media and through your preaching the Word to the nations.

Blessed hearts, it is time to fight for your personal victory and for the victory of the Community and the planet. Surya has promised that he will also come for forty-eight hours each month.<sup>8</sup> The great intercession of Surya is most important to all of you. You must not let the days go by without invoking his intercession and giving the Krishna mantras, the Shiva mantras.

Remember the children. Remember the people. Remember that you have seen a Rwanda. Remember that you have seen hundreds of thousands of people displaced under the threat of enemy tribes and rotten leaders in their own governments.

Who comes to their aid? Who comes to their aid?

And the West turns its back on Sarajevo and Bosnia and does not equip the Bosnian Muslims to fight their own battles if none shall defend them.

These heinous crimes become the karmas of nations and, sadly to say, the karma of this nation, beloved, where you have seen the spinelessness in your leaders since the end of World War II, where the leadership no longer stands up for the oppressed peoples of the world, whether in China or in

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 24:22.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-37.

<sup>8</sup>Surya to come forty-eight hours each month. See pp. 415-16, no. 36, this volume.

Eastern Europe. These tragedies of neglect are a disgrace upon every American. Thus take your stand for righteousness and trust.

Understand that the urgency of which I speak also involves the matter of abortion and the consequent denial of souls knocking at the portals of birth. This, beloved, is a heavy weight upon the heart of Saint Germain, who nurtured the Christ Child and saw to it that none of Herod's henchmen should take his life.<sup>9</sup>

Oh yes, beloved, heavy burdens of karma weigh upon the people. And therefore understand that the time is short and everywhere you look there is an urgent situation demanding remediation.

O blessed hearts, may you claim this land, may you claim this planet as your own. May you do as we have called upon you to do time and again: Give your energy to us. Give it all to us in this hour and once this victory is won we will give back to you that energy and the days and hours you need to achieve other goals and to do those other things you have desired to do.

I am speaking on behalf of millions of inhabitants of the Violet Planet, including the priesthood. And all, with one voice, send to you great encouragement for this victory - great encouragement.

See to it that this nation does not go down, for it is the nation that is sponsored by Saint Germain and it is the nation out of which the ultimate victory of the Light must come. And when it does come, beloved, that victory can be a spark that ignites all nations. But if you let America go down, beloved, no nation will be ignited, and you will know the dark night of the soul of earth and perhaps the night of the polar shift. You will know times that you would not have even dreamed you could endure.

I am not a pessimist, beloved. I am reporting to you factually what are the portents of your own history - the history of your lifestreams and of nations, going all the way back to the karma of Atlantis and Lemuria. These records have come to you full circle as your personal karma. So know it, beloved. And know that the clock strikes an hour of urgency and that all must work to bring this Path and Teaching to the many.

Consider, then, whether you are ready to join a Stump team and to go out and ignite or reignite a soul in whom the flame has been snuffed out or almost snuffed out, whether by fallen angels or that soul's own despair. Remember this, beloved: you have the key that millions are looking for.

Thus take the Teaching. Join those who are delivering it around the world and prepare souls for whatever may come upon their nations and their lifestreams so that they will not be lost in the astral plane in time of calamity or war but that they will have the knowledge to call to Archangel Michael to cut them free and take them to the octaves of Light should they find themselves in the moment of an untimely passing.

We have not spoken to you in these terms for a number of years, but the time has come once again to consider what Saint Germain has told you regarding the need for preparedness, whether for war, famine or plague. Therefore, review his words and remember that preparedness is the key to survival,<sup>10</sup> both a spiritual survival and a physical survival. For we look to you! We look to you to build the foundations of a new civilization should karma descend upon the nations without mitigation.

Our call is intense, beloved. Yet have no fear, for in your hand is the gift of the sacred fire. Have no fear, for life is eternal in this world and in the world to come.

You have eternal life as long as you strive daily to achieve the bonding of your heart and soul to the heart of Jesus Christ. That bonding to his heart - your heart in his heart as one - is the security of your soul's eternal salvation. And this is the necessity of the hour if you would preach the gospel

---

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 2:13-23. Saint Germain was embodied as Saint Joseph, protector of Jesus and Mary.

<sup>10</sup>"Preparedness is the key." See Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, "A Prophecy of Karma of the United States of America," in 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 75, Book II, pp. 647, 648.

of the Holy Spirit and of the great avatars of East and West and if you would in compassion be an instrument of healing - healing those who mourn and suffer, and taking up the calling of Jesus Christ to preach the salvation of our God to all.<sup>11</sup>

I AM Omri-Tas. And I ask you to set your houses in order, put first things first and know that in giving yourselves to God, you shall be empowered with the power of conversion to bring many souls into the captivity of the Light,<sup>12</sup> and those souls that might have been lost shall be saved.

This is the great and noble calling of the age. And in this you do have a choice, in this you do have the possibility of empowerment. You may never change the policies of nuclear defense of this and other nations, but you can win millions to the heart of God and set them on the path of their ascension.

Let us do what we can and not lament what we cannot do because the opportunity has been taken from us by our very karma. Yes, "let us do, then, what we can," as Saint Germain has said,<sup>13</sup> and do it mightily, do it well, do it unflinchingly, do it knowing that the eternal reserve of cosmic energy is ours when we serve empowered by the Holy Spirit.

I commend you to this Path, beloved. And I make no statement of ultimate finality, but I tell you, sometime, somewhere every individual must come to the realization that some things are final and they will remain final for the rest of one's life. Based on decisions, circumstances and karma, as all of you have come to know, this is how life is. Life consists of choices, your choices - whether to the left or to the right. Therefore, learn what you can and cannot change.

I ask you, then, on behalf of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, to call to God and your Mighty I AM Presence and the Ascended Masters to show you, when you journey to the retreats and in your waking moments of prayer and meditation, just what are those things that may come upon the earth unless you as one and you as a million souls of Light rally to the cause of Saint Germain with a fervor not yet seen.

Thus, beloved, take this message far and wide and let us have a great increase in the harvest of souls because you go out and gather those who are purified and whitened<sup>14</sup> and ready for the Truth that shall set them free.<sup>15</sup>

Now then, beloved, the gift of the evolutions of the Violet Planet to each and every one of you, and to all who shall follow after you whom you introduce to Saint Germain and the violet flame, is a portion of violet flame. At one level each portion is entirely equal, for all are given a baseline gift. But to those who have invoked the violet flame and served Saint Germain, a greater portion is bestowed.

You can use this gift to multiply, to square the quantity of violet flame you invoke. Each time you give your violet flame decrees, you increase the momentum of violet flame stored in your aura. And it is the evolutions of the Violet Planet - the elementals, the angels, the sons and daughters of God, the adepts and the priests and priestesses of the sacred fire - who shall without fail intensify and multiply the violet flame as you call it forth.

This is the next best thing to having me perpetually on the planet. For these evolutions establish in this moment a great and mighty heart tie to your hearts. And thereafter they shall continue to send violet flame, multiplying again and again that which you have and shall invoke.

Thus, returning to you from the Violet Planet, matching the level of your calls, shall be a momentum of the Seventh Ray so great, beloved, that you will no longer think you are too small a body

---

<sup>11</sup>The calling of Jesus Christ to preach the salvation of God. Matt. 28:18-20; Mark 16:15-18. See Jesus Christ, September 1, 1993; and pp. 185-86 (no. 18), pp. 299-301 (no. 26), this volume.

<sup>12</sup>Isa. 61:1, 2; Luke 4:18, 19; Eph. 4:7, 8.

<sup>13</sup>"Let us do, then, what we can." Saint Germain, February 18, 1968. See 1968 PoW, vol. 11 no. 7, p. 29.

<sup>14</sup>John 4:35.

<sup>15</sup>John 8:32.

to accomplish the task at hand; for this task shall be possible unto you in God and through the reinforcements of the Violet Planet. This is something that we can promise and no one on earth can deny you it except you yourselves by descending into a state of forgetfulness and not giving calls to the violet flame every spare moment you have.

So, beloved, the world may be in the control of fallen angels, but it is only for a little while. The world may be threatened by war, by economic collapse, by disease and plague, but it is only for a little while. See to it that you clean escape these situations so that you are there to comfort and console souls who may be burdened, even if the prophecies do not come to pass.

I see very mature souls among you who have internalized the great wisdom of the ages that they have brought from the Sangha of the Buddha under Sanat Kumara or Gautama Buddha or Lord Maitreya or others of the ancient ones.

I see that you have a profound understanding of life on earth. Therefore do not be moved by the commercial, materialistic consciousness of this nation or this planet. For you have a calling in God and when you fulfill it, all that you require shall be supplied to you, and you shall not want and you shall not suffer as others may suffer who have rebelled against God. And you shall know his kingdom on earth and in your being. And you shall know that great dominion of God's consciousness in you as you are one-pointed and as you let go of all that is negative, all that you hold against this one or that one. And you shall see yourself rise and rise again.

Yes, you can become a world teacher. Yes, you can become a minister of this Church, a lay brother, a lay sister. You can become a representative of God as a householder, bearing children and raising them up to be examples of the profile of the Christ in the Aquarian age. You can do anything you desire to do, anything you set your mind to. Have no sense of limitation, for the violet flame is unlimited.

I AM Omri-Tas. I bow to the Light in your heart and I add to that heart chakra this gift of the violet flame. Use it, beloved. I pray, I pray you will not forsake my words. For there comes a time when the Great Law will not allow any Ascended Master to speak again and again and again concerning those things that you have already been taught - namely, to keep your vigils, to keep that Saturday night service with Saint Germain.<sup>16</sup> So remember, beloved, that if you do not hear these things spoken of again, you can search your volumes of Pearls of Wisdom and find them repeatedly.

Know, then, that there comes a day and an hour when heaven does not speak again for want of the response. I do not judge, and I do not comment on your response to past messages. But I say in this hour, take them seriously and you can make all the difference in the outcome on planet earth in the next ten years.

I AM Omri-Tas. And when I journey through the spheres and systems of worlds, I always keep a slice of my attention on planet earth and the Keepers of the Flame, for my love for you is profound and forever.

Godspeed, beloved. As you have said with Archangel Michael, "We have yet other worlds to

---

<sup>16</sup> "Keep that Saturday night service with Saint Germain." In a dictation delivered on January 2, 1994, El Morya said: "I come in the name of Saint Germain to appeal to you to restore the original fervor of your Saturday night decree services. . . . I call you to renewed action and specific action for the judgment of the fallen ones who control the weapons of the world, whether they be nuclear weapons or conventional weapons. I ask you to make the calls for the binding and the judgment of these fallen ones, whose intent . . . is to blow up the earth as their final hurrah before the second death. . . . The gravest mistake this body of chelas worldwide could make is to not heed my warning this day! For I tell you, unless you begin this day and this week to accelerate your Saint Germain services, to use your Astrea sessions daily to cast out this darkness of the fallen angels, you will be sitting on the heap of rubble of a planetary war that you cannot imagine will come upon you. . . . There is no more time, I say, and I want you to hear it! . . . I ask all you who count yourselves Keepers of the Flame of Life on earth to reconsider your priorities, to trim the events in your lives and to let your focus be your call and your statement for Saint Germain. . . . I tell you, to avert what is coming on the earth . . . you will have to dedicate portions of every day to these calls. This is the time, the time when you can turn back what is coming. If you wait, all will be lost." See pp. 2, 4-8, 9, 10, no. 1, this volume.

conquer,” so I say: Conquer this one, beloved. It is your greatest priority.

I thank you.

[43-second standing ovation]

Messenger’s Invocation:

O blessed Omri-Tas and evolutions of the Violet Planet, each day and each hour we find renewed oneness with your purpose, with your violet flame and with your victory that you have achieved on your planet in octaves of Light in etheric levels.

Beloved Omri-Tas, assemble us this night at the Retreat of the Divine Mother over this place and in the halls of the Western Shamballa of Gautama Buddha. Let us receive intense instruction and training as to what we must do, each one of us, with the remaining years of this embodiment. Whether young or of advanced years, each and every one of us can yet fulfill a fiery mission for God.

O LORD God Almighty, beloved Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun, clear from us the scales over our eyes, the burdens in our bodies that cause us to see not, hear not and respond not to the warning you are sending.

O God, open the hearts of the people. Let them sin no more. Let them be tempted no more by the seed of Satan in the earth. Protect our children, our youth, all those who came forth with mighty hearts of Light.

We thank you, LORD God Almighty, that Omri-Tas is our great servant of Light and our great leader on the Seventh Ray. We pray for dispensations for Saint Germain on behalf of all those who should be on this path now.

O God, let us come to the place where we can put the Teachings on satellite, where we may reach the millions who must have this message quickly. O God, help us to implement this. Raise up mighty souls of Light to help with the planning and with the cost.

O God, deliver us! And let that which is the technology of communication be used by us to contact all people. As it is written in the scripture: “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”<sup>17</sup> O God, let us not have failed to reach every nation before that end should come that all might hear and know of Saint Germain and the mighty heart of Jesus and the true teachings of Gautama Buddha.

O Lord, we are grateful. Send us the thousands and the ten thousand-times-ten thousand! And let each one of us pray this night that we might be purged of our own selfishness and self-love and preoccupation with self, that we might know how great a gift is the gift of companionship with the Holy Spirit, our Lord the Maha Chohan.

Therefore we take our leave to go to the retreats now, O God, and return on the morrow to invoke thy Light - to invoke thy Light, O God.

We thank thee for the gift of the science of the spoken Word and we seal all Lightbearers worlds without end. In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

The four-day conference The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Friday, October 7, 1994, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered her lecture “A Rude Awakening: Nuclear Danger in the Post-Cold War Era” and this dictation by Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet. The lecture and dictation are available on video-and audiocassette: Videocassette: 1 cassette, total 1 hr. 42 min., HP94035. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, total 3 hr., A94102. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Omri-Tas’ direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 24:14.

## 39.1 I AM the Witness - September 25, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 39 - I AM the Witness - September 25, 1994

I AM the Witness

“I Cannot Be Silent before an Injustice”

Dear Friends,

I am writing because I cannot be silent before an injustice. I am referring specifically to a recently published book by a disgruntled former staff member which I received unexpectedly in the mail. I was asked by another member to comment on the veracity of the allegations made in the book against our Messengers.

After evaluating the contents of the book, I felt deep regret that this person, who has not been in the organization for over a decade, had chosen to so viciously attack Mark (Lanello) and Mother with such outlandish stories that are not a true rendition of what happened.

Then I realized that it was not just Mark, Mother and those specifically mentioned in the book (myself included) who were under attack but all of us who consider ourselves followers of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. That realization, as well as my concern that seeds of doubt might be planted in the minds of those who never worked directly with the Messengers, has prompted me to make a public statement.

I was on the staff when the author arrived and I lived those same moments in the earlier years of our church. Yet, I have a very different memory. I remember the “great drops of blood” that many in the membership, including our Messengers, shed to overcome their karma, and I remember the victories. I knew quite a few people in our movement in those years who are now Ascended Masters (and the ascensions continue).

While on the staff, I was with Mother and Mark, often daily, and witnessed many miracles of love. I also witnessed small mistakes and defeats, theirs, mine, and others'. Morya never promised us a rose garden. Mark and Elizabeth Prophet never professed to be perfect, but they did profess to have the sponsorship of the Ascended Masters. And their record overall was exemplary.

I consider the training I received from the Messengers in those and subsequent years to be pivotal in my understanding of my dharma and my karma. And in the passing twenty-five years, I have learned from the ascended and yet unascended staff and community members how to “stand and still stand” to make life count towards the ultimate victory.

Lest any of you who have seen or heard about this book feel shaken in your beliefs as a result of its contents, I would like to remind you of what I believe is the essence of the walk with God.

While you have tarried at the feet of the Masters, have your eyes not seen nor your ears heard that greater Love?

Have you not felt the power of Love moving in your life to lift you above your karma and rescue you from harm's way?

When your karma could not be lifted, have you not felt God's arm supporting you in your ordeal?

And in moments when the pressures of life could be forgotten, have you not dreamed beautiful dreams of God's glory for your life, your community and the planet?

Would you have had those experiences if Mark (Lanello) and Mother had been the kind of people the author of this book falsely portrays them to be, if they had not overcome their human egos or had thrown in the towel, succumbed to their karma and lived a comfortable, normal life?

Do not let contrived stories like those in this book make you forget your personal experiences.

The Masters teach us how to find God, but we are the active finders. They do not teach us to practice idolatry toward the Messengers or any other personages.

Believe in your heart; your heart has not duped you.

Trust yourself and remember those sacrifices of the human consciousness that have given you those moments in the eternity of your Christhood.

We cannot judge each other. I have learned in my walk with God that life (karma balancing) is very complex but that we are ultimately accountable before God only for the condition of our own hearts and no one else's.

To the fearful ones and idolators I'd like to say, the Messengers cannot be blamed if your loveless sacrifices do not bring you Love.

Only Love begets Love. Those who have only idolatry in their hearts toward the Messengers and the Ascended Masters will one day become disappointed and then want to cast down their idols, as the author of this book has done.

We in this community should be ever grateful that the love fires yet burn in the hearts of our Messengers. We must defend our right to love God acting through their witness to Truth and pray for those who do not have eyes to see nor ears to hear.

A friend of mercy,



# Chapter 40

## Beloved El Morya - October 2, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 40 - Beloved El Morya - October 2, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

2

Penetrate! Activate!

Walk the Earth As Living Saviours: That Is the Calling

I Place My Electronic Presence over the Lightbearers of the World

Hail to the chelas of the sacred fire!

Hail to the chelas of the Great Lord, the Maha Chohan!

Hail to the chelas of Almighty God!

[Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

[16-second standing ovation]

So I say:

Penetrate! Activate!

Penetrate! Activate!

Penetrate! Activate! (And now be seated.)

Penetrate the deeper levels of your own God-free being, then activate that reflection of the divine spark that you discover at the very core of every atom and cell of your very life and blueprint.

Penetrate deeper into the mysteries of God, then activate the mysteries as practical solutions in your life.

Penetrate the old karmic debris that lies as dead leaves at the bottom of your electronic belt, then activate the sacred fire to consume it.

Let the fire descend, propelled by the fervor of your heart! Consume, then! Consume, then! those ashes of mortality. Consume them and let lilies spring forth from the base chakra of being.

Now to you and you and you who have been chelas and staff members for so long, I say: It is time! It is time that you come into a rapprochement with me and my Messenger, that you cast into the fire all blame, all burden and all self-justification or non-self-justification. Some of you need liberation as liberation can be and has never been before for you.

I so desire it and I send forth the blue lightning of the Mind of God from the sefirot<sup>1</sup> - yes, from the Tree of Life, yes, from your Mighty I AM Presence! Bolts of blue lightning descend now into your being. Resist them not! For if you resist them, they then become deadly. Let them pass through the wide-open spaces of the molecules of your being. Yes, let the blue lightning of the Mind of God descend to purge and purify!

And I say, no lukewarm chelas anymore! No lukewarm chelas anymore! Come into the fire of the will of God! Come into the joy of the great freedom of the Messenger, the great freedom of the Ascended Masters.

One Hundred Forty-Four Members of the Darjeeling

Council Attend El Morya's Dictation and Are

Introduced as Surprise Guests

And now I say to you, I will introduce to you this night not one but many surprise guests.<sup>2</sup> The first group of surprise guests are all members of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. Our membership is made up of untold numbers, beloved, but I shall give you the first wave - one hundred and forty-four, twelve on each of the twelve lines of the Cosmic Clock.

So receive these members of the Darjeeling Council. For they are aware of Omri-Tas' "Message of Urgency."

[25-second standing ovation]

Thank you, beloved.

There are, then, one hundred and forty-four sealed members of the Darjeeling Council. And there are other members and members' assistants whom we hold in high esteem who serve with the one hundred and forty-four and whose numbers extend beyond that circle. Many of these are attaches, research assistants and those who move with us to search the files of akasha so that we may lead this civilization to the advancements that have not been made in previous civilizations because of the blindness of the people or their selfishness or their karma.

Thus, beloved, you recognize the names of certain ones who are part of the inner circle of the one hundred and forty-four - the Great Divine Director, the blessed Mother Mary, Mighty Victory, your own beloved Lanello, those who have come from the Chohans' retreats and the Chohans themselves. There are also Archangels who serve on the Council.

And this body, as each member multiplies his or her Electronic Presence, does reach out and touch the souls of earth - each soul in her time and in her due. And those who do not respond to our touch are left to ripen for some time - sometimes for decades, sometimes for centuries and sometimes longer.

Note well that the opening of the door to a soul of Light to be a chela of mine, having a flow of light to my heart as a figure-eight, is a great opportunity. And I extend that opportunity with regularity. But if it is shunned, if it is abused, if it is trampled upon by a would-be devotee, then, beloved, it becomes a karma-making situation for that soul; and by cosmic law I must withdraw lest she make grave karma.

Therefore believe me when I say that I am not the only one who flies from Darjeeling with my turban unfurled because I have not had time to fasten it. I tell you, many of us are shooting here and there like rockets as we deal with terrible situations nation by nation. Especially are we concerned

---

<sup>1</sup>The sefirot and the Tree of Life. In the Kabbalah, the sefirot are the ten aspects of God's being that manifest from Ein Sof ("the Infinite"). Kabbalists' diagram of the sefirot, called the Tree of Life, is a blueprint for the inner workings of God and the inner workings of the soul. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 59, p. 683 n. 2, and 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 17, p. 180 n. 12.

<sup>2</sup>The program for this conference announced that El Morya would introduce a surprise guest during his dictation.

with this generation of children, with the newborn babes and those who are coming of age and rising to levels of responsibility in their nations. Beloved, earth is a major challenge for us and for you. (Therefore now be seated.)

#### Ascended-Master Friends of the Ages

One challenge in which we enlist your aid involves the contacting of those individuals in embodiment who can respond to us because they have known us in past lives. The hundred and forty-four members who form the nucleus of the Darjeeling Council have contacts with many souls on earth, and this is a major reason for their having been selected to be on the Council. Prior to their ascension, these Ascended Masters and angelic beings had personal contact, sustained over the centuries, with individuals who are still in embodiment, many of whom are now ready to take responsibility for the fate of earth's evolutions. Not only do these contacts recognize our members but they trust them.

And you can see the parallel in your own lives. When you make a major contribution to society, you become well known. Then by and by when you take your ascension, you will have many friends on earth through whom you can work. But this does not discount those who do not make a name for themselves yet are the constant servers of the Light. When they take their ascension, they too may contact kindred souls on earth, but as the nameless ones.

So whether or not you have name recognition, beloved, you have the opportunity to reach millions. I ask you to consider this because Ascended Masters who have not balanced their karma must work through unascended lifestreams, and preferably through those who recognize them.

You yourselves have had instant recognition of certain of the Ascended Masters as you have listened to our discourses through the Messenger, and for this very reason we have given you our names. We have maintained strong ties with millions of souls who were embodied on Atlantis and Lemuria and in previous ages.

Understand, then, that each and every one of you who has been drawn into this activity of Light has that connection to the Great White Brotherhood through one Ascended Master who has followed you throughout the ages and kept in contact with you. And you have grown accustomed to the very presence of that great one, not even realizing that a part of your aura and being is become the extension of that one.

Yes, beloved, by this means the Path has been opened to you. Your Ascended Master sponsor has protected you with his mantle because you have merit. And that friend whom you befriended long ago, to whom you rendered an invaluable service, will render unto you great blessings; for we never forget a favor proffered on behalf of the Light.

Thus, whether or not you already have Ascended Master friends at the court of King Arthur or at the Court of the Sacred Fire, you can make friends with the Ascended Masters by attaching yourselves to those who have received you royally at the Grand Teton Retreat when your souls have journeyed there in your etheric bodies. The Masters you have met there have come from near and far systems of worlds. And in their fiery determination, as though cloaked in the fires of the seraphim, they have spoken to you, they have reached out to you, and out of their eyes has come forth that violet-purple-blue light for the quickening of your souls. And in that light, beloved, you have been saved from the momentums of your own downward spirals and raised to a higher level of consciousness.

#### Tending the Flocks of the Lord

I speak to you, then, of the sponsorship by the Darjeeling Council of individuals who are in leadership positions in their nations, whether in government, the economy, education or the arts and sciences. We have many, many representatives, beloved, and we also count you among them.

We ask you to come to Darjeeling and to knock on the door of our Darjeeling retreat this night, to present yourselves and make known to us your professions, your callings and how you will lend

your talents to this endeavor. For there are five and a half billion souls, more or less, in embodiment and many out of embodiment seeking entrée into this world. And we must tend them as we would tend the flocks of the Lord.

Therefore, we would deal with you according to your abilities and we would advance you in those disciplines in which you have already qualified yourselves, having concentrated in certain areas of life for thousands of years. Each one has a great contribution to make; and if you decide to make that contribution, you shall earn your ascension in the Light.

Think of it, beloved! All that you have banked on the altar of the heart during past ages is coming together now. And you can use your spiritual momentum as well as your physical momentum, as we have told you before, for a tremendous victory in this hour.

You have but to give recognition to the Lord Maha Chohan's invitation to you to come to his retreat at Ceylon, to study there and in the retreats of the Seven Chohans as well,<sup>3</sup> to master the facets of your God-Reality. Thereby you may have the Holy Spirit with you and upon you as you detain that Holy Spirit and nurture that Holy Spirit daily.

Yes, in addition to your Holy Christ Self and the Lord Jesus Christ, you may have the Holy Spirit walking and talking with you daily as your companion on the Path as though he were your shadow. But this shadow, as you will discover, is the shadow of Light. It is the outline of the form of the Paraclete that is borne in the heart of our Lord the Maha Chohan - praise be his blessed name.

Resentment: The Most Sinful Act

You Can Commit against the Law

So you see, beloved, some of you have not stepped forward and said, "I can be this chalice of the Holy Spirit. I have taken my lessons from the Mother this summer, and I recognize that I must come into a love alignment with all people. I must forgive all and I must understand that if I find it difficult to forgive this one and that one for grievous wrongs, I can call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of those who have wronged me, thereby rendering them a great service, and I can forgive their souls."<sup>4</sup> In the words of Jesus, I can say, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."<sup>5</sup>

Some have blamed God for the karmic circumstances of their lives. If you are among them, I ask you to call upon the law of forgiveness for having so cast the blame for your karma on your heavenly Father. And then I ask you to forgive God for the circumstances of your life, for you know full well that your karma is your karma. I ask you to forgive the Ascended Masters. I ask you to forgive the Archangels. I ask you to forgive the Messenger. I ask you to forgive one another and yourselves and, in so doing, to say: "Father, forgive me, for I knew not what I did."

Many have done unto Jesus Christ in a state of ignorance what they would not do to him in an enlightened state. And I tell you, beloved, there are still many among you who do those things that you know you should not do. And you do not do them ignorantly but you do them knowingly, simply because you will not say die to the resentment, to the hostility, to this and that shadowed form that lurks in your body temple, that lurks in the garments of your etheric, mental or astral sheath.

Where do you think the cancers come from?

Where do you think the diseases come from?

You throw off all disease when you internalize the Light. Nothing can harm you. But I tell you, beloved, when you internalize resentment, when you internalize that ragged, jagged energy that ties

---

<sup>3</sup>The Maha Chohan's invitation to study in his retreat and the retreats of the Seven Chohans. See vol. 37 no. 28, p. 323.

<sup>4</sup>The Messenger's key to forgiveness. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 47, p. 598 n. 13.

<sup>5</sup>Luke 23:34.

up and blocks the flow of Light within you, then you are certainly a candidate for diseases that may very well take you out of embodiment.

It is absolutely imperative, beloved, that you let go of all sense of criticism, condemnation and judgment, of being incensed that this or that wrong has been done unto you. I tell you, beloved, if you do not do this, it would be better for you to go out from the Great White Brotherhood and separate yourselves from it. For not to forgive, not to make things right with a brother, a sister, with this one or that one could produce the greatest setback to your victory and to your participating in our program at Darjeeling for members-in-training under our Council.

Think of this, beloved. Some of you have allowed lingering resentments to go unchecked. This is notably the most sinful act that can be committed by one who knows the Law. I desire you to consider in this hour just what is your responsibility in light of your knowledge of the Law. Once you have that knowledge and you know the truth and you are no longer ignorant, you have far heavier karma in allowing resentments to smolder than when you were totally ignorant, even in this life.

So you see, beloved, some of you do not recognize that the great wisdom imparted to you through the Messenger by the members of our bands does place upon you a major responsibility to change your life, change your consciousness, to turn around and shed the cocoon of the old self, become Light and let that Light propel you into a service of joy and love whereby you find fulfillment in yourselves and facilitate the fulfillment of others.

Make the Trek to Darjeeling Nightly for a Nine-Month Course of Study

This conference is a major turning point. For I have come. I AM El Morya. I speak to you. And inasmuch as I have spoken, I do not wish to see any not heed my word. For, beloved ones, the Karmic Board is strict with us, very strict. And when we receive a dispensation to speak to you and you do not heed the words of that dictation as a dispensation granted in your behalf, then at a future date when I or other Masters go back to the Karmic Board requesting to deliver a dictation, the Lords of Karma say, "Not until the students of long standing and even the new students will put into practice that which we have given, for we will not give a teaching that is not used."

So understand it, beloved. Come forward! Recognize the tremendous import of the message of Omri-Tas and the great need of Saint Germain to have Keepers of the Flame who will be at this altar on Saturday nights come what may.

Blessed hearts, you must take this announcement<sup>6</sup> seriously for the reasons that I have just stated. At this time and place in earth's cycles, some are evolving downward, some are evolving upward. Therefore it is time that you affiliate with the Darjeeling Council and make your trek to our retreat to take a nine-month course of study. It will be a full school year of training on the outer and on the inner.

Thus I have spoken, beloved. For the sake of your souls you must come. You must build upon the foundations of learning you have had in past ages and ancient civilizations. And you must bring to focus in the physical octave the ingenuity and know-how you have applied to your vocations and avocations in previous lives. You may need to take night courses to bring to the fore of your memory past attainments that you can apply to current world needs as you serve in your communities.

It is important, beloved, that you perfect your talents insofar as you are able to perfect them. It is important that you make a statement in your time, in your century to further science and invention with your skills and to make a difference with the Light and with the Holy Spirit. Develop your skills, beloved, for advanced degrees and hands-on experience put you in very important positions where you can, in light, assist your co-workers and be key representatives of the Darjeeling Council in your field, thereby affecting millions of souls for the good.

---

<sup>6</sup>Saint Germain's great need for Keepers of the Flame to be at the altar. See vol. 37 no. 39, pp. 450, 458, 460, 463 n. 16.

I tell you, beloved, if you will apply to me and tell me what service you desire to perform and if you will come nightly with diligence to our chambers, you will have our support; and the pages who serve us in Darjeeling will serve you also. They will assist you with the research necessary for you to accomplish your dharma. They will assist you in accelerating the faculties of your mind. They will teach you how to retain information and to receive the gift of discernment of spirits so that you may understand what is really happening around the globe. You have the technology, you have satellite communications, you have computers, you have access via the Internet<sup>7</sup> to the latest advancements in your field.

We Must Begin with America Because

It Is Sponsored by Saint Germain

I tell you, beloved, we must begin with this nation because this nation is sponsored by Saint Germain. Whether you hail from abroad, whether or not you have made your home here, you must understand that if America goes down because of the chicanery of the top leadership of the nation, Saint Germain's sponsorship may well be lost. And if it is lost, no other nation will have it or hope to have it. And the great dream of America held in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty, the sacred freedoms and all that America has stood for in the founding principles of this nation will be for naught.

This is the turning point, beloved. And the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America tell you this day that we must have the support of our students! We must get out the message of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, for we see the dark lines of karma that are converging. Great darkness is converging upon the people, and the minds of the people are absorbing darkness like a sponge. Great darkness covers the land, covers the minds, the chakras and the souls of the people.

Therefore let us saturate this nation with the Teachings through satellite communication before it is too late, before there is the settling in upon a people of a heavy weight of karma, which the people in turn will not transmute.

Do you understand, beloved? There comes a moment every 25,800 years<sup>8</sup> when the entire world balance of negative karma descends upon a people and their world. And this karma will be descending with increasing intensity. And if it continues to descend without the people having the knowledge of the violet flame, then I tell you, how great will be the fall of this people, how great will be the fall of this age, of this nation and the nations and the continents of the earth! Yet there are wondrous souls of Light almost everywhere on this planet.

I tell you, you who were born on this soil were born with a calling from the Darjeeling Council to take your place, whether in leadership roles or in rank-and-file roles, whether as masters or servants, and to fill your niche - yes, fill your niche and accomplish your assignment!

The Upsweep of Souls Drawn Up by the Draft of the Holy Spirit

Sending Out the Ascended Masters' Teachings via Satellite

This is the hour when all the telling shall be told! This is the hour when all the work of the Ascended Masters shall come to fruition. And our work goes back to the days of Atlantis and to the days of Lemuria, where ascended beings whose names you have not heard did strive even as they continue to strive for the victory of Light. Yes, they have served, they have brought forward unto the present hour the technology needed for the liberation of the people from drudgery.

---

<sup>7</sup>The Internet is a worldwide computer network that enables subscribers to access by modem vast amounts of information on science, medicine, art, religion, politics and hundreds of other subjects. See "Hooked Up to the Max," *Time*, 26 September 1994, pp. 58-60.

<sup>8</sup>Karma of 25,800 years. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 4, 1993, "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century," in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 585-86, 597 n. 5.

Yes, beloved ones, it is these remaining years of the century and then some that will tell all. And you will see whether there will be the transformation, the etherealization, the spiritualization whereby all the good of humanity and all the good of the nations combined will bring the upsweep.

I speak of the upsweep of souls drawn up by the draft of the Holy Spirit. And we are counting on you to embody that Holy Spirit, for as the Lord said, "Ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free."<sup>9</sup> When all good is drawn up and all of the people are drawn up with it, then you will see that Lord Maitreya, that the Maha Chohan, that beings of Light may open the door to the golden age.

Blessed ones, it is the vast upsweep that we require. We must have it! We must have it and we must contact far greater numbers. There is no better means than by the international communications systems that are already in place via satellite.

Now, all must consider: How will you put together the plan and the funds to make this a reality and make it a reality quickly?

This effort must become nothing less than a saturation of the nation, beloved, with the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. For we who have met in council at Darjeeling do not consider any other solution to be as effective as your pulling together the supply, decreeing for that supply and determining with all your heart and mind and soul that these messages and these teachings will go forth. Blessed ones, this Community must have standing as a major force and a major religion on the world scene because that is exactly what it is! [35-second standing ovation]

I Place My Electronic Presence over Each One

Beloved, I thank you. I thank you for the fervor of your hearts. And now I would tell you just how close I am to you. (So be seated.)

I am as close as heartbeat - my heartbeat and your heartbeat one in the rhythm of the Central Sun. This oneness I shall seal this night. This I shall do, beloved. Please do not take my gift lightly.

This night I place my Electronic Presence over you each one, over each one in the world who calls himself a Keeper of the Flame and who is a Keeper of the Flame, each one who may read our books, who may read our Pearls, those affiliated and those not affiliated. You see, there are many bright and fiery blue-flame souls in the world, beloved, and I place my Electronic Presence over them also. Yet in your knowledge of cosmic law you have an advantage over others who know me not nor know this path yet are fiery souls.

You will sustain my Presence by your calls to me, by your calls to the will of God and by giving the decrees in the First Ray (blue) section of your decree book. Beloved hearts, you may have my Electronic Presence over you for the balance of this incarnation if you will give me your decrees daily with fervor and heart and intensity and great love for my mission.

I know you have great love for my mission, beloved, for that is why you are here. That is why you allow yourselves to be inconvenienced. As I said at one time, "The trek upward is worth the inconvenience."<sup>10</sup>

You have inconvenienced yourselves in many ways. You have sacrificed in many ways. But I am offering you a bargain in the "coin" of the heavenly realm, and it is this: I will maintain my Presence over you that we may be one, if you will sustain in your aura and in your four lower bodies the vibration of the will of God, the call to the will of God and the decrees to the will of God.

Forsake me not. Do not set this bargain aside and do not forget about it, beloved, because it is a onetime offer that I make, having pleaded before the Lords of Karma and the great God Surya for this opportunity and this dispensation.

---

<sup>9</sup>John 8:32.

<sup>10</sup>"The trek upward is worth the inconvenience." El Morya, Keepers of the Flame Lesson 3, p. 7.

My aura around you will intensify as you give my decrees as well as the calls to Archangel Michael, the blue-ray Masters and Mighty Astrea. My aura around you will dissipate, even as the clouds in the sky dissipate, if you neglect to continuously anchor the flame of the will of God not only through decrees but through obedience to all that I have taught you.

It may sound as if this would be difficult, beloved. It is not difficult for you who are the true chelas, for the will of God is your daily desire. The will of God is your daily service. If you notice you are getting out of sorts, quickly call upon the law of forgiveness, invoke the violet flame, erase your out-of-alignment state and reestablish your tie to my heart, even my Diamond Heart.

Yes, beloved, we can do this. We can enter this partnership. I can empower you, strengthen you and even heal your diseases if you will let go of their causes and cores.

Yes, beloved, I commend you for your study of psychology and for entering therapy where needed. I commend you for your pursuit of wholeness and your taking responsibility for the burdens of your life. For whatever your dissatisfactions are, they are not the fault of God, of Morya, of the Messenger, of this or that brother or sister or spouse.

Beloved ones, your problems are your own. They are the fruit of your tree of life. Make your peace with them. Cast out the bad fruit and harvest the good, but do not blame others for your fateful fruit. For you will waste a lifetime pointing the finger at this one and that one instead of pointing it at yourselves - and furthermore, you will lose my Electronic Presence with you.

Now, beloved, the hundred and forty-four members of the Darjeeling Council form over this place a vast mandala. You can attach yourselves to any of us as you are called and as you are appointed to serve in a specific capacity. And the mark that you make in this life will be far greater than it would have been had I not given you my Electronic Presence.

Why would I do this, beloved? Why would I do it?

I do it because I bring you a message of urgency and because it is also an hour of urgency. And I desire to rev you up! And I desire for you to call to me and to make your fiats for the will of God to be the quickening power for good in all people.

Do Not Dilute Your Path:

We Have Given You the Keys to Your Ascension

Many dictations have you heard and much water has gone over the dam. Understand my words, beloved. The waters that descend in the words of the dictations must not be lost! And you must not go hither and thither and this way and that way seeking this and that and the next book that comes out of the East. You must reread your Pearls. You must digest them. For you are candidates for the ascension.

And I tell you, the major world religions this day are still dallying in the old dispensations that preceded the coming of Saint Germain and the violet flame, that preceded the coming of Padma Sambhava and his advancing of the teachings of the Buddha for the New Age, which he gave to the teachers (tertöns) that he sent forth to deliver the centuries.<sup>11</sup>

Beloved ones, there are those who maintain their spiritual pride and their orthodoxy and who will not be moved from the old dispensations that have been surpassed by the new. They will not budge to the right or to the left and are not willing to receive Saint Germain or his teachings, especially not

---

<sup>11</sup>The mission of Padma Sambhava's tertöns to deliver the centuries. In the ninth century, Padma Sambhava's foremost disciple, Lady Yeshe Tsogyal, recorded his oral instructions and concealed them as "treasure teachings" to be revealed in later centuries. Padma Sambhava prophesied that his close disciples would reembody as tertöns, who would reveal these hidden teachings. (Tertön means "a revealer of hidden treasures.") He predicted the names and times of arrival of 108 tertöns. The teachings they would receive, either in physical documents or in visions, would be the specific teachings needed to liberate those of their generation and century. See *Dakini Teachings: Padmasambhava's Oral Instructions to Lady Tsogyal*, trans. Erik Pema Kunsang (Boston: Shambhala, 1990), pp. ix, xxvi-xxvii.

through a woman, namely the Messenger. Until these are willing to bend the knee and open their hearts to their founders, who today are the Ascended Masters, they will not have the violet flame or the dispensations of the New Age.

Beloved, they are left behind in the dust. For the dear followers of God who have light, whose hearts are ignited by their contact with the living Word, who are a part of the Great White Brotherhood, even if they know it not, they move on! They move on, beloved! They do not stay in the stultification of old doctrine and dogma, no matter what world religion they are tied to. They walk out of the musty halls into the sunshine of a new day.

Understand this, then, beloved. The souls of Light who are moving forward are those who have stripped themselves of their spiritual pride and who have with great courage stepped out of the old ways and entered the path of the ascension. You are on that path! Therefore, learn what you can concerning the world's religions from the ancient texts as well as from today's leaders but recognize that the human hierarchy that upholds these religions today cannot carry you to your ascension or even to the foot of the mountain. And if you follow these leaders who maintain the status quo and will not move forward into the dawning day of Aquarius, you will lose the opportunity for your ascension.

When you give your violet flame decrees in concentration for many hours, the violet flame and the Seventh-Ray Masters will take from you many burdens. I tell you, beloved, if you were to look at all of the communities of the faithful on earth, including those who are the true mystics and who embody the fire of their origins and their founders, you would find that none have the same fire of the eye or glow of the aura that you who use the violet flame have.

The violet flame cleanses you of sin, of sickness, and it shines through the eyes and the orifices of the chakras, enabling you to then send light rays from your own I AM Presence to help those who come to you, even to heal the sick and to elevate many.

Know this, beloved, and do not dilute your path, going this way and that way, thinking you will find keys that are not given to you here. We have given you the keys to the shortest distance between your karmic condition, as it was when we found you sitting on the curb of life, and the springboard from which you shall take your ascension into the arms of God.

This Teaching and this Path can deliver what we promise. But those teachings that are of the old dispensation, beloved, will not suffice, simply because those who promote the "old-time gospel" of the world's religions have to this day truly not accepted the dispensation of the age of Aquarius. And the violet flame is indispensable to anyone's ascension! And it is indispensable because it is the gift of the Holy Spirit given to you by Saint Germain so that you may meet the pivotal requirement of all who would ascend to heaven: the balancing of at least 51 percent of your karma.

#### A Last-Ditch Attempt to Turn Around the World Situation

So understand, beloved, that my appeal to you is almost a last-ditch attempt to turn around the world situation. For the karma of the age continues to descend day after day after day before a helpless populace, a helpless leadership and a helpless government. People do not know what to do with the economy, with children whose minds are controlled through violence on TV and in the movie houses, with gang warfare in the streets of the major cities, with crime and with the all-pervasive drug problem. Many may know what ought to be done but they do not have the courage to stand and still stand as you have had that courage, as your Messenger has had that courage, as your loved ones who follow this path have had that courage.

Beloved, consider the blasphemous actions and the blasphemous state of consciousness of the majority of the leadership of this and every nation! Where will we find the leadership of Light? Where will we find it?

We shall find it in you, in your Holy Christ Self, in your children and in those who are coming

into this Community. Blessed ones, there must be a standard somewhere. And this is where we call our chelas to hold high that standard - right here at the Western Shamballa in the northern Rockies, which so resemble the mountains of Tibet in terms of vibration and in terms of the light that is focused in them.

### I Offer You My Body and My Blood

So, beloved, I have spoken to you of your opportunity. I have spoken to you of my promise. I pray that, whether you be handicapped in your body or in your psychology, whether you be whole or not whole, you will be who you are but advance from there. I say, strive. Strive along with me and do not let go of my Electronic Presence, for we are determined. We the members of the Darjeeling Council are determined to assist you.

Therefore I offer you my Body and my Blood, just as Jesus Christ, your Lord and Saviour (whom, of course, I do not displace in the matter of the Eucharist), has given his life to you for tens of thousands of years and not merely since the Last Supper two thousand years ago.<sup>12</sup>

I give you my Body and my Blood, beloved. I give you my Light essence and I give you my Electronic Presence. But I must tell you, I will not allow you to slow me down. You must begin to move and vibrate at least partially at my pace. And you must put these first things first.

I have spoken to some of you heart to heart, one on one, yet still you do not change your ways. You do not wrestle with your bad habits. You do not regularly dedicate time to the giving of these marvelous decrees that can save a planet - and in the process save your souls.

I urge you and I plead with you to hear me as you have never heard me before, to listen to my voice in the depths of your souls, to make your peace with all people as if the morrow were your ascension day or the day of your transition. Beloved hearts, make your peace with God and walk the earth as living saviours. That is the calling.

Our Singular Surprise Guest:

The Ascended Master Bodhidharma

Now, beloved, I introduce to you our singular surprise guest. The one whom I present to you this night is your beloved friend, the Ascended Master Bodhidharma. [22-second standing ovation] Look again, beloved. For this surprise guest, the Ascended Master Bodhidharma, is none other than your beloved Lanello! [17-second standing ovation]

Inasmuch as you are students of Lanello, you now provide the blessed Bodhidharma with quite a few more students than he had in his lifetime.<sup>13</sup> Blessed ones, understand, then, that we are Zen Masters. And Lanello comes to you often with the terse comment or merely a look of his eyes. 'Tis then that you see the eyes of Bodhidharma, which had no eyelids, for he cut them off to stay awake that he might sustain unbroken communion with God.

This blessed one taught you through the Messenger at the conclusion of Summit University this summer.<sup>14</sup> These are teachings you must ponder, beloved. You may not find the solutions to the koans overnight, but the Messenger has given you many keys that will unlock many doors.

---

<sup>12</sup>“This is my Body. . . . This is my Blood.” Matt. 26:26-28; Mark 14:22-24; Luke 22:19, 20; I Cor. 11:23-25.

<sup>13</sup>Bodhidharma’s students. According to Zen scholars, Bodhidharma (c. 440-528) traveled from southern India to teach in China but found only two worthy disciples there, Hui-k’o and Tao-yu. (See the lectures and books listed in note 14 below.)

<sup>14</sup>The Messenger’s lectures on Bodhidharma. On August 21 and 28, at the conclusion of Summit University Summer Session 1994, the Messenger delivered a series of five lectures on Bodhidharma: “The Life of Bodhidharma with an Introduction to Zen Buddhism,” “Outline of Practice,” “Bloodstream Sermon,” “Bodhidharma’s Wake-Up Sermon” and “Bodhidharma’s Breakthrough Sermon.” During The Call of Padma Sambhava, the congregation viewed these lectures on videotape. The lectures included quotes and readings from *The Zen Teaching of Bodhidharma*, trans. Red Pine (San Francisco: North Point Press, 1987); and *Zen Dawn*, trans. J. C. Cleary (Boston: Shambhala, 1986).

I announce this so that you will understand what sort of Masters we are - Zen, terse, concise, humble, truly not making much of the ego of the self but embracing the cosmos and the great T'ai Chi. As we embrace the Great Causal Body of God and enter into the Dharmakaya, we show you how to enter your Mighty I AM Presence and Causal Body, ring upon ring of attainment on the spiritual path which day by day you are making your own.

Blessed hearts, when you have the gentleness of one who is truly humble and truly meek, then you discover that you have an empowerment from the T'ai Chi and you may be the instrument of many miracles, even without the knowledge or realization that you have been touched by an Ascended Master.

When you call upon a saint, you are perhaps calling upon only one incarnation of that lifestream, who is now an Ascended Master. Take, for example, Mark Prophet. Mark was embodied as Saint Bonaventure, but he was also embodied as Saint Mark, the author of the Gospel of Mark, and as Ikhnaton, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, and Bodhidharma. So, beloved, when you appeal to the spheres of the Causal Body of a particular saint, you receive the blessing and benediction of that Ascended Master's attainment and calling in that particular incarnation.

When you seek the wisdom of the Zen Masters, you call upon Bodhidharma. When you call to the Ascended Master Bodhidharma, you are focusing on Mark's incarnation as Bodhidharma and you are applying to access the great wisdom stored in the Second Ray band of his Causal Body and his momentum of service on the yellow ray.

When you seek to write poetry, you call upon Longfellow. When you seek sainthood, you call upon Saint Bonaventure. When you seek direct communion with the one God, you call upon Ikhnaton. When you desire to know the mysteries taught by Christ, you call upon Saint Mark, et cetera, et cetera.

So know this, beloved. Some saints whom you thought to be different lifestreams are all one; others are indeed identified one by one as separate individuals. And if you will call upon the entire Causal Body of an Ascended Master, such as Lanello, you will benefit from the attainment of that one's entire lifestream, lifetime after lifetime.

#### The Style of the Zen Masters

We the members of the Darjeeling Council think it is time you understood the fierceness that could come forth from a Mark Prophet and likewise from his twin flame. That fierceness, that directness and that intensity, beloved, characterize the style of the Zen Masters. Their demeanor is the mark of their training in the East and their centeredness in the five secret rays. It is also a sign of the release of fohat through their chakras.

And therefore, the sacred fire goes forth from their throat chakras and is amplified by the First Ray momentum of the Messengers. It goes forth from the Divine Father as Alpha and from the Divine Mother as Omega, and it is released to your Messengers so they may have the energy that is necessary in order to give you our correction.

Those of you who bore lasting resentment over spankings from your parents or correction from your teachers and were not respectful or humble before your elders may have a difficult time in dealing with our disciplines, meted out not only by the Messengers but by any Ascended Master. Beloved ones, I counsel you therefore to seek the great humility of nonbeing and enter thereby into Being, having divested yourselves of the accoutrements of the human ego.

You can learn much from Taoism and the teachings of the Great Tao the Messenger has given you. You can learn much from the disciples and the masters of the Far East, beloved. But always maintain your perspective, centered in the heart of Saint Germain, that it is the violet flame that is your salvation. For the violet flame is the elixir of Life poured out to you from the Maha Chohan in his role as representative of the Holy Spirit. Therefore do not deprive yourselves of so great an

alchemy but use it liberally.

### Call for the Judgment of the Corrupt Leaders of the Nations

I, Morya, have spoken to you. I ask you to give your decrees for the purging of corruption in the governments of the nations at the highest levels. Call to Almighty God for the exposure and binding of the corrupt ones in every nation upon earth at the point of the leadership, at the point of the control of the military establishment, at the point of the control of the economy.

Blessed hearts, your calls are vitally needed! It is absolutely vital that the corrupt ones in positions of power be bound and judged! You must give your calls daily so that we may answer them daily in full force.

And I tell you, with Archangel Uriel at my side this night, that this Angel of the LORD's Judgment has presented his report to us in our council meeting. He has stated that once again at the turning of the cycles in this decade many rebels against God have been given notice at inner levels that their time is up. Thus, it is time to call for the judgment of the corrupt leaders of the nations and for the cutting free of souls of Light who can fill those positions now being vacated.

Beloved ones, if there are vacancies in the offices of the governments of the nations because fallen angels incarnate are judged, then I say, do not leave that vacuum a vacuum! Step into it, even if you think you are not qualified. You can study until you become qualified. You are still young enough to earn academic credentials even if you are at the midpoint of life.

Yes, you can study and you can fill the offices occupied most recently by the fallen ones. I ask you to consider this calling in light of your ability, your training and your experience. Then be realistic about what it really takes to hold an elected or appointed office in government.

Beloved ones, I ask you to pray that the leadership of this nation will be founded upon the principles of honor, integrity and selfless public service, such qualities that you recognize as emanating from the Mighty I AM Presence in the white fire core of being and from the Divine Mother. In addition, you may demand the resignation of those who are not serving the people and not serving Almighty God but are only serving themselves.

What can we do, beloved ones, when the fallen ones are in power? We can affirm with Uriel that their day is done and that it is the day of the rise of the Lightbearers! Therefore, we look to the Lightbearers who, on the light side, are equally accomplished and talented as those on the dark side in the fields of government and law, business and industry, communication and education.

Understand this, beloved. You must have attainment equal to and greater than that of the fallen ones whom you would displace. I am fully confident, as I AM El Morya, that my Presence over you will make the difference.

### I Step into Your Aura Now

So, beloved, in profound humility before the God-flame within you, I step into your aura now if you will have me. Receive me, beloved, for I come in profoundest love. I thank you for providing the vessel and the chalice of your four lower bodies to me in my daily service with you to the will of God.

To all chelas of the world, to all Lightbearers, I give my Electronic Presence. I place that Presence over you now.

I place my heart over your heart.

I place my crown chakra over your crown chakra.

I place my third eye over your third eye.

I place my throat chakra over your throat chakra.

Heart upon heart, solar plexus upon solar plexus, seat of the soul upon seat of the soul, base of the spine upon base of the spine. And the secret chamber of my heart, sealed in the Eighth-Ray chakra, I place upon your heart.

I bless all who have blessed God and blessed me in this service. Now the garments of my being, by light rays of my blue robe, are cleansing and aligning your four lower bodies. Now I place the blueprint of the Tree of Life and the sefirot upon you. It is the blueprint of the original Adam Kadmon.<sup>15</sup>

Thus, you have opportunity through the etheric level, the mental level, through the desire body and the physical plane to become myself in form.

Indeed . . . Indeed . . . Indeed.

Smile, beloved, for we are winning!

[18-second standing ovation]

The four-day conference The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Saturday, October 8, 1994, the Messenger read and gave teaching on Matthew 24 and delivered this dictation by El Morya, Lord of the First Ray and Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. The Messenger's teaching and El Morya's dictation are available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 1 cassette, total 1 hr. 30 min., HP94055. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, total 3 hr., A94104. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under El Morya's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 40.1 I AM the Witness - October 2, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 40 - I AM the Witness - October 2, 1994

I AM the Witness

El Morya Is My Friend

Dear Mother,

I hesitate in writing this letter to you because I have found in the past that when I reveal a treasure such as this to someone, sometimes the treasure is taken away. And I don't want to lose this treasure ever!

I finally understand and know what it is to have a real, intimate friend. I had been searching for a person to be this very one but had only discovered that all the qualities of friendship I was looking for are not realistically available within any one person. All of us may strive to outpicture those qualities - bring heaven down to the physical, as one might say - but we are unable to embody all these qualities due to various reasons.

I would like to tell you a short story. It has to do with my relationship to El Morya. About a year and a half ago, I wrote to you concerning some problems I was having in a friendship. You responded to me with a letter that I very much took to heart. But El Morya also responded to me through an advertisement SU Press had put together about him. The ad talked about having El Morya as an intimate friend in heaven. When I first saw this ad, I didn't want to hear the message because I wanted an intimate friend on earth.

---

<sup>15</sup>Adam Kadmon (Primordial Man). In the Kabbalah, Adam Kadmon is the original archetype of man - an ideal conception of man, the first to be created and the model for all future humanity. He is the spiritual man, the heavenly man, who contains in perfect form all the divine attributes.

During the 1993 July conference, El Morya came to my heart and asked me to join staff. He swaddled me with a fatherly tenderness. I was overwhelmed. The desire to be on staff had been with me for some time, yet because of some unresolved issues, I was unable to give him a definite "yes." I told him I could serve him anywhere I lived. I wasn't sure whether or not I wanted to be on staff and I had to think about it. However, after some thought and prayer, I decided I would join staff but I wanted to work out for a few more months before doing so.

When the 1994 July conference arrived, I was here. There were still things that I hadn't resolved, however. One of those things was the loss of intimacy I once had with a friend here on staff. My soul still desired this friendship lost, but this friendship never came back - at least the way I had hoped. I went to the altar with my pain and my many complaints of loss - loss of this and other past friendships.

The answers to these prayers came through the heart of El Morya. Everything that my previous friends had fallen short on, El Morya did for me. He came to me without me looking for him first and met me halfway. He listened and understood my hurts and comforted me with his warmth and tenderness. He never criticized me but gave me compassion and consolation. He didn't avoid me and make up reasons why he couldn't be there. And most of all, he loved my soul and wanted to be my friend.

Well, after a while, it dawned on me what El Morya was saying. My sense of self should not come from outer relationships but from the God within. His love in action, outpictured in his friendship to my soul, gave me this understanding.

I love El Morya for his gift of friendship. Because he first loved me, and has retained his bond to my heart, I have a strength within myself and a sense of worth that I did not have before. I know without a doubt that he sincerely is my friend.

El Morya's tenderness has softened me and given me the ability to be compassionate towards others. His love has been the cure for my pain. My soul leaps with joy to give prayers to him and to be his instrument. This is the type of friendship I desire to retain forever.

God bless you, Mother,

# Chapter 41

## Beloved Archangel Michael - October 9, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 41 - Beloved Archangel Michael - October 9, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

3

Take Opportunity!

We See the Need. You See the Need.

Roll Up Your Sleeves. We Have Work to Do!

Ho! Ho! Ho! Legions, now descend! Form in this moment the vortex of sacred fire. Establish the pattern of the Great Central Sun by bodies of light of blue-flame angels. So accomplish this and seal this holy place.

Seal it, then, for a radius of one hundred miles. And let the protection of the Lightbearers be reinforced by cosmic reinforcements who join the bands of the Seven Archangels.

Thus we come. And we come for the protection of the soul liberty of those individuals who are determined to expose the Liar and the lie at every level of life on earth. Therefore, welcome the legions of Light, your reinforcements!

[46-second standing ovation]

I come quickly. I come quickly because the cycles of time and space are as nothing. In the twinkling of the eye of God the cradle of opportunity is spent. Therefore I say, take opportunity! Take the opportunity to let the cradle of your heart, the manger of your heart, now contain the blessed Manchild of your being.

Let your temple be the temple of the living God and let all that is not of God be cast out! And let the hollowed-out ones find out that I have come to exorcise them of the foul spirits that have entered their beings and their auras.

I tell you, beloved, when you let foul spirits into your world, you do require my exorcism or that of Sanat Kumara. You cannot on one day indulge in darkness and on the next day consider that you may be purified and made white. For I tell you, the entities that enter your being by the lusts of the flesh, by the darkness of the mind, by the putridity of the lower levels of being - these entities put their tentacles into your astral body. And they hang on. And they are hangers-on lifetime after lifetime.

You have heard, then, in recent times, of many confessing that they have multiple personalities inside of them. Sometimes those who are thus possessed speak with a high-pitched voice, sometimes a low voice. Sometimes they receive directions to kill, to murder, to maim, to harm, et cetera. Such an accumulation of entities within one's auric field, beloved, may be the result of many lifetimes of denying the Word and the presence of the Holy Christ Self, denying the presence of God.

So understand that to clean the temple is not an easy matter. And to keep it clean, that is another matter also. Thus you have my sword in hand, blessed by me daily.<sup>1</sup> Yes, I bless your swords. May you use them daily. Keep yourselves free, free of the consciousness of the world, that you might transcend the world and therefore turn around and reenter that world with Archangel Michael's armour upon you, going forth here and there with my sword of blue flame to cut free the souls of Lightbearers who have truly become addicted to the ways of the flesh.

I ask you, then, to become enamored and infilled with the ways of the Holy Spirit and to know the difference between the foul spirits and the faithful Holy Spirit. And I ask you to accept it as fact when the Messenger tells you that you may "indeed appear beautiful outward<sup>2</sup> but are full of dead men's bones"<sup>3</sup> - the "dead men's bones" being an allusion to discarnate entities lodged in and around your four lower bodies.

Beloved ones, it does not take much, as you move through the streets of life, to gather to yourselves by "static electricity" these discarnate entities. Therefore those who know the way of the ascension, those who know reality must call upon me, and I will always answer.

Call upon me for protection for yourselves and all Lightbearers of the world from all types of discarnates.<sup>4</sup> And as you multiply your calls and give the full ninety-minute cassette of decrees and songs to me<sup>5</sup> that I have given to you through Mark Prophet, through this Messenger and through the messenger of music, you will know a life of unparalleled fulfillment - a life full of fervor for your mission, a life of joy in the Lord and a life of profound love, having the right companions and the right relationships.

Yes, beloved, I can secure all these blessings for you. But I tell you, one and all, that you must allow me to strip you of those astral elements that cling to you because they find a like vibration within you. Like attracts like. Get rid of that negative substance in your four lower bodies, and then nothing will be able to cling to you from without.

I come, then, for the protection of all levels of your being, of the physical body and the health thereof, of the balance of the brain as the chalice of the higher mind. I come for the protection of your soul's ascent to God at the conclusion of this life.

Beloved, I must say, though not to cause you to worry, that it is a perilous path you walk when you are determined to gain your soul's union with God and when you seek Christ's descent into your temple each morning. Do not deny that Christ. Do not postpone that eventuality of his coming "suddenly into your temple."<sup>6</sup> For I tell you, now is the hour when you must receive your Christ Self, else find yourself bereft of any portion of the Godhead.

I speak now, beloved, to those of you in this state [Montana] who do not attend these conferences regularly and who do not set aside the time to do so (though you make the time to do many other

---

<sup>1</sup>Archangel Michael sword. See vol. 37 no. 24, p. 271 n. 4.

<sup>2</sup>Outward was used as an adverb (meaning "outwardly") in Old English.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 23:27.

<sup>4</sup>There are various types of discarnate entities, which include: anger entities, chemical entities (including fluoride and sugar entities), death and suicide entities, dope and tobacco entities, gossip entities, horror and mischievous entities, insanity and depression entities, fear entities, liquor entities, condemnation entities, lust of money and gambling entities, sentimentality and weeping entities, sex and self-infatuation entities.

<sup>5</sup>Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael, fast pace, 90-min. audiocassette (accompanying booklet includes the words to the decrees and songs), A94083. See also notes 6 and 15 below.

<sup>6</sup>Mal. 3:1.

things that in my opinion are of far less priority). I say there does come a day - and this day is come - that if you continue to absent yourselves from the altar, the Messenger will not be available to you.

Your presence in the court at the moment the dictations are released to you through the Messenger enables you to receive tremendous light while in the aura of an Ascended Master or Archangel, as well as an abundance of blessings and the angelic reinforcements of the hosts of the LORD. And so, if you choose to be elsewhere when we come to you with dispensations of light and healing (except in the case of an emergency or extreme ill health), then you and you alone will be accountable for your life and your decree momentum. And when you seek our assistance, we will say: "We came, we gave you our assistance but you were not in your seat attending our coming with upraised chalice, ready and able to receive our gift."

If you are not there, then to whom shall we give the gift?

How long, how long, O Lord, will the people who know the Truth and love the Truth compromise their spiritual opportunity and say, "I will hear the video or audio replay some other time. I have other more important things to do just now."

Well, beloved hearts, where God is present in the person of his Archangels and his ascended hosts, where God descends into your temples through the spoken Word and the Electronic Presence of his emissaries, where God metes out his light through the Messenger, there is the place to be.

To those who have moved to this state for the very purpose of sitting at the feet of the Masters, I say, you err in not being in your right place at the right time [whether in King Arthur's Court or in the Heart of the Inner Retreat]. And so I call you back. Yes, you err tremendously in your priorities. And you are wrong! When we of the hosts of the LORD are at the altar of the Holy Grail, it is the only place for you to be while you have life and breath; for you know not what the morrow will bring. We come by dispensation from the Lords of Karma and the Solar Logoi, and you must come now and secure your own dispensation.

I speak clearly, beloved. You must have a profound reverence before the presence of Archangels and Ascended Masters in your midst who speak to you directly. For the light that descends upon you through us is as manna from heaven. It is given for the feeding of your souls. It is the substance<sup>7</sup> for a lifetime and beyond.

Blessed ones, I tell you, you who have known the Ascended Masters in previous lifetimes, you who have known me in many embodiments prior to this one still retain some of that light that was poured out upon you liberally. And insofar as you have retained it and not abused it, you have that light and the powerful energy that it emits to this day because your own momentums of unrelenting service have carried you thus far.

Understand what it means to be a servant of God. Understand what it means to be faced with multiple images of corruption - corruption at the highest levels of office of the governments of the nations - and yet to know that you have the answer: You have and wield the sword of an Archangel. You have and wield the circle and sword of blue flame of an Elohim. Yes, you have my Electronic Presence and that of Astrea in her mighty action of the sacred fire.

Yes, you can do something rather than nothing. And that is a slogan of the Great White Brotherhood. If you can't do it all, do something! But let there not be a zero at the end of your day.

Under my direction, the Messenger has prepared a tape of my decrees given at a slower devotional pace.<sup>8</sup> It is just right for children and those of all ages who prefer to recite their decrees in a voice that is fervent and heartfelt. Therefore none can say that they cannot give the Archangel Michael decrees because they are too fast. Now there are levels for all of you. We have prepared this tape,

---

<sup>7</sup>substance: obsolete form of sustenance.

<sup>8</sup>Devotions, Decrees and Spirited Songs to Archangel Michael, devotional pace, 70-min. audiocassette with accompanying booklet, A93090.

beloved, to be certain that all devotees of God can recite their decrees to me and the angelic hosts. For, together with untold legions of angels in my command, I am the foremost protector of your souls, your families, your livelihoods, your businesses, your communities, the children and youth of the world and the nations of the earth.

I do not speak of this to tout my service, beloved, but I must say that I could point to a hundred among you in this hour who have been saved from accident or death because you have given your calls to me and because you have kept open the channels to me and my legions whereby we could step right through the veil, as it were, to save you from peril on land or sea.

Thus, when I am in the Great Central Sun and you have a dire need, you by your diligent decrees to me will have already established a highway of Light to my heart that you keep open twenty-four hours a day. Therefore simultaneously when you say, "Archangel Michael, Help me! Help me! Help me!" I may reach down with the speed of light and pluck you out of the jaws of the sinister force and their plots against you.

So value this protection, beloved ones, because there are many fallen ones in the earth who seek to draw you this way and that way - often in the way that seemeth right to you but is not, for the ends thereof are the ways of death.<sup>9</sup>

I AM Michael! I AM the sponsor of all souls of Light worlds without end. I place myself, my Electronic Presence, many billions of times throughout the universes. You may not be able to comprehend the vastness of the Archangels' service, blessed ones, but remember that we came forth from the heart of God "in the Beginning." We have traversed the Spirit-Matter universes for as long as you can remember, and longer, into the distant aeons of time and space.

Thus we are mighty beings and we are the incarnation of God. That is the definition of an Archangel. And therefore I did speak to Moses out of the bush that burned but was not consumed;<sup>10</sup> for I was the Presence of the LORD, the emissary of the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, sent to Moses. And in this day I am that Presence and that emissary sent to you and all of your people.

The cycle has come full circle. Many of you were among the twelve tribes and the thirteenth.<sup>11</sup> You were there, beloved. And you have known the might of Horeb.<sup>12</sup> You have known the might of Moses and of God's work through him.

Well, you are experiencing this again in your day, for the might of Moses and God's work is manifesting through your Messenger. And yet in this hour those who are my instruments must be careful, for to go about denouncing the Herods of this world is fraught with a certain danger.

Therefore the altar of God! Therefore the altar of God! Beloved ones, it is the altar of God that does seal you. And it is the place where you can deposit all of the matters that weigh upon your hearts.

Though there be many who say, "What can we do? What can we do? What can we do?" you, the Keepers of the Flame, know what you can do. You can make the call! You can summon the legions of Light! You can command the action of Almighty God in the name Jesus Christ.

I am grateful that you have fueled the fire of your beings and that you have brought that fire to such an intensity that you are determined that each and every day of the rest of your lives you will not stop working on the ungodly situations that are destroying America and the nations.

---

<sup>9</sup>Prov. 14:12; 16:25.

<sup>10</sup>Exod. 3:1-15.

<sup>11</sup>The Ascended Masters have taught that the thirteenth tribe is the priesthood of Melchizedek, made up of the "Christed ones," i.e., those who are anointed with the Christ Light, whose souls are bonded to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

<sup>12</sup>Horeb: "the mountain of God," also called Mount Sinai, where Moses received the Ten Commandments. See Exod. 3, 19, 20.

Therefore it is the time of the harvest of the seed of the wicked.<sup>13</sup> See that you not be counted among them, beloved. It is also the time of the harvest of souls of Light and Christed ones. See that you be counted among them. For it is the day of the reward of “God’s servants the prophets and the saints and them that fear his name, small and great.” And it is the day that God “wouldst destroy them that destroy the earth.”<sup>14</sup>

I, Michael, charge you, then, with the responsibility of guarding the Electronic Presence of El Morya, which he has placed about you,<sup>15</sup> by calling to me daily for the protection of his Presence with you and the protection of your soul, sealed and one with his heart. Do not be chary with your calls. For there are many honorable and fearless souls on the front lines who are fighting against corruption. They are challenging the drug lords and dishonesty in government and business. These courageous souls need you to make calls to me for their protection.

In a moment of crisis or danger you must draw from your own aura the momentum of your calls to me. And you must send that protection to all those who know the Truth and stand for the Truth and love this country and their homelands to such an extent that they do not consider it a sacrifice to devote their entire lives to the cause of Truth. These are those who are the Christian soldiers of the Lord, of the Faithful and True, of Jesus Christ.

Remember this, beloved, and know, with Archangel Michael, with the Seven Archangels, with the Seven Chohans and the Darjeeling Council, that you have a tremendous opportunity.

Take it, I say! Take it, I say.

For I see the vision of the future of each one of you as it is recorded in your own genes and in your own heart. I see every day of the rest of your life until the moment and hour of your soul’s transition, beloved. And therefore I know that you have much to do if you are to have a victory. Even if that victory is not your ascension, you must propel yourself beyond the levels of the seed of the Wicked One; for in your next life you would not like to be on earth apart from the Community of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, blessed ones, by the power of the Great Causal Body of Faith, I am sealing you. I seal you out of my own heart flame, and I guarantee your protection if you will not fail to call to me, giving my decrees at least twenty minutes each day.<sup>16</sup> And when you give all the decrees and songs on either Archangel Michael cassette, inserting your fiats for the nations and all souls of Light, you will find such extraordinary intercession in your lives through the legions in my command as to make you wonder why you had never locked in to that decree momentum before.<sup>17</sup>

Use the energy of your throat chakras, therefore, and see what the Archangel Michael and his legions and the legions of Light can do for you. We see the need. You see the need. Roll up your sleeves. We have work to do! [22-second standing ovation]

Beloved ones, it is now my honor and my responsibility, as I am sent by Alpha and Omega, to perform at this altar the baptism of Seth Thomas Francis.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>Ps. 37:28; Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 11:18.

<sup>15</sup>The Electronic Presence of El Morya about you. See vol. 37 no. 40, pp. 478-80, 483-84, 488.

<sup>16</sup>“Call to me, giving my decrees at least twenty minutes each day.” In a dictation given July 5, 1992, Archangel Michael said: “In the name of Almighty God, I, Archangel Michael, assign to each and every one of you a member of my legions, one single mighty angel who shall stay with you as long as you give the call to Archangel Michael and any of our decrees to Archangel Michael for twenty minutes each day. So long as you sustain that which is the absolute minimum requirement of the Great Law, this angel of my bands shall not leave you until the hour of your ascension in the Light.” See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 50, p. 630.

<sup>17</sup>Archangel Michael’s Rosary for Armageddon is also available on audiocassette: devotional pace, 2-audiocassette album (includes booklet and three dictations by Archangel Michael), 2 hr. 45 min., A93070.

<sup>18</sup>Seth Thomas Francis, son of the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, and her husband, Edward L. Francis, was born on July 5, 1994.

Beloved ones, I speak to you of this baptism in this wise. So it was written: "I baptize with water, but one cometh after me whose shoes I am not worthy to unlatch. He will baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire."<sup>19</sup>

This child in your midst has come from afar on a mission of love. This child has received the baptism of water [in past lives] and he is now ready, at his tender age of three months, to receive the baptism by fire. And the Father-Mother God have called me to perform this.

Thus, bring the child to the altar. And may all those who will stand for him and sponsor him come to his side.

[Rev. Edward L. Francis brings Seth Thomas Francis to the altar, where he is joined by family members and godparents.]

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Divine Mother, let the sacred fire descend [Archangel Michael, through the Messenger, places his hand on Seth's head] from the Great Central Sun! Let the fire descend for the fulfillment of the cosmic mission. Let the fire of God be upon you.

Therefore I, Archangel Michael, bless you. And I baptize you Seth Thomas Francis. In victory shalt thou prevail, for I shall be at thy side. This is the calling of the Lord.

So, then, blessed heart, I shall be at your side, as you shall be at the side of all who are your peers in this Community and throughout the earth. Therefore, walk with God. Walk with God and thou shalt know a victory unparalleled in all of your previous lifetimes.

In rejoicing, then, let us sing with you "I'll Walk with God." [hymn 72:]

I'll Walk with God

I'll walk with God from this day on

His helping hand I'll lean upon

This is my pray'r, my humble plea

May the Lord be ever with me.

There is no death, though eyes grow dim

There is no fear when I'm near to him.

I'll lean on him forever

And he'll forsake me never.

He will not fail me

As long as my faith is strong

Whatever road I may walk along.

I'll walk with God, I'll take his hand

I'll talk with God, he'll understand

I'll pray to him, each day to him

And he'll hear the words that I say.

His hand will guide my throne and rod

And I'll never walk alone

While I walk with God!

---

<sup>19</sup>Baptism "with the Holy Ghost and with fire." Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:7, 8; Luke 3:16.

[11-second standing ovation]

[Rev. Francis faces the Chart and presents Seth to the I AM Presence, then turns and presents Seth to the congregation; 18-second standing ovation]

Benediction by Rev. Edward L. Francis:

In the name of Almighty God, we send our gratitude to beloved Archangel Michael. We call for the protection of this Community, the protection of our beloved country, the United States of America. And we send our gratitude to beloved Archangel Michael for the christening of our son this day, and we ask that he extend protection and grace to every member of this Community. Amen.

The Messenger:

Archangel Michael will now receive the children who are to be presented in the temple and to be baptized. The baptisms will be by water and rose petals, the presentations according to the custom in our congregation. You are welcome to stay for these, as the entire congregation joins in sponsoring these souls.

Let us all sing “Archangel Michael’s Victory March.”

[Speaking to Seth:] This is a victory day for you. This is a victory day. Yes, yes it is. Yes.

I wish to thank all of you who have sponsored this child as godparents, as family. Thank you for bearing witness with us. I also thank the entire Community of the Holy Spirit worldwide for your prayers, gifts and support of Seth Thomas.

[Speaking to Seth:] This is your victory day.

[song 298, “Archangel Michael’s Victory March.” Messenger and congregation give the salutation:]

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

The four-day conference The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Sunday, October 9, 1994, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered this dictation by Archangel Michael, Captain of the LORD’s Hosts, with the Seven Archangels. A dictation by Lord Lanto followed later that evening. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Michael’s direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.



# Chapter 42

## Beloved Lord Lanto - October 16, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 42 - Beloved Lord Lanto - October 16, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

4

...Waiting to Bestow the Power of Wisdom

Find the power of Wisdom, beloved, in its very gentleness. The gentleness of Wisdom is the dominion of all cosmos, of movements of stars and planetary systems.

Wisdom, then, descend upon this host, Wisdom as fire to consume their willful ignorance, their willful tardiness in coming into alignment with God, their willfulness of every sort and kind.

Chelas of Lanto, let these elements go into the fire of illumination, and thereby know your acquaintance with the Holy Spirit!

It is easy to be slothful both mentally and physically. It is easy to indulge the emotions or to engage in reverie, revolving the records of the lower etheric body. But, beloved, to strip all of this from oneself, to be sharpened by Wisdom's flame - this is the goal.

There are many who have knowledge of tomes of wisdom that go back as far as Lemuria. But these ones, beloved, though they have the mysteries, unless they have love, shall never be empowered by Wisdom.

Humility is to know that God is All in you - that you need not strut this reality, for it is indeed the reality of all sons and daughters of Light who cherish the God Presence. Knowing that the allness of God is yourself, is you, beloved, you can be generous with that allness. Not only is it an allness but it is an allness that is constantly being refilled, refilled by the kindling spark on your heart's altar.

You have a fire that can kindle a world, a newborn child or your own identity as you determine now to shed the snakeskin of your former self or, to frame this process in another metaphor, to come out of the cocoon and be a butterfly that wings its way to the Mind of God.

You can be one who is quickened, one who is no longer willing to dally in the doldrums of a set pattern but whose soul soars in an upward spiraling momentum. You can be one who does not bow to the rote routine, round and round again. For within the rote there are bright but unclean essences, sparks of creativity, yet sparks of creativity that shall not fly. They shall not fly, for they are not born in Love. They are not born in the creative fires of the origin of the Creation.

Sparks of the lower mental body may suffice for earning a living, but it will take sparks of the Mind of God to carry you in an upward draft to the Central Sun, there to receive the solar ring as crown upon the brow. And although you have thought through the enigma of the everyday challenges of

life, it is time you solved the equation of being and knowing that thou art the All of God. For even if you should go to the Central Sun and back again, you may not be able to demonstrate the allness of God.

In order to demonstrate that allness, in order to deliver the Word and to become the Word, you need preparation. And there are certain tools you cannot do without: mastery in public speaking, facility in the Ascended Masters' vocabulary, the ability to communicate through the heart by the Holy Spirit. Let us see your willingness to go back to school and learn, even at Summit University, how to present the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

So great a love, so great a love of the Maha Chohan as to enable you to become empowered through him by the word of the Mercurian Lord Morya El!

Understand that life is a spiritual ascent, but in the core of the spiral of that ascent you must yet tie yourself to your material responsibilities - karma. Fulfill them all, transcend them, and day by day produce that work of art that is the fashioning of self in the likeness of God.

Oh, what joy in the earth!

Oh, what joy in Wisdom!

Oh, what darkness in the earth!

Oh, how hateful is that darkness!

How wicked it is to withhold from the children and their teachers the knowledge of the deep things of God. No other knowledge has been so deliberately withheld from the people. But the deep things of God are not set at table as daily fare as bowed heads pray the Our Father, the Hail Mary or Buddhist chants in gratitude for daily bread. How much greater is the soul's need for spiritual food. And how great shall be the gratitude when you dispense it.

Where is the manna that comes down from heaven borne by angels of Light? It is there also, but ye eat not of it, ye drink not of it. And the table is cleared and the plates are still full.

Come and dine, then, as Jesus said.<sup>1</sup> Come and dine and partake of such fire of the Lord that you will have the courage to challenge the abominations that you have heard of in this conference and a thousand and one other abominations in the earth that you have not heard of.

The strength and the intensity of fire you hold in your chakras, beloved, will propel you into a position of empowerment as soon as you are spiritually and physically ready, as soon as you are able to accept the responsibility of such a position, as soon as you are able to curtail certain types of activities that are not compatible with a bestowal of empowerment. For Love is an all-consuming fire.

Wisdom demands the dominion of self in all planes. Still, life is intended to be a cup of joy. But what sort of joy is it?

It is the joy of angels and the joy of your soul when you make your peace with God. For then you shall truly enter in to a divine happiness that is simply exquisite. Exquisite, beloved. And in this happiness you will sip the elixir of golden illumination's flame.

Therefore, in light of the world's darkness we stand firm. In shafts of light and golden fire we move across the land.

Come! Give me your hand. I will take you with me this night. I will show you where the sun rises and where the sun sets as we make our rounds about the globe and stand in pillars of Wisdom's flame. These pillars are, in effect and in actuality, the bodies of angels of Wisdom's flame.

That you might know this earth as we know it, that you might see the suffering as we see it, that

---

<sup>1</sup>John 21:12.

you might have a sense of the dimension of that suffering along with a sense of co-measurement - this is one reason for my coming, and yet it is not the only reason. For I come, beloved, so that you might not make the mistakes of the Tibetans and their leader, who followed a path of pacifism even in the face of the all-out war waged against them by the Chinese Communists.<sup>2</sup> I come so that you might not be passive before your own dweller-on-the-threshold or the carnal mind. For those devotees of East and West who are unwilling to slay the dweller or the ego of self slither back into the pits with the snakes and know not that they are, each and every one, potentially sons of God.

I would show you the world as Jesus has shown it to many of the saints of old. And inasmuch as they have seen Death and Hell, beloved, so I would also take you to the depths of Death and Hell, clothed with a great armour so that you might observe the consequences that have come upon those who have moved against the LORD God again and again. And you will marvel at how they believe they are in a wondrous place, twenty levels below in the astral plane! For this plane is akin to their own vibration, their own sloth, their own odor.

Yes, beloved, "As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly."<sup>3</sup> Just so, the fallen angels return to the astral plane. And when they reincarnate they attempt to bring the vibrations of that plane with them and to take to those low levels innocent souls who have moorings neither in precious father or mother on earth nor in Father-Mother God in heaven.

What shall we do, then, with the challenges that are before this nation? What shall we do with the blatant conspiracy against Truth and Honor? How shall we compensate for the spurning of Saint Germain's gift of love and dedication to America?

Do you think, beloved, that those who move against this nation have any love for Saint Germain or his followers? I tell you nay!

Do they love themselves? Yes, they love themselves, but their love is a selfish, self-serving love.

So, beloved, as you walk the earth and as you walk it with me this night, look at your life as it has been going thus far, then look at it again and see how it will look as you move into the future. Then ask yourself how it can be that a planet could have such highs and lows. And you will answer, "Surely it must be the threshing floor of the LORD." And indeed it is.

Therefore, beloved, with all might and love I ask you to remember Saint Germain, to remember 6:30 p.m. at your centers, in your homes, wherever you are on Saturday night. That night belongs to Saint Germain. And I say, beloved, as I look at you in all the cosmic honor flame that you bear, I know well that should you miss a service again, you will not need anyone in heaven or on earth to give you a discipline; for you will hang your head and be burdened that you were not there for Saint Germain at that hour.

Let us see that across the time zones and the margents of the world, beloved, everywhere where there are Keepers of the Flame, Saint Germain can count on you from 6:30 on, until you have given your last marvelous breath, breathing out the fire of the violet flame to all the world.

I say, beloved, the imperiling of this nation is at hand! It is imperiled now! It was imperiled yesterday, yet you knew not how great an imperilment it was. It was imperiled fifty years ago and with the coming of nuclear warfare and with the coming of fallen angels whose karma decreed that they had to embody in all corners of the earth in this century. These then arrayed themselves against the Lightbearers, mainly those Lightbearers in the West and in the United States and in this hemisphere.

O beloved hearts, again we see Iraq, again we see Kuwait, round and round and round again. For the leadership of this nation does not understand that a toad is a toad forever. And if you would be

---

<sup>2</sup>Tibetan pacifism. [1]

<sup>3</sup>Prov. 26:11.

rid of the toad, you must do it quickly, else the toad come again and start the same old mess.<sup>4</sup>

Yes, beloved, what do you think we think, we Ascended Masters who have come to America?

I, specifically, have ensconced myself at the Royal Teton Retreat, for God has appointed me to bring back to this continent all of the positive good of accomplishment in the physical and spiritual sciences of Lemuria and Atlantis and then of ancient civilizations far earlier than these. Yes, beloved, I am here to restore to you the know-how you must have to bring in a golden age in all fields of service.

Thus understand that I, Lanto, work with you. And I will work even more intensely with you now that you have the dispensation from the Darjeeling Council to study and to apprentice yourselves under those one hundred and forty-four council members.<sup>5</sup>

Yes, beloved, I AM Lanto and I have tarried with the earth. I will indeed lead you to Shamballa<sup>6</sup> when your work is through that you might beseech the Lord Sanat Kumara to allow you to ascend from the temple at Shamballa as did your Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>7</sup>

Let us put our attention on the hard facts of the day, specifically on the problems of education. Let us address the problems of a religion that is shallow, so shallow that an inch's worth of water in a shallow pan is all you get.

Understand that the solution to all problems is the universal proliferation of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. And should you decide to make this come to pass (for it is in your hands, beloved), then I tell you, you will receive great gratitude from those Lightbearers to whom you give the Teachings but you will also receive great enmity from the fallen angels because you will be bringing the Word to the evolutions of this planet.

Therefore, gird up your loins, put on the whole armour of God<sup>8</sup> and know that as this Teaching is cast abroad, even as you cast your bread upon the waters and find it after many days,<sup>9</sup> so this Teaching shall return to you multiplied manifold. But there shall also come upon you the anger of the fallen angels. See to it that you do not identify with it or multiply it. For this anger is the only inhibiting factor to your mission, beloved.

I must tell you, you must have a square jaw, you must have a glint in your eye, you must have a determination to succeed, and you must be certain of the knowledge you have and not allow anyone to take it from you. You must have a will so strong that none can deter you from promoting the Word in the face and in the very teeth of these fallen angels.

Blessed hearts, there is nothing more powerful in the world than the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and your outspoken advocacy of their Teachings to put the fallen angels in their place. Call to the hosts of heaven to bind them in the time of their harvest. Yes, beloved, your calls and your decrees are evocative of the most powerful energy of the planet, and you know it.

How is it, then, that the weariness of the flesh and returning karma do not deter those who have the most to lose from pursuing the same old habits of human fun? There is nothing wrong with human fun at the right time, but it is the wrong time at 6:30 on Saturday night!

The Saint Germain service is spiritual fun! It is where you can release the violet flame - the

---

<sup>4</sup>“Iraq, Kuwait the same old mess.” In August 1990, Iraq’s President Saddam Hussein sent troops to invade Kuwait, which led to the Persian Gulf war. A UN mission led by U.S. forces drove the Iraqi troops from Kuwait. On October 8, 1994, Hussein again massed troops on the Kuwaiti border. The United States, despite objections from Moscow, poured in troops, warships and aircraft in a show of force. The Iraqi troops withdrew. See “Gun Barrel Diplomacy,” U.S. News & World Report, 24 October 1994, pp. 42-44, 46-47.

<sup>5</sup>Dispensation to study and apprentice under the Darjeeling Council. See vol. 37 no. 40, pp. 474-75.

<sup>6</sup>In the service before the dictation, the congregation sang the hymn “Beloved Lanto, Lead Us to Shamballa Again.”

<sup>7</sup>Jesus’ ascension from Shamballa. See 1984 PoW, Introduction I, hardbound volume, p. 11.

<sup>8</sup>Eph. 6:11-17.

<sup>9</sup>Eccles. 11:1.

marching violet flame, the singing violet flame, the dancing violet flame and the violet flame in a vortex of the Mother Kali that does surround the fallen ones and, by Seventh Ray precision, does bind them and take them to the Court of the Sacred Fire.

Yes, the God Surya is here<sup>10</sup> and I am here also. And I ask you to take sheer delight, sheer delight in the defeat of false theology and its promoters, sheer delight in the entering in, therefore, of the angels of illumination of Jophiel's band who come to pronounce the true theology of the Aquarian age.

We have not yet finished our speaking through this Messenger. We must deliver our message on the economy, beloved, for what with the manipulation of interest rates by the Federal Reserve System and war itself and rumors of war<sup>11</sup> and absence of preparedness for same, things are certainly out of kilter. Yet you are not out of kilter! And you, as one magnet, in harmony one with the other, can achieve that throwing off of darkness.

They are too cocky for their own good, these fallen ones, and therefore they reach the hour of their demise. They fall on the point of the ego and pride. They fall on the three o'clock line, where Lucifer fell. They have seen their arch-overlords, the fallen angels, fall and yet they fall after them. It is an insanity that the sons and daughters of God cannot comprehend - the insanity of the ego that places itself above the LORD God.

I, Lanto, have come to you out of great devotion to your heart flames. I say, let us lift the veil of ignorance and understand that the child in arm, the newborn babe presented in the temple this day is able to understand the most complex principles that you may be speaking of in his presence.

Children have the Mind of God, as you have the Mind of God. They come with vast knowledge. They simply must learn anew to communicate it and to apply it.

So then, beloved, we are not without the resources to turn around the darkness of this nation and darkness heaped upon darkness. The resource is in your heart. The resource is in your kneeling in prayer before your altar or at your bedside with such an intense desire that it consumes all lesser desires.

What will it take to get you to that place?

I believe what will get you to that place is your knowledge of human suffering, the suffering of children and of billions of people in so many corners of the earth. By and by one day you shall awaken and say:

"I AM a world mother. I AM a world father. I cannot bear to see this suffering any longer! I will heap ashes upon my head and rend my garments until I am rid of all lesser desires so that I may go forth and rescue these souls. This is my passion. This is my passion in the Holy Spirit and I am all-consumed by this passion. For I cannot allow myself to go this way and that way and teeter and totter while souls are dying before my very eyes."

When you come to this sensitivity to world pain, that is the moment of the birth of the bodhisattva within you. That is the moment of the birth of the fiery bodhisattva that comes forth from the seed of Buddha sealed in your heart. That is the moment of the birth of one such as Kuan Yin herself, the mighty Bodhisattva. That is the moment when you disappear into the outline of Maitreya, when you become Maitreya/Manjushri, when you become the Word incarnate. It is the moment when you care, above all, for sentient life - when you care for others more than you care for the concerns of this world.

You are not far from this moment, beloved, but you have feared it as though in embracing it you should lose something precious. Well, I tell you, you have lost something very, very precious and

---

<sup>10</sup>Surya to come forty-eight hours each month. See vol. 37 no. 36, pp. 415-16. The Messenger has announced that Surya will be with us on the twenty-second and twenty-third of each month.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7.

now you must find it again. It is the fiery heart of the bodhisattva.

In that consciousness, in the consciousness of being a chela of El Morya, you shall know the all-consuming power of Love. This Love will give you every comfort and every happiness and all that you need to fulfill your mission. It will also give you such empowerment that God in you will save souls by your love of the Holy Spirit.

When you reach this level, beloved, you can at last embrace the Bodhisattva ideal. And I tell you it is not far from you, for you are fed up with many things in and about your lives, are you not? [Congregation responds: "Yes!"] And you perceive those "many things" to be a waste of time when souls are dying and you have the spiritual means to save them.

Yes, beloved, there comes a moment when the Holy Spirit approaches you, for you have cried out for that Spirit to come to you. And you know world pain and you know the Holy Spirit and you know your own heart and you are not satisfied that the threefold flame within your heart chamber is but one-sixteenth of an inch in height. You would have it be a quarter of an inch, a half an inch - even a whole inch!

For you know that by balancing and increasing the threefold flame, you would see all of your diseases healed. It is then that you would see the former inadequacy of the fire of your chakras and the former inadequacy of the fire of your mind to do all the things you desire to do as you see them lined up before you. [For the former inadequacies are now compensated by the factor of the increase of your threefold flame.] Finally you would lay yourself upon your cot and say:

"Maha Chohan, I surrender. This world is a terrible place!<sup>12</sup> There be joys here and there, but true joy is only in the rejoicing of my God. I must become a world server. I must become a world saviour. I will do this by writing the Word, speaking the Word, teaching the Word. I will go forth and defend the children and the people, the little people of the nations who love God, are God-fearing, are honest and truthful, who have been done in by the fallen angels, who are charlatans."

O beloved, how the angels wait for your call for the binding of these fallen ones and their judgment! How they wait! They can almost not contain themselves, nudging you here, nudging you there, pleading, "Please make the call for the binding of that evil one, who is empowered because the people do not know of his evil" - please make the call for this one, that one and the next one to be brought to judgment.

O beloved, know, then, that there is no sin that could be committed by any of you, no darkness, no self-condemnation that can stand in your way. We do not fault you for erring. We fault no one, for we know that the state of the flesh is weak<sup>13</sup> and that many err. We do not like to see you fall again and again and again, but we are always happy when you get up.

Blessed ones, free yourselves from the sense of sin, the condemnation of sin from whoever, whenever in all lifetimes.<sup>14</sup> And know that our view of you is that you are sons and daughters of God with a mission. We will walk with you, and the legions of Victory, Jesus Christ, Maitreya, Gautama Buddha and all who serve with Jophiel's bands on the Second Ray will walk with you. We will move with you and not condemn you but urge you to come up higher and higher so that you have less and less to grieve about in terms of your own shortcomings.

---

<sup>12</sup> "This world is a terrible place!" Scholar Kurt Rudolph in his book *Gnosis: The Nature and History of Gnosticism* describes a basic Gnostic world view: "This earthly material existence, like the world itself, is . . . a sphere hostile to God, dominated by evil powers which are evident and active in the passions and desires. . . . The entrance into the body . . . of the 'seed of light', the 'inner man', . . . marks the beginning of its suffering. . . . The goal of liberation can be attained only gradually with the aid of divine messengers and redeemers. . . . The world is [the soul's] 'prison'." See Kurt Rudolph, *Gnosis: The Nature and History of Gnosticism*, translated from German by P. W. Coxon and W. H. Kuhn (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1987), pp. 88, 109.

<sup>13</sup> "The flesh is weak." Matt. 26:41; Mark 14:38; Rom. 7:15-25.

<sup>14</sup> "Free yourselves from the sense of sin." See Jesus and Kuthumi's teaching on sin in *Corona Class Lessons*, pp. 145-205.

Know this, beloved: We see the reality of you. We amplify it. Thus, not in pride but in humility, rejoice that you are the sons and daughters of God and that your offering is acceptable so long as your hearts are pure and you keep the commandments of your God.

I, then, Lanto, say to you: Take up the great gift of El Morya. Take up the cause of Saint Germain. Take up the cause of Archangel Michael. And know that this is the hour when the victory must be fought for and won. It shall come to pass. This is the hour, beloved.

Pray for your liberation in all things. Pray for that one pearl of great price,<sup>15</sup> which is your cosmic consciousness, your Great Causal Body of Light. “This is where it’s at,” indeed.

I seal you with oh so great a love, oh so great a wisdom, waiting, waiting to bestow the power. I shall come to you individually anywhere in the earth at any hour in the moment when you are able to surrender to the Holy Spirit and start your new life.

I AM Lanto, always your Brother, always your Mentor.

[40-second standing ovation]

The four-day conference The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns was held at the Royal Teton Ranch. On Sunday, October 9, 1994, the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Archangel Michael and this dictation by the Ascended Master Lanto, Sponsor of Souls for Incarnation under Wisdom’s Flame. These dictations are available on video- and audiocassette. Videocassette (both dictations): total 65 min., HP94059. Audiocassette: Archangel Michael, 85 min. (including decrees and songs), A94112. Lord Lanto, 77 min. (including decrees and songs), A94113.

---

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 13:45, 46.



# Chapter 43

## Beloved Saint Germain - October 23, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 43 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 23, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

5

The Whole World Is Waiting for You!

The Role of the Freedom Fighter

Absolute God-Freedom Must Cover the Globe:

Put the Messenger on Satellite Television

I come to find my freedom fighters, those who stand for freedom and do not budge from that stance when freedoms are compromised.

Blessed ones, this nation has guaranteed freedoms. See to it that you are not the victims of tyrants, that you do not shy away from their confrontations, that you do not become cowards and say, "Well, what of it? I can do without this or that privilege or freedom or right."

Well, beloved ones, you cannot do without your rights. For freedom is the very core of the victory. It is the very core of life. It is the very core of the soul rising in the flame of liberation.

Therefore I say to one and all:

Who will come with me as freedom fighters?

[Congregation responds: "I will!" (32-second standing ovation)]

Blessed ones, let us be seated and let us consider. Let us consider championing the right of the individual to know the unadulterated truth of the Path and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

If you would make this the challenge that you take on and the freedom that you champion, think what you will have to do. You will have to deal with all the negative publicity generated by the press since the Ascended Masters have stepped through the veil through the early Messengers, all the way back to Blavatsky. It has been over a century now that the press has vilified the activities of the Ascended Masters, their Messengers and their students - and not only the press but fanatical religious organizations who are not about to open the way for freedom of religion except it be their own freedom of religion.

Blessed hearts, understand that to champion a freedom you must challenge the encroachments

upon that freedom and restore that freedom to its intended use. I say this, beloved, for the violet flame is able. The violet flame is able to consume the assaults against the four sacred freedoms. It is able to consume the mudslinging against those who represent the Great White Brotherhood. At every corner you see the rights of those who stand for truth being challenged.

I say, beloved, speak gently and tenderly and lovingly with an open heart, a loving heart, a compassionate heart - the heart of kindness that is the signet of Lord Maitreya - and speak on those subjects in which you find agreement with another. But come to the place where you are also willing to take a stand as freedom fighters, even as the wondrous saints have gone forth to fight the battles of this century and many past centuries and have laid down their lives for the honor, the freedom and the defense of their nations and their causes.

Understand, beloved, that you do have a cause. And you have deliberated and you have determined to begin to make your contributions to putting the Messenger on satellite. Blessed hearts, decree for it! Decree for the proper niche for these Teachings. Decree for every aspect of the Messenger's presentation of the Teachings to the world. And remember, each and every one of you is a patriot of Saint Germain, is a freedom fighter and can be one who carries the message and speaks the message by the Holy Spirit.

I am gratified to see the Light expanding, to see its luster reflecting in your skin, on your faces and in your hearts. If those of you who do not have that shining presence would like to have that shining presence, then I say, intensify, intensify, intensify the threefold flame within your hearts! For it is your God-Reality. It is your ultimate personal identity.

When you wonder who you are and which way you ought to go, this way or that, remember that you are the incarnation of the Trinity of God. And in the manifestation of that Trinity, you have identity, you have Power, Wisdom and Love to bring forth whatever is the creative manifestation of your goal.

In this age, beloved, we must absolutely see to it that there is a championing of the rights of all peoples in all nations. It has become a cliché that America should not be the policeman of the world. Well, this idea has some merit but it does not have total merit. And the neglect of Bosnia and Sarajevo is a disgrace, beloved, for these brave people who have taken their stand are yet prevented from being armed by the Western nations who do not allow it.<sup>0</sup> Therefore they are slaughtered day upon day upon day, and the children are wasted and their limbs are torn from them.

These things ought not to be! We have discussed this before in our dictations, yet these people are still not free and they do not have the champions in the West that they ought to have.

Therefore, freedom fighters, come forth! Let us go forth in the etheric octave with the saints and the Archangels and their legions of Light. And let us champion the cause of all those in the earth to defend themselves against tyrants.

We have won this victory in the United States. We must maintain that victory. And we must win it and maintain it in all nations, for freedom of religion and every one of the four sacred freedoms must be guarded. Yet freedom of the press, how abused it is, beloved! The press becomes more and more free, and so the lies are told and retold. And every effort to undo those lies is met with onslaughts of condemnation from those who perpetuate them. There is no point in beating our heads against the wall, as the saying goes, for we know who controls the courtrooms of the world and who controls the media.

Therefore, once again we take our case to higher octaves. And we march with the legions of Light of God Mercury. And we do our novenas and we call to Cyclopea and we demand that the truth be made known. And we call to Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands, and all of his seraphim to bring the Lightbearers to the feet of their own Mighty I AM Presence that they might know that I, Saint

---

<sup>0</sup>Update on the arms embargo on Bosnia. [2]

Germain, have sponsored them for the victory of their ascension in this life.

I tell you, beloved ones, I become very intense with the fallen ones when I see how they have turned many a soul who was destined to make his ascension in this life out of the way of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. And I tell you, the karma for preventing any one of these little ones or great ones of God from entering in and bonding to the LORD God Almighty is very grave! The karma upon those who turn a soul aside from the path of victory is grave indeed.

Therefore, let the judgments descend upon the misuse of the All-Seeing Eye of God in the media! And yet, beloved ones, let us remember that we are all grateful that there is freedom of speech in this nation, which becomes freedom of the press, and we do not desire to see that stifled.

Therefore, what is it that we desire to see?

We desire to see sons and daughters of Light enter the field of communication in both print and broadcast journalism. We desire to see them counter the media's cynicism and put-down of the new thought and the new walk with God that Aquarius rising brings. We desire to see them defend fledgling souls who are entering the gates of the Water Bearer (the sign of Aquarius). These souls know they will have their victory in the Aquarian age, and they need to be defended as one would defend the weaker chicken in the chicken yard lest he be pecked to death.

Blessed ones, do not allow yourselves to be pecked to death either but rather rise up in the great rejoicing of your God. And rejoice that many have acknowledged this Church as being a legitimate denomination and one that will remain a part of the American religious scene.

So, beloved, it is time to understand that unless the flame of freedom burns brightly - and that means you must fuel it and fan its fires - it will be snuffed out in the earth. It is time for you to review modern and ancient history, to remind yourselves that it was not many centuries ago that you had very little freedom to move about or to rise above the class into which you were born. This still holds true for the peoples of many nation-states today.

Do not take for granted, then, what I have dearly won for you, what the Goddess of Liberty has dearly won for you, what the Goddess of Freedom, the Lords of Karma and the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America have dearly won for you. That you have the freedom to be freedom fighters, beloved, is a relatively recent development in earth's history, and also that millions can join this cause as Keepers of the Flame of the Goddess of Liberty because they have freedom of religion.

Yes, beloved ones, it is because others have fought and died to make this nation free that religious freedom is guaranteed to you in this hour and you are free to fulfill your dharma, to pursue your calling in life, to champion the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. Yes, you are free to come together in this holy mountain of God to give your decrees without being stopped by the gestapo, by Communist soldiers, by the SVR <sup>1</sup> or any individual or group who has moved to put down the religions of the world that extol whether the living Christ or the living Buddha or the living God.

I am in the flame of freedom, beloved, and I say to you, the championing of your freedom begins with championing your freedom to commune with God. Your freedom begins with stripping yourself of the burdens of a false identity - identification with the human self instead of identification with the individualized God-free being that each and every one of you is.

Mark that well, beloved! You are an individualized being in God. And as the Mighty I AM Presence descends upon you, as the Holy Christ Self descends upon you in periods of profound meditation when you feel the powerful presence of the rings of your Causal Body, sphere upon sphere of light enfolding you, you transcend the levels of the earth plane and you enter into etheric octaves even while you are still alert in the physical body. This, this is the awareness that "I AM He!"<sup>2</sup> As

---

<sup>1</sup>the Russian foreign intelligence service, one of the major organizations superseding the KGB

<sup>2</sup>John 8:28, 29.

the Hindus would have it, AYAM ATMA BRAHMA, or “This Self Is Brahman.”

This is the meaning of being free and being a freedom fighter. The role of the freedom fighter is to champion the right of the individual soul to climb the ladder of being, to champion the right of the soul to be nourished by the truth and to not have that truth banned and its adherents burned at the stake or massacred, as they have been in the past because their definition of Jesus Christ’s teachings was not Rome’s definition.<sup>3</sup>

Those were terrible times and many of you were there, and you gave your lives to a cause that you believed in and would not renounce. No, you would not renounce your vegetarianism or your strict beliefs in reincarnation and karma or your understanding of the path of the Guru-chela relationship or your knowledge of Gnosticism as it embraced even the teachings of Gautama Buddha.

Blessed hearts, for how many decades have you enjoyed your freedom to practice the religion of your choice?

You can remember the fifties in America when members of the black race were still segregated on public transportation and in public schools and rest rooms. You can remember when members of minority religions were persecuted. And you do not need to go back to last year or even yesterday to recall the persecution of this Church here in Montana.

Blessed hearts, this is an hour to champion the cause of nondiscrimination in politics and religion in America and in every nation upon earth. For there are tyrants in every nation; and where governments have not guaranteed the sacred freedoms, these tyrants have gotten away with torturing and imprisoning their own citizens for challenging them and their regimes.

This is another aspect of the abomination of desolation, which stands in the holy place<sup>4</sup> and displaces the people’s own heart flames. Under the oppression of current regimes, peoples of the earth no longer even sense that they have a heart flame; for they are put down and put down and put down at the economic level, at the educational level, at the spiritual level. And what shall be the outcome of this, beloved ones, but ignorance heaped upon the ignorant, who know not the wisdoms of the Buddhas?

Freedom fighters all, I say to you: Fight for your own wisdom! Fight for your own education! Fight for your own desire to champion the millions and not only the few. And this you surely can and shall do through our satellite presentations.

I AM Saint Germain, and I have come in this hour on the heels of those who have spoken to you. As each one of us has spoken, you have heard another message that is urgent. Mine is the urgent message that absolute God-freedom must cover the globe, beloved.

When you can carry the torch of this Teaching nation by nation, you will find that you will kindle heart flames, you will kindle and rekindle the threefold flame, you will bring individuals into contact with the Holy Spirit because you will have gained that presence of the Holy Spirit within yourselves.

You will see, then, as you go forth with your bands, two and three and four, to this nation and the next, how you will light up those nations and how tyrants and the astral hordes of tyranny will crumble. I say it, beloved, because you will be reinforced by my legions and the legions of the Seven

---

<sup>3</sup>Religious persecutions since the time of Jesus. Christian groups persecuted in the early centuries by the Roman Catholic Church included the Gnostics (second century), Arians (fourth century) and Pelagians (fifth century). During the Middle Ages, the Albigenses (Cathars) and Waldenses were the primary targets (eleventh to mid-fourteenth centuries). In 1208, Pope Innocent III inaugurated the Albigensian Crusade, sending Christian soldiers to stamp out the Albigenses in southern France. Fifteen thousand were killed in one battle. In 1245, after the 10-month siege at Montségur, more than 200 were burned alive. By the end of the 40-year crusade, almost a half million people had been massacred. In 1231, Pope Gregory IX also formally instituted the papal Inquisition, aimed primarily at the Albigenses and Waldenses. In 1478, Pope Sixtus IV authorized the Spanish Inquisition, which targeted Jews, Moors, and Muslims who had converted to Christianity but were suspected of having relapsed into their original faiths.

<sup>4</sup>“The abomination of desolation.” Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; Matt. 24:15, 16; Mark 13:14.

Archangels and of the Seven Holy Kumaras.

This is the calling, beloved. It is the calling to affirm the right of every soul to practice the religion of his choice “with malice toward none, with charity for all.”<sup>5</sup> In this spirit, affirm to those you contact, “You have a right to believe what you believe.” And if it is known that some do not believe as you do and you feel prompted by the Holy Spirit to show them another way, the Ascended Masters’ way, then do it gently. Suggest but do not compel. Teach by example and always with compassion.

It is not necessary for people to change their religion in order for them to benefit from studying and applying the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in their lives. For these Teachings are universal. They both transcend and take into account all paths to God.

It is important that individuals come to the place where they realize that they need more, that they need the deep things of God. Some are very satisfied with what they have; and to present them with more than they are ready for is to overstock the banquet. Thus you must revisit them in another round when the hardships of karma and life’s lessons have brought them full circle and they are ready for the strong meat of the Word.<sup>6</sup>

There are Lightbearers in every race and nation. None ought to be put down and all ought to be welcomed to enter into the miracle manifestation of the great gifts of the Holy Spirit.<sup>7</sup>

I am of the Seventh Ray and I champion the gift of miracles. Miracles abound, beloved! Miracles are the fulfillment of scientific laws, the fulfillment of the movement of the freedom fighters, the fulfillment of the energy of the Central Sun intensifying within your breast until that flame of freedom that you carry in your breast does circle the earth a thousand and ten thousand times, reaching the hearts of the many. This can happen in even greater magnitude when you take advantage of communications systems that can beam the Teachings of the Ascended Masters by satellite to every nation, conveying the message to the people in their own language through subtitles or overdubs.

Blessed hearts, the world is waiting for you! My beloved freedom fighters, my beloved Keepers of the Flame, minutemen of Saint Germain and Portia, I say to you: The whole world is waiting for you! Do you hear me, beloved? It is so. They are waiting for you to come and tell them the truth and liberate their souls so that they might also set the captives free.

[32-second standing ovation]

Beloved, be seated.

Now, not to be outdone by beloved El Morya, my cohort and brother,<sup>8</sup> I place a miniature portrait of myself upon the altar of the secret chamber of your heart. This portrait, beloved, is the true likeness and representation of myself. I ask you to look upon me. And as you look upon me in that framed portrait, so ask me in your heart of hearts (for that is what the secret chamber of your heart is - your heart of hearts) if you might put on some quality of freedom’s flame, some grace, some skill in diplomacy, some rejoicing, some joy. And thus, virtue by virtue and quality by quality, you may also become a part of me as I am a part of you.

This is the message I bring to you, beloved. I would bond with you as you would bond with me, through the attributes of the mighty Seventh Ray and the dispensation of the age of Aquarius.

Therefore this dispensation requires of you somewhat more than the dispensation of El Morya, for you must go forth and express the virtues that you perceive as part of the dispensation of the Seventh Ray. And you must build upon those virtues, and you must arrive at the place where you can lay upon the altar of my heart, in my heart of hearts, in the secret chamber of my heart, these virtues

---

<sup>5</sup> “With malice toward none, with charity for all” Abraham Lincoln, Second Inaugural Address, March 4, 1865.

<sup>6</sup> I Cor. 3:2; Heb. 5:12-14.

<sup>7</sup> I Cor. 12:4-11.

<sup>8</sup> El Morya’s gift of his Electronic Presence. See vol. 37 no. 40, pp. 478-80, 483-84, 488.

developed, these deeds accomplished, entrusting to my heart the individuals you have liberated.

Know, beloved, and remember that the Seventh Ray includes the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek, which is for both sons and daughters of God. Reach, then, as far as the Violet Planet, and remember the mighty attributes of the ascended and unascended lifestreams who valiantly serve the violet flame. Through my heart, and my heart ultimately receiving you, you shall have much to offer, even the moving stream of the ever-flowing violet flame.

So receive me, beloved. I shall be with you, taking you with me. You shall be with me, taking me with you. Do this, beloved, for we are brothers and sisters on the Path. We are opening the door of the Aquarian age! And we desire to open that door to a golden age!

Let us accomplish our tasks. Let us slay the dragons! Let us go forth in boldness. If we must give all of our life-essence to champion the cause of freedom of a single person or of the millions, then we are willing to do it. And we will not lay down our lives but we will intensify our daily "thrust for a purpose." Yes, we will intensify our service. We will put on the whole armour of God<sup>9</sup> and we will say, "I will not stand still before this injustice!"

When you say that, my beloved Portia will come to you and champion you. When as freedom fighters you defy injustice, then I say, you shall know the champion of champions, my beloved twin flame, the Ascended Lady Master Portia. And she does stand to the right of the Messenger in this very moment, beaming to you the God-flame of Justice.

Blessed hearts, if you would be worthy of Portia, if you would have her as your living Guru, do not allow a single injustice to pass that you do not challenge; for then you will have her as your mighty supporter. And her support is ultimate, beloved. And she has supported, with the very flame of Justice, the Messengers who have served us during this century and the last.

So, unto the just and unto the freedom fighters, unto those who explore the planes of liberty and bring the captives back to the etheric octave, unto those who will mount up and move with the legions of Archangel Michael and descend into the astral plane to rescue souls, all in the name of Justice - unto you I say, you will be championed by the Goddess Portia.

I say, make your peace with Justice and root out all injustices of your own mind and heart and emotions. Let it be so, beloved, for heaven champions those who champion the cause of Freedom and Justice forever.

I thank you.

[36-second standing ovation]

The four-day conference The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Monday, October 10, 1994, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered this dictation by Saint Germain, followed by a dictation by Padma Sambhava. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>9</sup>Eph. 6:11-17.

# Chapter 44

## Beloved Padma Sambhava - October 30, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 44 - Beloved Padma Sambhava - October 30, 1994

The Call of Padma Sambhava

Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns

6

Where Are My Tertöns?

Open the Treasures of the Ancient Teachings

Souls on the Ascent Need the Violet Spinning Flame

Where - are - my - tertöns?

[Congregation responds: "Here!" (15-second standing ovation)]

The definition of tertöns, beloved, is "those who reveal the hidden treasures" - those who reveal the treasures of the teachings.<sup>1</sup> Now let us unveil these treasures! Now may you become those who unveil them, heart upon heart, city upon city, nation upon nation.

Yes, I call you forth from the ancient centuries when we have served together, and out of those centuries I bring you the teachings of the great Buddhas and the violet-flame Buddhas and the ruby-ray Buddhas, beloved.

So I come, for this is the hour. I have sealed your hearts and minds and I have sealed the hidden treasures. Yet this day and at this conference, in honor of Saint Germain and his great service to mankind, I open the treasures for this century and beyond, beloved. Therefore I call you to internalize these treasures and to take them to the Lightbearers of the world.

[17-second standing ovation] (Please be seated.)

I am no longer the eighth-century Padma Sambhava that you envision, for I have moved on down the centuries to the present hour. And therefore I am a modern Buddha in your midst. Know this, beloved.

I, the Lotus-Born One,<sup>2</sup> take you now to the lotus - the lotus of my heart, the lotus of my attainment. In this meeting, then, I shall draw out from among you and take to my retreat in the

---

<sup>1</sup>Padma Sambhava's tertöns. See vol. 37 no. 40, p. 489 n. 11.

<sup>2</sup>The Lotus-Born One. According to the Tibetan "treasure teachings," Padma Sambhava was born from a multi-colored lotus flower that appeared on an island in Lake Danakosha through the blessings of the Buddhas. Amitabha Buddha sent from his heart center a golden vajra (the symbol of the path to enlightenment) into the bud of the lotus flower. The vajra was marked with Amitabha's seed syllable, HRIH. The lotus then miraculously turned into an

etheric octave those whom I shall call, for you have been with me. You have had this teaching before and you have known that its treasure should be buried in your heart, in your heart of hearts and in your chakras.

Now then, we unseal certain chakras that you might have the full understanding of the teachings of the path of the Buddhas for this age - the ruby-ray and violet-flame Buddhas, the Dhyani Buddhas - that you might go with them and be interpreters of the new teaching of Saint Germain and how it relates to the ancient teachings of Hinduism, of Buddhism.

Understand, beloved, that the core of all religion is Love. And if you do not have this Love in abundant measure, you will not be able to unveil all the treasures of Love.

And so, day by day as you enter the path of the teacher, asserting your right to be doing what you are doing as the teacher, you will come into the confluence of the mighty river of the Holy Spirit through the Maha Chohan, the River of Life that descends from the God of very gods in the Great Central Sun.

As you give forth the Teachings, so shall you be given the gift - so shall you be given the gift again and again. As you give the cup of Life, so shall that cup be filled again and again until your aura increases in its capacity to hold light and the rings of my Causal Body become one with the rings of your Causal Body.

But this increase shall not be in the Dharmakaya alone or in the Sambhogakaya alone, but it shall also manifest itself here below in the auric spheres of the Nirmanakaya.<sup>3</sup> So in this earth body, in this Nirmanakaya, you have the opportunity to draw down through the mighty Tree of Life those points of the sefirot<sup>4</sup> that truly mark the ascent of the sons and daughters of God.

Thus I, Padma Sambhava, look now to the Middle East and to the Far East and I see the billions of souls who must have the violet flame. Think of what will happen when Kuan Yin brings the teachings of the violet flame to China, to Taiwan, beloved! But, you see, in this octave you are Kuan Yin. You provide her with your Nirmanakaya, heart, head and hand. As she works through you, you are in the heart of Kuan Yin and you become a Kuan Yin mantra dancing indeed.

Do not consider that it is impossible for you to stump<sup>5</sup> China and Taiwan. Doors are opening in this hour. They may not remain open forever, considering the intents of many fallen angels toward the destruction of the nations through the destruction of their economies or through war itself. But this is the time, from now through the remainder of this decade, when you can go forth as disciples of the Good Shepherd to find and bring home to God the hearts of Light.

There are many who were connected with me in the East who were not part of my inner circle, and yet they knew of Padma Sambhava and benefited from my reign while I was visibly in incarnation. Many of these souls will be receptive to the Teachings today.

You can see, beloved, that the teachings of the East are opening up in the West in an unprecedented way. And this shows that there are souls in the West who have come from the East and who will go to the East again to fulfill their dharma, thereby completing the circle of their training East and West from Saint Germain, myself and many Buddhas.

Now is the hour when many souls can at last take their ascension. But they need a spin, and the

---

eight-year-old child holding a vajra and a lotus. The child was adorned with the major and minor marks of a Buddha and began teaching the Dharma. See *Dakini Teachings: Padmasambhava's Oral Instructions to Lady Tsogyal*, trans. Erik Pema Kunsang (Boston: Shambhala, 1990), pp. xvi-xvii.

<sup>3</sup>Dharmakaya, Sambhogakaya and Nirmanakaya: the three "bodies" of the Buddha, corresponding to the upper, middle and lower figures in the Chart of Your Divine Self: the I AM Presence and Causal Body; the Holy Christ Self; and the soul evolving in Matter. See vol. 37 no. 7, p. 70 n. 4.

<sup>4</sup>In the Kabbalah, the sefirot are the ten aspects of God's being. Kabbalists' diagram of the sefirot is called the Tree of Life. See 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 17, p. 180 n. 12.

<sup>5</sup>Stump. See vol. 37 no. 26, p. 304 n. 5.

spin they need is the violet spinning flame. I enjoin you, then, to unveil this sacred treasure. Reveal it, beloved, to all who will listen and learn to give the violet flame mantras. Let them know that the most sacred treasure of all is the violet flame crystal, the violet flame mantra, the violet flame blazing in their hearts, transmuting records of karma and cleansing all life in answer to their calls.

Oh, in the twinkling of the Eye of God, those who are of the violet flame and who have rejoiced in its dispensation through Saint Germain can take the world to another level, a higher level of consciousness. And as those who have blasphemed against the Almighty go to their judgment at the Court of the Sacred Fire on the God Star, so the planet and her evolutions become free and more free daily. And you can see the signs of that freedom everywhere! You need only open your eyes to see that certain people (who have past ties to the Great White Brotherhood) instantaneously respond to the path of the Master Saint Germain.

Thus, in the fullness of my joy, beloved, I call you to my retreat. It is a retreat that is, as it were, a chamber apart, yet it is indeed a part of the Royal Teton Retreat. Thus I make my abode in the West; thus I make my abode in the East.

This moment we share is so very real, beloved. It is as though all things I am speaking about were physically manifest as I speak, as though they were happening in this very moment. For I have lifted you up into my aura, and for the duration of my message you will be sustained at a level of the etheric octave.

And while you are thus suspended in my Electronic Presence, all that I recommend you do for the cause of freedom seems to be something that you can easily accomplish. This is the way it is in the etheric octave, beloved, which is why so many of us have chosen to take our ascension. We can make many things happen in the earth when we are fully anchored in the etheric octave. From that vantage, we can extend ourselves into the lower vibrations of earth and give assignments to those to whom we are tied.

Thus, beloved, while I hold you in the embrace of my Causal Body in the etheric octave, feel how light it is. Feel how weightless you feel. Feel your joy that is perpetual every moment. Feel how you know your God each and every hour of the day. Feel how you can give so much and accomplish so much in the equivalent of a twenty-four-hour cycle.

Yes, beloved, this is the freedom you shall one day know. Once you know it as the Ascended Master you shall be, you shall know it forever. Cherish this experience, for I have allowed you to feel an intensity of Light coming upon you; and it is multiplied by all who have spoken to you at this retreat and by all the decrees that you have given. A large number of you by your steadfastness in your decree vigils have actually earned the right to experience such a high state of consciousness as the etheric octave, which you may now imbibe during my dictation.

I ask you in this moment, therefore, to call upon the tertöns, my tertöns who abide in the etheric octave. Each one of you will be accompanied by one of these tertöns for as long as you remain steadfast on the path of being a revealer of the jewels of the wisdom of God.

Thus, beloved, you are becoming acquainted now with the one in my retreat in the etheric octave who will be your brother or your sister for the remainder of this embodiment to assist you in opening the treasures of the ancient teachings now becoming the vast teachings of the future.

Now, as you abide in this etheric vibration, I ask you to also place upon my heart your greatest burdens, your greatest needs and those things that you desire to do. For I am giving dispensations from my Causal Body in this hour to those of you who have come under the Guru, Guru Ma, whom I so named and whom I blessed with my mantle many years ago.<sup>6</sup> This one has been my servant in

---

<sup>6</sup>See Padma Sambhava, July 2, 1977, "The Mantle of the Guru upon the Mother," in 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 33A, Book I, pp. 101-5 (following p. 286). The name Guru Ma was revealed by the Ascended Master Confucius in a dictation given August 28, 1977.

ancient times, embodiment after embodiment. Therefore, you see, you have deep ties through her to the Mother of the East and the Mother of the West.

Now come to this moment of silence and give to my heart, beloved, those things in which I may assist you.

[1-minute 21-second pause]

And so, beloved, you have placed in the receptacle of my heart many prayers, many thoughts. You may continue to do this, for I invite you to come to my retreat this night. Thus, I would sit with you and assist you in resolving all burdens. I would show you how to help others resolve their burdens.

I AM in the white fire of the lotus.

I AM the lotus-blossom Buddha.

I AM the oneness of the heart.

I AM the babe in arms.

I AM a Cosmic Being.

So, in the heart of the Divine Mother, in the heart of the World Mother, in the heart of all mothers and fathers in the earth, I abide - gently, sternly, powerfully, gratefully, lovingly, guiding parents and teachers in the care of precious ones who have so great a Light.

O my beloved, I am very close to you. In the order of hierarchy, your path to the Lord Christ, the Lord Maitreya, the Lord Manjushri, the Lord Gautama, the Lord Sanat Kumara is through my heart.

Thus, beloved, I have set before you, whether you perceive the perfect or the imperfect, the only one upon whom I have bestowed the title of Guru in recent centuries. Understand this and know and always know that perfection is not of the flesh. Perfection is of the soul and the heart and the mind. Therefore, be ye perfect, even as your Father-Mother God is perfect, even as the Lord Christ is perfect.<sup>7</sup>

Human beings are not perfect, beloved, but souls are being perfected in God as chalices of living fire. This is the day of mighty fire! Be content to bask in it, to be consumed by it and to enter levels of discipleship, tied to my heart.

I AM forever your Padma Sambhava and I rejoice to see the teachings of my heart set forth through you and demonstrated by your actions. In the holy love of all Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, I bow to the Light within you. I serve, I teach and I reveal the greatest treasures of wisdom. I will see you daily until you no longer have need of me. We may be together for decades and centuries until I send you on your way, bodhisattvas becoming Buddhas.

I AM your precious Padma Sambhava.

I AM now sealing the energies of your souls. I seal this conference. I take up the Light. I seal it in a place where you cannot misqualify it. I seal it at certain points of the crown chakra. I seal it in the segments of your chakras that are sealed in Light. Thus you shall begin to know how to carry Light and how to guard it and how not to misqualify it.

Loving your hearts, loving your hearts, loving your hearts,

I, Padma Sambhava, ascend now to the highest levels of the etheric octave to abide with the Buddhas, thence to receive you in my retreat later on.

O sweet hearts of Saint Germain, I am here to help you and to help him. Take my outstretched hands.

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 5:48.

The four-day conference *The Call of Padma Sambhava: Padma Sambhava Calls Home His Tertöns* was held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. On Monday, October 10, 1994, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered dictations by Saint Germain and Padma Sambhava. The two dictations are available together on video-and audiocassette: Videocassette: total 50 min., HP94063. Audiocassette: total 2 hr., A94114. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Padma Sambhava's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

**Fourteen-Day Cycles at the Universities of the Spirit**  
as outlined by Gautama Buddha in his dictation of January 1, 1986  
and by God Meru in his dictation of December 28, 1986

Chuhua	Twenty-seventh Cycle	Twenty-eighth Cycle	Twenty-ninth Cycle	Thirtieth Cycle	Thirty-first Cycle	Thirty-second Cycle	Thirty-third Cycle
El Morya Daujeling, India	December 22, 1994- January 4, 1995	April 15, 1995- April 26, 1995	August 3, 1995- August 16, 1995	November 23, 1995- December 6, 1995	March 14, 1996- March 27, 1996	July 4, 1996- July 17, 1996	October 24, 1996- November 6, 1996
Saint Germain Royal Teton Retreat, Wyoming	January 5, 1995- January 18, 1995	April 27, 1995- May 10, 1995	August 17, 1995- August 30, 1995	December 7, 1995- December 20, 1995	March 28, 1996- April 10, 1996	July 18, 1996- July 31, 1996	November 7, 1996- November 20, 1996
Lord Lanto Royal Teton Retreat, Wyoming	January 19, 1995- February 1, 1995	May 11, 1995- May 24, 1995	August 31, 1995- September 13, 1995	December 21, 1995- January 3, 1996	April 11, 1996- April 24, 1996	August 1, 1996- August 14, 1996	November 21, 1996- December 4, 1996
Paul the Venetian Temple of the Sun New York	February 2, 1995- February 15, 1995	May 25, 1995- June 7, 1995	September 14, 1995- September 27, 1995	January 4, 1996- January 17, 1996	April 25, 1996- May 8, 1996	August 15, 1996- August 28, 1996	December 5, 1996- December 18, 1996
Niala Saudi Arabia	February 16, 1995- March 1, 1995	June 8, 1995- June 21, 1995	September 28, 1995- October 11, 1995	January 18, 1996- January 31, 1996	May 9, 1996- May 22, 1996	August 29, 1996- September 11, 1996	December 19, 1996- January 1, 1997
Serapis Bey Luxor, Egypt	March 2, 1995- March 15, 1995	June 22, 1995- July 5, 1995	October 12, 1995- October 25, 1995	February 11, 1996- February 14, 1996	May 23, 1996- June 5, 1996	September 12, 1996- September 25, 1996	January 2, 1997- January 15, 1997
Hilarion Crete, Greece	March 16, 1995- March 29, 1995	July 6, 1995- July 19, 1995	October 30, 1995- November 8, 1995	February 15, 1996- February 28, 1996	June 6, 1996- June 19, 1996	September 26, 1996- October 9, 1996	January 16, 1997- January 29, 1997
The Maha Chohan Ceylon (Sri Lanka)	March 30, 1995- April 12, 1995	July 20, 1995- August 2, 1995	November 9, 1995- November 22, 1995	February 29, 1996- March 13, 1996	June 29, 1996- July 3, 1996	October 10, 1996- October 23, 1996	January 30, 1997- February 12, 1997

Note: The first cycle of attending the universities of the Spirit began January 1, 1987. The twenty-sixth cycle concludes with two weeks at the Maha Chohan's retreat December 8-21, 1994. Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, Box 9320, Livingston, NJ 08840-9320. HCP 222-8320

## 44.1 I AM the Witness - October 30, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 44 - I AM the Witness - October 30, 1994

I AM the Witness

“They Really Have No Idea What It Takes”

Beloved Mother,

For the last several days I have been pondering a dream I had a short time ago. Actually, it wasn't so much a dream as it was a retreat-like experience. It was a beautiful interchange with a soul who recently took his leave of this octave, a very precious soul who exemplified qualities of the Holy Spirit throughout his life.

He appeared before me suddenly, out of nowhere. I can remember nothing of the surroundings or the context in which this happened. He just was.

He stood very straight and tall, his eyes shining and full of love, yet his countenance was serious. We communicated not with words but through some kind of unspoken energy that felt like love.

I greeted him with “Hello! Aren't you going to take your ascension?”

He gently replied, “Oh, no. I have taken the Bodhisattva vow and will remain with earth until all of my loved ones are free.” Of course it was implicit that he meant not just the circle of family and friends he had recently left behind but the far greater circle of God's loved ones everywhere on earth. This did not really surprise me because it was his nature to so serve.

He hastened to add, very solemnly and with what seemed almost a sadness in his heart, “And they really have no idea what it takes.” It was a straightforward statement. I understood it as follows:

After his transition and subsequent weeks conversing with the Masters and angels in the etheric octave, which must have also included some kind of review of the requirements of the ascension, he had come to realize that most Lightbearers did not fully appreciate or understand just what it takes to become a candidate for the ascension. He was shown that far too many souls had become complacent about their spiritual path, that they either had taken it for granted or had become preoccupied with desires that were taking them further away from God.

This was a genuine concern on the part of this dear soul. He was struggling with how, as a bodhisattva, he would be able to affect the liberation of lifestreams on this planet: How was he going to help them see?

The conclusion of my meditations on my interaction with this blessed one is that what he was really saying was: “Sons and daughters of God and Keepers of the Flame: Wake up! You have to try harder and press on. You really have no idea what it takes!”

This, of course, is in keeping with our beloved El Morya’s adage “no man knoweth the measure of himself,” which is to say, “since none of us has any idea how far we have come or how far we yet have to go, we must not weary in well doing but work while we have the light.” Truly, none of us knows what tomorrow may bring.

This experience has been a true inspiration for me, just as it was to have known this dear soul while he was in embodiment.

# Chapter 45

## Beloved Jesus Christ - November 6, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 45 - Beloved Jesus Christ - November 6, 1994

Close Communion

We Are Banking on the Victory!

Thanksgiving Day Address 1994

Tenderly, tenderly, I AM thy Lord. Receive me, my beloved, for our God has appointed me to be thy Lord.

Thus, from the beginning unto the ending of this calling, I am at thy side - my heart, sacred in God, one with thy heart; my soul, thy soul, as we are one in the offering of our Body and our Blood for the healing of the poor and the downtrodden.

I AM thy Lord. Receive me this day and forever. And call to me, if need be, that you and I together might break down the barriers that separate us one from the other.

I come for close communion this day, and in this hour I am one with your Holy Christ Self. Therefore, lift up your hearts! Lift up your voices! Lift up your praise, beloved! For the hour of your victory draweth nigh, and sooner than you think.

O my beloved, receive me now tenderly. (Please be seated.)

I come that the rough places might be made plain,<sup>1</sup> the rough places about each one. Often we are not aware of the rough places, for we are rough-hewn and "that is just the way we are," or so we say.

I come, then, for the exquisite outpicturing of your immortal design. I come to affirm it, not to deny it, as others of this world may do. I come to affirm that blueprint that is whole and that is holy.

Forgive and Forgive Again

Oh, let there be the binding of the sense of sin and of the condemnation upon those who stray from the law. Have I not forgiven thee - forgiven thee and forgiven thee again and again? And have I not admonished you to forgive seventy times seven?<sup>2</sup>

I say, seven hundred, seven thousand times seven give the cup of mercy, give the cup of forgiveness, and discover an astounding transmutation of your own karma and of the wrongs that you have carried with you for so long because you have condemned yourself, criticized yourself and therefore felt that you could not rise again. Thus, as you forgive others their trespasses, you yourself are forgiven.

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 40:4; Luke 3:5.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 18:21, 22.

Who is it that does point the finger?

Let him who is without sin first cast the stone.

Thus I spoke to the accusers of Magdalene.<sup>3</sup> And this day in the arms of God, she is ascended. She is victorious.<sup>4</sup> And yet, beloved, is it not so that the condemnation of the world is still upon woman - woman who is used and abused?

And in the very heart of my knights of the flame present here, my sons, is there not also the chalice of the Divine Mother? And are you not also defenders of the Divine Mother?

Assist, then, the World Mother. Assist the coming of the day when there shall be such a renewed respect for and such exaltation of the flame of the Divine Mother in man, in woman that there will not be a put-down of either.

Be Rid of Prejudice and Embrace Kindness

Some have the propensity in their makeup to put down the father, the father image or the father figure, even in the person of the Guru. Others, because of their psychology and outlook, continually put down woman. Let us address these tendencies and correct them.

For, beloved, now I draw the line in the sand and the line that I draw is a figure eight. And this figure eight represents the movement of the T'ai Chi from the masculine to the feminine, from the feminine to the masculine and back again, the yin and the yang ever moving over this figure eight that embraces Spirit and Matter, male and female, whom God has created.

Blessed hearts, these are subtleties. We speak of prejudice against this Church or against this or that race, but do we know (and I speak for you as I am one of you) when we are unlawfully prejudiced against others? Do we automatically define this group and that group, these others and those others?

To be prejudiced in general against a group, a certain level of society, a certain type of individual or those of a certain nation means that each time you meet someone of that collective group you already have the door of your mind closed and you do not open the door.

I say, if you would be rid of prejudice practiced against this Church and your path, you must be rid of prejudice within yourselves - you must be rid of the tendency of the carnal mind to be prejudiced in favor of itself. You must dig deep and discover whether when seeing individuals of this or that class you feel prejudiced against them because they are too rich or too poor, educated or uneducated, or because they are this or they are that.

Blessed ones, the human mind works in an insidious way. It is so insidious that you do not even know it is insidious. Pause for a moment and review the Law: You can be rid of the negatives that are practiced against you only by going deep within and determining that you will have the love that I have for all souls, which transcends the earthly garment - whether black or white or yellow or red - the background, the accent, the genes or the IQ of this or that one.

Search your souls. If you do not have a transcendent love for all people that comes from seeking and finding me in the threefold flame of their hearts, then you may yet retain insidious prejudices because you behold the outer man and not the inner man of the heart.

---

<sup>3</sup>“He that is without sin” John 8:1-11. The Ascended Master Jesus Christ has confirmed that Mary Magdalene was the woman taken in adultery whom the scribes and Pharisees wanted to stone.

<sup>4</sup>The Ascended Lady Master Magda, the twin flame of Jesus Christ, was embodied as Mary Magdalene (see Matt. 27:55, 56, 61; 28:1-10; Mark 15:40, 41, 47; 16:1-11; Luke 8:1-3; 24:10; John 19:25; 20:1, 2, 11-18; and 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 46, p. 594 n. 5). In her final incarnation, she was the evangelist Aimee Semple McPherson (1890-1944), founder of the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel. During her entire ministry, Aimee lived in anticipation of the day Jesus would come to receive her as his waiting bride. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 7, 1985, “The Waiting Bride,” and Jesus Christ, July 7, 1985, “The Law of Your Twin Flames: To Go After That Which Is Fallen,” in 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 37, Book II, pp. 449-74; and 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 24, Book I, p. 257 n. 5.

You can be certain that you are rid of your prejudices only if you systematically go through your vocabulary and your attitudes, only if you sift your thoughts, including your superiority and inferiority complexes. Yes, where do you position yourself? And do you judge others from that position? Do you define your identity in society by your membership in this exclusive group or that exclusive group?

There is pride, even spiritual pride, in some who have the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and therefore feel that they are better than others. This is most unfortunate, for hearts of gold are everywhere in the earth and they are where you would least expect to find them.

You who have the gift of the discernment of spirits<sup>5</sup> always know when you have found the rare Lightbearer. You know by the light of the eye, by the quality of the voice, by the givingness of the heart and by the waters of Life flowing freely from the chakras.

This is not to say that you look down upon those who do not have the light of the eye or of the aura. But it is to say that at the very moment when by sheer mindless, unthinking habit you would be prejudiced against those whom you deem to be of lesser attainment on the Path, you turn to the beautiful face of my Father Maitreya and you remember his eternal kindness and his eternal compassion. And your heart then overflows with love for a soul, any soul, for here is God encased in mortal form.

I ask you this day to take a scorepad and to recall the kindnesses and the unkindnesses you have extended toward others. Note the incidents and put two check marks for each kindness and one check mark for each unkindness. In this way you can periodically review the quality of your interchanges with others. This is important.

And as you approach the conclusion of the year that brings us to the midpoint of the decade, will you not look back and, ere the clock strike twelve on New Year's Eve, give your violet flame decrees? Direct them into every situation where you know that your mind has been colored by what you have or have not been taught, by the views of your parents, your teachers, the clergy, and children in the neighborhood where you grew up.

The fact remains that I am the Lord and the Saviour of every lifestream upon earth, even those whom you would consider to be of the seed of the Wicked One or of the fallen angels or mechanization man, et cetera. Beloved hearts, there is no prejudice when you come before the Lords of Karma. The seven members of the Karmic Board, with Vairochana the newly appointed eighth member,<sup>6</sup> do not regard you with jaded eye as they administer Divine Justice.

Understand, then, that inasmuch as God has given life to a soul, that soul shall have salvation through me, shall have my support until the LORD God himself declares that the hour of the final judgment of that one is come. It is only then that I let go of my service to set that lifestream free.

Give a Cup of Cold Water in My Name

Seek the Mantle and the Empowerment of the Good Shepherd

Now, beloved hearts, we understand that time flies and that this is an hour to go after those souls most likely to receive the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, most likely to become vessels, to become teachers and ministers, to become disciples and pillars of the Church.

It is well to do this, beloved. It is well to give the cup of cold water in my name,<sup>7</sup> that cup being the cup of the Teachings. For each time a soul of Light is lifted up and given renewed opportunity for salvation, that one is liberated to teach thousands, hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions.

---

<sup>5</sup>I Cor. 12:1, 8-10.

<sup>6</sup>Vairochana, eighth member of the Karmic Board. See Vairochana, December 30, 1993, pp. 30-31, no. 3, this volume.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 10:42; Mark 9:41.

So then, as you study to show yourselves approved unto God as teachers and you multiply the number of those who can truly bear the mantle of the Good Shepherd, you will find that many who go forth from this altar to the four corners of the earth will surely have my blessing and my empowerment. And if you as good shepherds will daily seek the anointing of the Holy Spirit to be upon you - yes, the Spirit of the living God - you shall know an empowerment for which you have been waiting and which we have been waiting to bestow upon you.

Therefore, is it not wise to consider, in this atmosphere of hearts filled with gratitude for the blessings of liberty this Thanksgiving Day, whether or not from time to time you misuse power? For if you are grateful for power, you will not misuse it.

Power can be a dangerous thing, especially when you retain the sin of prejudice. With a prejudiced mind, you will judge unrighteous judgment; you will abuse power and therefore you will be judged and the karma of your unrighteousness will descend.

Know, then, beloved, that to be a good shepherd is to give the word of kindness and compassion again and again. Whether you journey to lower levels of the astral plane with Archangel Michael or to the highest levels of the etheric plane, remember to give kindness to all. For you never know when those who have strayed far from the center of being, under the influence of black magicians and fallen angels, will melt by the tenderness of your heart that says, "No matter how filthy or dark this one has become or how great his wrongs have been, I will give the word of kindness."

Think of the mother who in desperation took the life of her two little boys.<sup>8</sup> How the nation is disgusted with this mother. Severe crimes are being committed every day in every nation. Shall we toss this one or that one onto the rubbish heap and say, "This one is no longer worthy of kindness or compassion. His sins are too great"?

No, we shall not, beloved. For one day that one who receives kindness and compassion, together with the violet flame of the Holy Spirit, may surely be converted to the real and living Christ, who I AM. And I do not exclude souls from my Church or ministry based on human prejudice or on the darkness of their deeds.

There are those, as we have mentioned before, who say, "Your Jesus is not my Jesus." Blessed hearts, this is truly petty, is it not? Nevertheless, pray for those who mourn and know not how to have done with their mourning, for they have not received me. Pray for those who have not the greater vision and the greater understanding.

#### The Modern Condemnation of Magda

Take the example of one who was told about my beloved Magda. This one, who was of a Christian denomination, was told that Magda had made her ascension after her passing as Aimee Semple McPherson and that she had spent half a century at inner levels balancing the remainder of her karma, growing in grace and applying the violet flame in the transmutation of her karma.<sup>9</sup> This one

---

<sup>8</sup>The mother who took the life of her two boys. On October 25, 1994, Susan Smith of Union, South Carolina, reported that a man had hijacked her car at a traffic light and forced her to drive 10 miles at gunpoint. She told police that he then ordered her out of the car and took off with her two sons, Michael, 3, and Alex, 14 months. Police, state troopers, FBI agents and thousands of volunteers searched the county as people throughout the nation prayed for the boys' safe return. Union residents lined Main Street with yellow ribbons, symbols of hope and remembrance. On November 3, nine days after the alleged abduction, Smith confessed that she had killed her sons in desperation over money problems, her failed marriage and disappointment in romance. She told authorities she had set her car rolling into a nearby lake with her children strapped in the back seat. In her confession letter, she wrote: "I wanted to turn around so bad and go back, but I knew it was too late. I was an absolute mental case! I couldn't believe what I had done." Public reaction to Smith has been angry and intense. One person said, "She betrayed her children and the entire country." A woman at the nearby airport said, "She's slime, just slime." A woman whose daughter worked with Smith advocated "stringing her up right in the middle of the courthouse." As Smith left the courthouse following her arraignment, the crowd jeered and hissed. Her lawyer, David Bruck, said, "She is heartbroken."

<sup>9</sup>In his 1990 Thanksgiving Day Address, Jesus announced that beloved Magda had balanced 100 percent of her karma. See Jesus Christ, November 22, 1990, "The Marriage of the Lamb Is Come," in 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 46, p.

could not understand how one who had so sinned could be forgiven, could be the bride of Christ, as you are also brides of Christ, could enter into the Holy of holies with me and win her soul's ultimate victory.

This state of mind is prevalent and it brings great sadness to my heart. And my sadness is for the hearts of Christians who love me and partake of my Communion cup but do not have the breadth of joy and the profound inner peace of understanding that salvation is truly available unto all, saint and sinner alike. Not all the Sadducees and Pharisees, not all the Herods, not all the Caesars, not all the rulers of this world are evil, beloved.

How will you know when you meet someone who is of the Evil One and when you meet someone who is of God? For either one may be serving in an official capacity of meting out judgments, making laws and directing the course of justice.

You will know one from the other, as I have said, by the gift of discernment of spirits. And you will, of course, carve your words to fit the occasion; but a simple seed of truth planted is enough, beloved, to turn around a lifestream, to turn one who is of a negative polarity to a positive polarity of hope and of joy.

I ask you not to forsake any - any who are sent to you, any who come your way, any who knock at your door begging for the bread of Life. I ask you to remember that in the ups and downs of the sine wave of your many lifetimes you have been prince and pauper, priest and philosopher-king, sultan and slave.

There is scarcely a role to be played in human life that you yourselves have not acted out. Some of you have gone astray from your spiritually ordained path for several lifetimes and then with hearts contrite you have returned again to the altar of the Great White Brotherhood. So, beloved, we have all had our dark moments and we have all had our light moments.

I ask you, then, to see to it that from this day forward you will hold in check the propensity of the carnal mind to be prejudiced. But if you see by the gift of discernment of spirits that there is evil at the core of an individual, do not hesitate to call for the binding of that one's dweller-on-the-threshold that the soul might be liberated to fulfill her mission. This is the Way, the Truth and the Life. Walk ye in it.<sup>10</sup>

I Reinforce Your Tie to Your Mighty I AM Presence and to the Electronic Presence of El Morya  
Espouse a Virtue from the Heart of Saint Germain

I have also come this day to assist you in reinforcing your tie to your Mighty I AM Presence and to the Electronic Presence of the Master El Morya over you.<sup>11</sup> And I have come to remind you to meditate on the precious portrait of Saint Germain (for he was my father in my final incarnation), which he has placed on the altar of your heart.<sup>12</sup> In meditating on that portrait, won't you extract from the heart of Saint Germain a virtue that you will espouse and that you will cause to blossom as a thousand-petaled lotus? For every virtue can be divided into a thousand facets, corresponding to a thousand petals.

Therefore, do not neglect to call to Saint Germain as you journey to the secret place of the Most High God, the secret chamber of the heart. Go there and bow before the altar, beloved. Bow before the altar so that you might commune with Saint Germain through your beloved Holy Christ Self.

If you have espoused a certain quality of Saint Germain, continue to intensify it. In addition, select another that you have not espoused. Consider the five secret rays embodied by the Five Dhyani Buddhas and their relationship to the five physical senses. Through these rays you can develop a

---

584; and Magda, December 27, 1990, "Our Mission of Love," in 1991 PoW, vol. vol. 34 no. 1, pp. 3-4, 7-8.

<sup>10</sup>John 14:6; Isa. 30:21.

<sup>11</sup>El Morya's gift of his Electronic Presence. See vol. 37 no. 40, pp. 478-80, 483-84, 488.

<sup>12</sup>Saint Germain's portrait on the altar of our hearts. See vol. 37 no. 43, p. 525.

keen sensitivity. You have spiritual senses, beloved, and you can refine them, especially when you are in the company of individuals of a rare kindness, a rare soul beauty and a rare compassion.

Attempt this refinement, beloved. Attempt to convey the greatest sweetness to one another as fellow disciples on the Path. Let that sweetness melt all hardness of heart, for many hold on to their hardness of heart because the soul has gone through intense travail in a past life, an intensity so great that her hardness of heart has become a shell of protection. And sometimes, even though you have been on the spiritual path for some time, you forget to unwind the coils of hardness of heart in which you have encased yourselves.

You have known your Lanello, who throughout his incarnations almost never shielded himself from an arrow of outrageous fortune or from the condemnation of the world but left himself open to you and all he encountered. This is the high road, beloved.

Your tube of light is able. Therefore, let the towers of cement and stone that have insulated you from contact with the masses now come tumbling down. Trust your tube of light and invoke it. Trust your Holy Christ Self. Trust your I AM Presence. Trust Archangel Michael and give your calls to him twenty minutes each day,<sup>13</sup> and you will know protection for yourselves and your loved ones for the rest of your lives.

#### Children of God, I Address You

Children of God, I address you. Pray for your parents and pray for your teachers. Do not allow yourselves to become hardened by difficult situations. For all people are mortal and all people are spiritual. All have the Christ within, yet all have the capacity to err. Therefore, be grateful for the good and put into the violet flame that which is the bad.

I speak to the children of this Community and I say: Come unto me, ye little ones and great ones. You have a path to walk in this life. It is not an easy one but if you will bond yourselves to me, it may not be as difficult as you might think. For I am your Lord also.

I speak to the babes and the children in the womb. I speak to souls throughout the earth who are the Lightbearers, for these are they whom I would harvest. These are they whom I would anoint as good shepherds who will carry my Electronic Presence with them.

Blessed children, I will answer your prayers if you will call to me and say: "Dear Jesus, be with me this day. Things have been difficult for me and my family recently." Or, "I have been having problems in my classroom with my teacher and my schoolmates. Please help my teachers. Please help my classmates. Please help me to make the world a better place."

You can write a letter to me each week telling me of your burdens. I will enjoy reading your letters. And then with your parents or teachers, you can burn them and my angels will deliver them to me in heaven. You can do this after your Jesus' Watch service each week.

#### "Let Not the Sun Go Down upon Your Wrath"

And now I address all of you as children of the Light; for you are all children in one sense of the word, as your souls are coming to the fullness of the stature of Christ,<sup>14</sup> and you are also sons and daughters of God. I speak to all, then, and I say: Commune with me. And, as many of you have learned and some quite recently, it is important to remember the counsel of the Great White Brotherhood to "let not the sun go down upon your wrath."<sup>15</sup>

What does this mean, my children?

My children, when you have an argument on the playground and you are angry at this one and that one, apologize to those you have wronged, call on the law of forgiveness for them and yourselves,

---

<sup>13</sup>Call to Archangel Michael twenty minutes each day. See vol. 37 no. 41, pp. 500, 504 n. 14.

<sup>14</sup>Eph. 4:13.

<sup>15</sup>Eph. 4:26.

and be certain that you kneel in prayer before you retire and ask God to forgive you and all whom you have injured. Do not go to sleep until you have invoked the violet flame to transmute the cause, effect, record and memory of the incident. Be certain to send love to self-styled enemies as well as to friends who may have been out of line in their interchanges with you. Forgive and forgive again, beloved, for this is the way of the Masters.

You cannot afford to lose ground on your spiritual path by allowing any part of your being to be unresolved with me. For I AM your Lord and Saviour, and I dwell in the hearts of your friends and your enemies.

The saying "Let not the sun go down upon your wrath" is a warning to all that if you go to sleep at night harboring anger toward friend or foe, your astral sheath (known as the ka, or astral ka) may wander about making mischief while you sleep, and sleep on. When you awaken you will have no knowledge or memory of the doings of your ka, yet you will be karmically accountable for the deeds of an uncontrolled anger.

So ere the sun set and you retire at night, make your peace with God and man. This is especially important for those who desire to make their ascension in this life. Therefore, do not make bad karma waking or sleeping. To accomplish this you must maintain God-control at all levels of consciousness.

And if you, my dear children in our schools here and my dear children throughout the world, will pray to me daily, I will come to you to comfort you, to console you, to teach you, to raise you up, to encourage you. I will come to each of you to raise you to the greatest levels of the potential of your being. I see your Causal Body. I see your I AM Presence. I see what is there. And so, study your lessons well. Work hard in school. Bring home to me your A's or the very best you are capable of, and I will help you to unlock the great talents of your Causal Body in this very life.

#### Parents and Teachers, Your Children Must Be Taught Early

Parents and teachers, you well know that children must be taught early while the gates of the mind are wide-open. I commend you for the accelerated program you have given to the children in this Community. And I commend parents throughout the world who have successfully used the Church's educational materials to stimulate early child development.

We offer you a variety of educational materials for the benefit of your children, your grandchildren and the neighborhood children. For there are key souls being born to members of this Church and to people of Light around the world who are not members. And we are banking on the victory, beloved! We are banking on the victory! We are banking on the victory!

We have sent bright and shining ones. Pray for them. Call to my angels that these ones might receive the Montessori training that your children have had and that they might get this training both at inner and outer levels so that they can outpicture the fullest potential of their reason for being.

These matters are upon my heart, as well as the heart of Kuthumi, the heart of Mother Mary and of all ascended hosts. We pray, then, that you will make the call that those children of Light whom we send and all children aborning in the womb might not be aborted. Make this call daily. It does not take a great deal of time. You can say it while you walk from one place to the next:

"Dear Jesus, save the children! For they are my brothers, they are my sisters. Save them and teach their parents not to abort them."

Simple prayers, easy prayers and short prayers are so important.

I commend you, the children of this Community, for your fervent, heartfelt decrees. It is with great joy that I can tell you that through your decrees some of you have balanced karma that you will now not have to deal with when you are adults. I speak of three-year-olds and five-year-olds and six-and seven-and eight-year-olds. I speak of you who came here bearing the burdens of your

karma, who entered our Montessori classrooms and began to decree each day with your teachers and classmates. The Light has come into you and unto you, and the Light does shine through your eyes and through your chakras.

And I, Jesus, must make the statement before this congregation that if you who are teachers and parents will make it a rule for all the children in your care to give decrees daily - especially the violet flame and any other decrees that the children select - you will see them balancing their karma and becoming one with their Holy Christ Self before your very eyes.

When these children arrive at the fullness of life, when they are become responsible citizens in their areas of the world, they will be free of certain past karmas that have followed them even into this life. And if they have diligently continued their decrees through childhood and the teenage years, they will not be stopped in their tracks in the prime of their careers because they are stumbling over old karma tumbling down upon them at an inopportune time.

Yes, karma usually does descend at an importunate<sup>16</sup> time. And so, beloved, when it comes and you have not banked the fires of your heart with the violet flame, you are suddenly stopped short, perhaps in the midst of an important mission. This karma may lodge in the physical body as an illness or even a terminal disease. What a pity!

Parents and Children, Let Your Voices

Be Heard in King Arthur's Court!

I say to all parents who know how to give dynamic decrees: Give them with your children and together make a joyful noise unto the LORD!<sup>17</sup> Let your combined voices be heard in King Arthur's Court! Use the decrees for marching, dancing, singing and giving fiats unto the LORD, and you will note the shining faces of all the children in the Community. These get-togethers with the entire Community are a sacred trust for the future of our children.

As all parents love their children deeply (or should), so I say to you, when you have the knowledge that children from the time of birth to the age of seven are wide-open to right-brain education and can balance so much karma, you will want to encourage them to decree and you will want to decree with them. Find ingenious ways to make the violet flame a happy part of the day at home and at school.

Let the children each have their own special elemental costume that they put on when it is time to teach the Nature spirits how to decree. Your children often through the age of seven have elementals as their "invisible" playmates. Collecting violet, purple and pink objects for their personal violet flame altar is another way to keep the Seventh Ray momentum going. Dressing dolls and angels in the violet hues and growing violet-colored flowers year-round is also fun.

Whatever you do, make the violet flame tangible - something they can touch and feel and taste and smell, and violet flame music they can hear and sing. Teach your children of the freedom the violet flame brings - how it will open doors to the octaves of Light and open them again for higher education and for service whereby they may serve millions of people as they take their places in government and in the arts and sciences.

This is my counsel to you, beloved. For as you know, children are the fullness of God; and the full, mature adult lies in the little babe. Therefore, let the tree of life blossom and let it bear fruit. And let that fruit be the fullness of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

I commend all, then, who have made it possible for this Community to move on in its mission. I am also grateful for the clearing up of matters that have been pending for so long with the IRS and

---

<sup>16</sup>The word importunate was used in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries to mean inopportune, unseasonable, untimely. This usage is now obsolete.

<sup>17</sup>"Make a joyful noise unto the LORD." Pss. 66:1; 81:1; 95:1, 2; 98:4, 6; 100:1. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*.

that the state has issued its final EIS, allowing us to go ahead with our projects.

### “Ancient Prophecies” I and II

So, beloved, once again you address the future. It is important that you evaluate what you see on the two ninety-minute specials on ancient prophecy.<sup>18</sup> The prophecies have come forth from many mouthpieces across the nation. You must listen to them. And as you examine them, consider that they may be true or that they may be false. They may come from an Ascended Master or they may be of a low, psychic origin. But know this: The most dire predictions can yet be changed. What will it take? It will take a conflagration of the violet flame such as the world has not seen since past golden ages.

Therefore I advise you to watch the sequel to “Ancient Prophecies I” if you have not already seen it. It is important that you take notes so you can evaluate the predictions from the point of your Holy Christ Self with the understanding that, though there be predictions, these can be mitigated or turned back altogether. When you know what the negative forecasts are, you can use your violet flame decrees to transmute the karma of the age before it cycles into the physical plane. I am asking you to make a list of the predictions made on these shows so that you can counteract them with fervent prayer and dynamic decrees.

I ask you to do this, beloved, and yet to remember that those who are testifying do not always testify of me. They testify to the records of karma that are burdening the earth. And often in flashes of the mind they see that karma returning before their very eyes (the inner eye). Since they are open to the records of the past as they are projected onto the screen of the future, they must be told about the violet flame, the gift of Saint Germain. They must be taught how to use the violet flame to turn back prophecy that looms large but can yet be consumed by holy alchemy.

The service that these seers render you and me is that in some cases they have truly seen what could and will come to pass unless the violet flame is invoked by devotees of any and all faiths - and even by those of no faith at all.

### Saint Germain’s Saturday Night Service

Therefore, I speak now on behalf of Saint Germain, who desires to see the violet flame occupy nine-tenths of your Saturday night services, which you dedicate to him. The Master desires that you give your violet flame decrees with great fervor and intensity so that the Lords of Karma can assess the levels of planetary change and planetary upliftment that Keepers of the Flame decreeing together throughout the time zones can actually accomplish in mitigating world karma between January 1, 1995, and April 23, 2002.<sup>19</sup> We look forward to seeing the violet flame given in each of the twenty-four time zones, spanning twenty-seven hours.

When you come to the altar on Saturday night, first make peace with thy brother, thy sister, mother, father, friend, and so forth.<sup>20</sup> Come in a spirit of total peace and forgiveness, beloved.

Let Saint Germain’s “Violet Fire and Tube of Light Decree” begin the service and let the forgiveness flame follow. Whenever you feel the need to forgive any part of life, you have the Heart, Head and Hand “Forgiveness” decree - a short eight-line mantra you can give thirty-three times as you send profound love to one who has sinned against you or to one against whom you have sinned.

---

<sup>18</sup>On March 1, 1994, NBC aired the special “Ancient Prophecies I,” which included an interview with Elizabeth Clare Prophet and a segment on Church Universal and Triumphant. The program examined ancient and modern-day prophecies, focusing on the year 2000. On November 18, 1994, NBC aired another special, “Ancient Prophecies II: Countdown to Doomsday?” which examined additional prophecies concerning the end of the millennium. Both specials are available on videocassette through Summit University Press.

<sup>19</sup>April 23, 2002, marks the end of the return of mankind’s karma from the last 25,800 years. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century,” in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 585-86.

<sup>20</sup>Matt. 5:22-24.

You also have decree 70.16, "The Law of Forgiveness," to sustain forgiveness and love flowing to all as you transmute the records of unkindness. I ask you to remember this so that the pure river of Life of violet flame flowing in the earth, flowing like the Ganges, beloved, can so inundate the earth through you that this transmutation will take place.

If you feel prompted to kneel at this altar on Saturday nights at any time during the service, you are free to do so. As you kneel, call on the law of forgiveness for yourselves, call on the law of forgiveness for others. And remember also that the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of anyone who is out of alignment with Almighty God is an instrument of Divine Justice. It blesses the soul who is in the grips of the not-self and it blesses those who are the victims of that not-self.

Beloved, great things can be accomplished in a twenty-seven hour period. And so, let us see what we shall do. Let us see what we shall do so that I may tell you what percentages of planetary karma are disappearing week upon week. And then as you read or watch the news and you take note of what is happening here and there, you will know where to focus your calls when you take leave of your bodies at night and go out into the etheric plane escorted by Archangel Michael and his legions.<sup>21</sup>

#### Seek Divine Resolution before You Retire

But I remind you again: It is important that you settle all arguments and all differences before you retire and go on your night's mission in the etheric octave. For your soul may be driven by malevolent spirits and your own dweller-on-the-threshold if you have not made your peace, at least at spiritual levels, with all people you are at odds with - whether the vilest of criminals or those who attack our Church. You must have divine resolution in your own soul ere you go to sleep even if you cannot achieve resolution outwardly with this one or that one.

It is time that you took seriously the danger in retiring at night after having had a heated argument, engaging in discord of any kind, or having taken recreational drugs or become inebriated with alcohol. Some of you become angry with public figures, politicians, those who manipulate interest rates, the stock market, the economy. Some of you hate rock stars or drug lords. You must come to a greater God-mastery whereby you do not engage the evils of this world, you do not lock in to them.

For if you allow the darkness of the dark ones to impinge upon your being, you will have opened the door and they will take your soul out of the etheric octave into the lower astral planes while you sleep. When you awaken you will not hear the angels' songs at dawn but the guttural voices of demons, and you will not need anyone to tell you that you are not in control of your own dweller-on-the-threshold or your emotions.

#### We Wait to Empower You:

##### A Twenty-Four-Month Cycle of Initiation

I ask you to become spiritually astute and adept. For we wait to empower you. The Maha Chohan waits to empower you. Understand that Saint Germain also waits to empower you.

#### Why do we wait, beloved?

We watch and wait because we must observe each precious chela for a period of twenty-four months - twenty-four months. Yes, for two years you must not allow yourselves to become enangered, to enter into the criticism, condemnation or unjust judgment of others, or to pass on the latest gossip. You see, beloved, we must know that you will come into balance and stay in balance with right diet, right action, consistent prayer. For twenty-four months sustain this, beloved.

---

<sup>21</sup>Ashram rituals to give before retiring at night: Sacred Ritual for Soul Purification (Ashram Ritual 4) and Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work (Ashram Ritual 5). See Ashram Notes, pp. 33-59; Ashram Rituals booklet, pp. 33-52; also available on audiocassette. For more on the Ashram rituals and ordering information, see vol. 37 no. 21, p. 239 n. 5.

And therefore I say, take the way of tenderness. Tenderly, tenderly receive me. Tenderly receive one another. And do not condemn a brother when he confides in you that he has committed a sin or an act that is not lawful. Help that one to get through it, beloved. The word is tender . . . tenderness . . . tenderly. Yes, tender to me the good and bury the hatchet.

We need to empower you, and with that empowerment you will wear the mantle of the Good Shepherd. Though you may speak softly, you may yet have an inner wrangling; for soft speaking sometimes belies seething anger that is just beneath the surface.

Let me have your understanding, beloved, that this empowerment we have been speaking about and that we would give you is an initiation. There are some among you who have not engaged in the negative Martian energies<sup>22</sup> for a long time. Now I say to you, you who are worthy of empowerment, use the blue-flame decrees to increase El Morya's power in your auras and in your lives. Let that power and those blue-flame decrees become a magnet whereby you can receive a mantle of permanent empowerment.

Understand that the exercise of God's power in executing his will takes tremendous energy and you can call it forth from your I AM Presence. Thus one who is forever soft-spoken and never speaking out against this or that injustice does not quite have the God-centeredness in the flame of the will of God to be given empowerment. Do you see, beloved ones?

Therefore understand that you can speak firmly, and that firmness can be without criticism, without condemnation or judgment. But that firmness can convey the challenge of another's actions or of the individual who is not right with God. This is also your duty and your responsibility.

In conclusion, beloved, I remind you that my disciples are always ready to help one another, to lift up one another and, in a tender but firm way, to correct some action or attitude of one who cannot see his own faults. Those who are unwilling to take the risk of making an enemy by counseling a brother or sister concerning this or that action that is wrong or unwholesome truly do not have the fire of Christ to bring others into the communion of Christ.

It is always the responsibility of my disciples to warn, to assist, to love, to care for, to raise up and, yes, to rebuke fellow disciples who are going out of the way. And let those who receive that rebuke know that Morya's saying yet applies: "If the messenger be an ant, heed him." Listen to your messengers. Learn from them. And do not denounce one who comes lovingly and kindly to assist your soul.

Do this, beloved. Love one another as I have loved you.<sup>23</sup> My love for you in this hour is a propelling momentum. And I impart to you that momentum in order that you might become initiates and receive the empowerment of the will of God through the Holy Spirit.

I seal you now in the victory of your God-flame.

Accept it this day and Be thou made whole!

[23-second standing ovation]

The Law of Forgiveness

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, beloved Holy Christ Self, beloved Heavenly Father, beloved great Karmic Board, beloved Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water and earth!

---

<sup>22</sup>The negative Martian energies include aggression, anger, arrogance, argumentation, accusation, agitation, apathy, atheism, annihilation, aggravation, annoyance, aggressive mental suggestion; family mesmerism; criticism, condemnation and judgment; malicious, ignorant, sympathetic and delicious animal magnetism; and all anti-Americanism, anti-Father, anti-Mother, anti-Christ and anti-Holy Spirit manifestations in the four quadrants of Matter. For teaching on the negative Martian energies, see 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 55, p. 661 n. 1.

<sup>23</sup>"Love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 17.

In the name and by the power of the Presence of God which I AM and by the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in me, I call upon the Law of Forgiveness and the Violet Transmuting Flame for each transgression of thy Law, each departure from thy sacred covenants.

Restore in me the Christ Mind, forgive my wrongs and unjust ways, make me obedient to thy code, let me walk humbly with thee all my days.

In the name of the Father, the Mother, the Son and the Holy Spirit, I decree for all whom I have ever wronged and for all who have ever wronged me:

Violet Fire, enfold us! (3x)  
Violet Fire, hold us! (3x)  
Violet Fire, set us free! (3x)

I AM, I AM, I AM surrounded by  
a pillar of Violet Flame,<sup>24</sup>  
I AM, I AM, I AM abounding in  
pure Love for God's great name,  
I AM, I AM, I AM complete  
by thy pattern of Perfection so fair,  
I AM, I AM, I AM God's radiant flame  
of Love gently falling through the air.  
Fall on us! (3x)  
Blaze through us! (3x)  
Saturate us! (3x)

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Forgiveness

I AM Forgiveness acting here,  
Casting out all doubt and fear,  
Setting men forever free  
With wings of cosmic Victory.

I AM calling in full power  
For Forgiveness every hour;  
To all life in every place  
I flood forth forgiving Grace. (33x)

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Thanksgiving Day, November 24, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, the Messenger read Psalm 147. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Jesus' direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>24</sup> "Mercy's flame" or "purple flame" may be used for "violet flame."

# Chapter 46

## Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 46 - Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994

Guard the Great Light That You Have!

Stray Not from the Almighty One!

Christmas Eve Address 1994

Abiding under the shadow of the Almighty One, the I AM Presence, thou art protected by an umbrella of Light, the Causal Body itself.

Stray not, then. Stray not from the Almighty One. For in the Presence of God thou shalt know thyself. But outside of that Presence thou shalt wander and wait, and wonder. Yet the mysteries of Light and Life shall not be revealed.

Let the mysteries descend over the crystal cord. Let there be the quickening of the Mind of God, the Mind of Buddha, the Mind of Christ within you. Let it happen this day!

Sweep the houses clean! Sweep the house of the mind. Sweep all levels of consciousness that are accepting of death or disease or life's complications.

Let the piercing rays of thy heart reflect the heart of the Higher Self, the Holy One of God. Let those piercing rays now pierce into the darkest corners of self, unconscious levels, and then again let them pierce into the highest levels of the mind, which represent the superconsciousness of God.

Travelers, aye. Ye are travelers and I am a traveler also. I AM the Mother rocking the soul, rocking the heart, rocking your being in my arms. And with the rhythm of the rocking, there is attunement with the cycles of all cosmos as the inner babe of the heart begins to unfold its mighty purpose, its petals blossoming.

So let the inner child of the heart be known as the Christ Child in you this day. Care for the Christ Child. Care for the soul of the Christ Child in you.

Seek and find the pathways you must go over and over again. Retrace them until your footprints press into and become one with the footprints of our Lord. Thus, one day you will no longer walk these pathways, for you shall have filled them in with the perfect wayfaring of the soul, who is no longer a wayfarer but has come home to the heart of the living Christ in you.

I AM the Mother, then, and I am plowing my garden. I am using my spade. I am turning the soil. It is the garden of your unconscious. It is the garden of your subconscious.<sup>1</sup> I plow row upon row by hand. I insert my spade, therefore, into the deepest levels of the ground of the very earth,

---

<sup>1</sup>unconscious (noun): the portion of the mind containing the memories, desires and impulses of which the individual

the very bottom of bottomlessness of the unconscious. I seal it. I plant seeds of roses. I plant seeds of vegetables, for you have need of nourishment from my heart.

I am one who loves to garden. I have made many gardens. But this day by your leave I have entered the unconscious levels of your being, for it is time to turn over the soil to sift from it that which ought not to be.

I would seal the trapdoor of your unconscious, through which the forces of Darkness have made inroads into your being. I would seal the opening, then fill the interior with light. Ask me in your heart in this moment to do this, and it shall be done. For I see the service and the striving on your part. I see the soul that is searching and the soul that is wondering. I see you, beloved, longing for wholeness.

Gather, then, the fragments of light. Secure the soul in the perfect ovoid of light. Secure that self, beloved. Secure that Manchild. Let the soul rise and rise again, then dip deep into the soil to find treasures lost and to bind misqualified molecules that they might be cast into the sacred fire of God.

Seraphim of God attend me with Raphael and our bands. I come to make you whole. "How shall I be made whole, my Mother? How shall I be made whole?" So you ask.

So it is by the wonder of God. It is the miracle of God based on your work and your inner work and your work again until no layers of recorded negative karma remain.

It seems as though there is no way, through the human consciousness, to bring resolution to records that come up again and again. And I remind you that when you are on the path of the initiations of the Holy Spirit, you will also be tempted, you will also be visited by fallen angels who would tear you from your inner resolution, tear you, beloved, by the sounds of their darkness - guttural sounds of darkness.

So I say to you, beloved, in the very midst of meeting the challenges of your own psyche, you must do battle with forces of Darkness who know very well what is your Achilles' heel and therefore they attach themselves to you through your point of vulnerability. They seek to hold you back in order to stop you from achieving your victory. Know this, beloved. Inasmuch as you have balanced much karma, they know that they cannot ultimately stop you; but they would nevertheless attempt to deter you, to slow you down, to take from you the full prize of the victory of your crown of Life.<sup>2</sup>

Oh yes, beloved, keep thy counsel and keep counsel with thy God and treasure thy oneness with thy God. And know, above all, that it is your attunement with the living Christ within you that establishes the point of your self-mastery.

When you allow yourself to stray from the God-centeredness of your attunement with the altar of God, when you allow yourself to stray from the holy precepts embodied in your decrees, you make yourself vulnerable to a broad spectrum of "contagious" discarnate entities. Do not allow these forces of the astral plane to enter your circle of identity, i.e., your forcefield. Do not allow them to cause you to lose ground.

First and foremost, it is important to note that daily prayer, communion with the Holy Spirit, and the deep desiring for God in all your members constitute your reason for being. Do not stray from your attunement with the Holy of holies for reasons of business or busyness or money or mundane events that take you from your spiritual path. This can happen little by little so that you scarcely notice that you have allowed your soul to be stripped naked and that as a consequence you no longer have the action of the tube of light or the Deathless Solar Body, the seamless garment, in your aura.

Remember that fallen ones lie in wait, even as Silent Watchers, an order of the angels of God,

---

is not conscious and which are not directly accessible to awareness but which strongly influence emotions and behavior. subconscious (noun): the mental activities just below the threshold of consciousness, which can be readily accessed and brought into conscious awareness.

<sup>2</sup>James 1:12; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

keep their watch, and wait.

What are the Silent Watchers watching and waiting for?

They are watching over you and they are waiting for you to rise to the level of the All-Seeing Eye of God. They are there to shield the mind and the All-Seeing Eye of God within you. They are there to comfort you, to warn you and to lead you in the paths of righteousness.

So know that holy angels of God of immense power are at hand. Call upon them to defend your right to be the Son of God and to receive the Divine Manchild in the lotus of your heart.

Remember, I have come as an example. The blessed Joseph has come as an example. The Lord Christ has come as an example. Therefore, mothers, fathers and children, take note that we did come. We did come to you, beloved, that you might know the way to live, the way to forgive, the way to give and give again. We have come to teach you the way of alertness and how to respond instantly when the angel of the LORD warns you of danger at hand. Thus, my Joseph took Jesus and me to Egypt in haste, there to remain till Herod should pass.<sup>3</sup>

Yes, beloved, you must be alert to the messages of angels who speak to you within your mind and heart. If you are surfeited in the things of this world, if you are fatigued, if your body chemistry is out of balance, you may miss the all-important signals from your angel visitants.

Sometimes, beloved, we give you signals at the level of your subconscious mind and you respond consciously in the quickness of the moment; and afterwards you wonder how it was that you had that direction and the reflex of an immediate response. We are able to give you direction at all levels of your being, including that of your outer intellectual mind. Certain compartments of your being are already one with God; yet if you do not know this, you will not nurture the seeds of the Mind of God that God has planted within your mind.

Strive for oneness this year. Disappear, as a silhouette, into the outline of the Holy Christ Self of your being. Merge with the Higher Self. And then invoke the Archangels for the protection of all Lightbearers who know not how to rise to levels of Light, out of harm's way.

Let the momentums of your decrees, your prayers and your meditations bear you aloft to higher levels where none can touch you, where lethal vibrations cannot kill, where darkness cannot surround you. Dwell in the light of the etheric octave, yet be practical in this world. Seal your aura. For there is good reason why Saint Germain gave to the Messenger Mark L. Prophet the "Violet Fire and Tube of Light Decree."

Therefore, beloved, let us give the call for that tube of light now as an offering to the Mighty I AM Presence. Together:

Violet Fire and Tube of Light Decree by the Ascended Master Saint Germain

O my constant, loving I AM Presence, thou Light of God above me whose radiance forms a circle of fire before me to light my way:

I AM faithfully calling to thee to place a great pillar of Light from my own Mighty I AM God Presence all around me right now today! Keep it intact through every passing moment, manifesting as a shimmering shower of God's beautiful Light through which nothing human can ever pass. Into this beautiful electric circle of divinely charged energy direct a swift upsurge of the violet fire of Freedom's forgiving, transmuting flame!

Cause the ever expanding energy of this flame projected downward into the forcefield of my human energies to completely change every negative condition into the positive polarity of my own Great God Self! Let the magic of its mercy so purify my world with Light that all whom I contact shall always be blessed with the fragrance of violets from God's own heart in memory of the blessed dawning day when all discord - cause, effect, record and memory - is forever changed into the Victory of Light

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 2:13-15.

and the peace of the ascended Jesus Christ.

I AM now constantly accepting the full power and manifestation of this fiat of Light and calling it into instantaneous action by my own God-given free will and the power to accelerate without limit this sacred release of assistance from God's own heart until all men are ascended and God-free in the Light that never, never, never fails!

Do you know the power of your fervent call for the violet fire and the tube of light, beloved?

This power is limitless. As you offer your words in devotion and love to your Mighty I AM Presence, daily cast into the sacred fire all sin and the sense of sin. Call upon the law of forgiveness and acknowledge that sin is not real, that death is not real, that disease is not real in God and therefore it need not be real in you. For as you maintain oneness with your I AM Presence and call forth this cylinder of light, not only do you have the protection of your I AM Presence and hosts of angels but you are creating a cylinder around you that can be extended to the Central Sun.

It is an impenetrable cylinder, beloved. And your soul may be carried through this tube of light to the very heart of Helios and Vesta, who are seated in the sun of this solar system, and to the very heart of Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun.

Think on these things. Meditate on these things. Enter into the heart of God. And know, beloved, that your sacred attunement with God must never be compromised for this or that circumstance, this or that project. Maintain that attunement hourly and then you will see what pillars you shall become in the temple of our God,<sup>4</sup> what pillars you shall be on behalf of those who suffer and are surfeited in the things of this world and are weary - weary to the bone of mortal existence.

First give yourself new life. Connect yourself to the fountain of everlasting life in the heart of your Holy Christ Self. Then become the fountain that never runs dry. And let that ever-flowing fountain pass through your chakras, healing and invigorating them, making them whole and bringing to the heart of God all those souls and fragmented souls who in this day and age can truly be made whole.

Let Christ wholeness, then, be your call, your motto, your state of consciousness and the level to which you aspire daily. Keep that level and do not allow yourself to descend from it. Then you will know true peace. Then you will know advancement on the Path. Then you will know that there is never a backward step, for you are always sealed in the hand of Almighty God.

Take care, then, beloved. Some of you have great Light.

Guard the great Light that you have!

Guard the great Light that you have!

I AM the Mother of angels, mothering your soul, drawing you back to the center of being, which is God.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, during the Christmas Eve Candlelight Vigil, December 24, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch. Before the dictation, "Comfort Ye My People" and "Every Valley Shall Be Exalted" from Handel's Messiah were played as the meditation music. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction.]

## **46.1 Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 46 - Beloved Mother Mary - November 13, 1994

THE RADIANT WORD

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 3:12.

Excerpt from a Dictation by Beloved Mother Mary

“I APPEAR IN YUGOSLAVIA TO PREPARE

THIS PEOPLE FOR CALAMITIES TO COME” given at the Royal Teton Ranch at the Conclusion of the Mother’s Day Service on May 11, 1987

Know, beloved, that I have . . . appeared in Yugoslavia . . . as the Queen of Peace. For peace is a pillar of fire that is thrust as a sword in the very midst of Communist territory. Thus, it is a warning to World Communism that whereas my supposed representatives in the Vatican have not challenged their presence, lo, I, Mary, have challenged it! Except you receive Him as a little child, ye shall in no wise enter in.

Beloved, the message is plain. There is one thing they cannot control - neither myself nor the hearts of those whose minds are stayed upon me. Blessed ones, Medjugorje has become as a figure-eight flow where so many hearts give attention to me that the Light may descend as judgment.

Understand, blessed ones, that I have come there to prepare this people for calamities to come. The simple of heart need to be reminded of their original faith. To deliver to them a message beyond that which they comprehend within the supposed security of the Church would only serve to neutralize the message and their opinions of its authenticity. Thus, to depart from scripture or canon would be to obviate the very purpose of my coming, which is to draw a tremendous devotion of people of every faith to the heart of God and the Divine Mother, that in this sacred tie to heaven they might pass through a darkness to come.

Blessed ones, I came there to prepare them also for the transition. Many souls may be taken unless a great divine intervention does take place by your hand and heart and oneness in this Community. Thus, realize, to the simple of heart a simple message when lived does mean a great increase of Light that shall prepare them in the appropriate hour to know the higher Truth of the Holy Spirit that is given to you to know.

Note: Mother Mary began appearing to six youths in Medjugorje in 1981. This dictation was delivered in 1987, four years before the ethnic warfare broke out in Bosnia-Herzegovina (formerly part of Yugoslavia). Serbia invaded Croatia in June 1991 and expanded its offensive into Bosnia in March 1992. An estimated 250,000 have died in the warring among Croats, Serbs and Muslims; and more than one million have been left homeless.

## **46.2 I AM the Witness - November 13, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 46 - I AM the Witness - November 13, 1994

I AM the Witness

A Wonderful Lesson from Mother Mary on Love and Respect

Dear Mother,

I would like to give testimony to beloved Mother Mary’s influence in my life and in the lives of others near and dear to me.

As I was brought up by my Jewish grandparents, neither Mother Mary nor Jesus Christ were part of my spiritual education, although I was given a good foundation in the Old Testament. In later years Jesus became a part of my spiritual life, but Mother Mary eluded me until I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

I began to give “Mother Mary’s Scriptural Rosary for the New Age” even though doing the rosary felt strange to me in the beginning since it had not been part of my life experience. After a while

I found myself becoming lighthearted and actually whistling while I did my daily tasks - something that had never happened to me before! Now I look forward to giving the rosary each day and feel less lighthearted when, for some reason, I am not able to give it.

My husband and I met on the spiritual path and shared the same spiritual path for many years. Later we each participated in a different spiritual group. Although he came with me sometimes to the services held by our Study Group, he wasn't convinced about the Teachings of the Ascended Masters or decreeing. In fact, he was participating in two other spiritual groups at the same time.

I began calling upon beloved Mother Mary to help my husband define his spiritual path. One day he told me that he definitely was no longer going to participate in one of the other groups, and he began coming with me more often to the services of our Study Group. Finally, he left the second spiritual group and assisted me in the Study Group, telling me one day that he wanted to become a Keeper of the Flame.

I was very happy and felt that Mother Mary had indeed helped my husband define his spiritual path. But a few days later, much to my surprise and disappointment, he told me that he had changed his mind and was going back to the other spiritual group. I found I was able to let go of my feelings of disappointment and accept and respect his decision. This is something I had not always been able to do in the past, as I had tried to manipulate his decisions.

So, I thanked Mother Mary for helping my husband define his spiritual path, even though in my heart I wasn't happy about it. On Sundays, my husband went to his spiritual group and I to my Study Group.

One Sunday some time later, he appeared at the door where our Sunday service is held and where I am an usher. He had a sheepish grin on his face, and with much joy I led him to a seat. He has been coming to our Study Group meetings ever since and recently became a Keeper of the Flame. And, miracle of all miracles, he has been doing Mother Mary's rosary with me in the morning! What a wonderful lesson Mother Mary has taught me about love and respect!

How grateful I am for the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and for my continuing relationship with Mother Mary.

Thank you, Guru Ma, for bringing these wonderful Teachings to us and changing our lives for the better.

With love for you,

# Chapter 47

## Beloved Lanello - November 20, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 47 - Beloved Lanello - November 20, 1994

Let the Glory of the Lord Appear in This Hour!

Sustain the Oneness of Your God-Free Being!

Christmas Eve Address 1994

Let the glory of the Lord appear in this hour! Let it illumine the chakras, expanding the petals, reinforcing, strengthening. Let the Holy Spirit descend upon you! For that Spirit does come as the Lord does come, as a thief in the night.<sup>1</sup>

You have called for the Holy Spirit. Let the chalice be holy. Let it be a sealed chalice. And therefore, let it be upraised. As the fire does quench the darkness, so the fire of the Holy Spirit descending into your temple surely is the sign of the coming of the Lord within you.

How terrible are the fallen ones in their temptations, in their aggravations and in the gnarling and the contorting of their minds. They would take from you swiftly and sometimes easily the momentum of the Holy Spirit you have gained.

Therefore, I reinforce our Blessed Mother's message that attunement, which equals at-one-ment with God, is the only safety outside the Spirit cosmos.<sup>2</sup> This oneness with God can be accomplished by meditation and be mightily anchored by the gift of the science of the spoken Word. Thus, anchor your meditations with spoken mantra and note how physical is the fire that descends.

Yes, beloved ones, as the Holy Spirit comes to bless the meek and the lowly, that Spirit also comes to deliver the karma that is meted out by the Archangels. And thus, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse ride and continue to ride until the cycles of long millennia of karma-building in the earth are spent. As this century draws to a close, you are in the final hours of the ride of the Four Horsemen at the conclusion of the age of Pisces and the final hours of the physical descent of karma they bring.<sup>3</sup>

It is said there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.<sup>4</sup> Those who weep and those who experience the gnashing of teeth, these are they who do not surrender unto the Holy Spirit, who do not guard the temple for the Holy Spirit and therefore find themselves in outer darkness. And in outer darkness,

---

<sup>1</sup>The Lord comes as a thief in the night. Matt. 24:42-44; Luke 12:35-40; I Thess. 5:2-8; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 3:3.

<sup>2</sup>Mother Mary on attunement. See pp. 564-67, no. 46, this volume. See also decree 0.21, "Attunement" by Mother Mary, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I.

<sup>3</sup>On April 23, 1990, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse began a twelve-year cycle of delivering mankind's physical karma created in the physical plane during the last 25,800 years. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 4, 1993, "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century," in 1993 PoW, vol. 36 no. 43, pp. 585-86, 597 n. 5. See also Rev. 6:1-8.

<sup>4</sup>"Weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matt. 8:12; 13:41-43, 49, 50; 22:2, 11-14; 24:44-51; 25:29, 30; Luke 13:28.

beloved, there is only blackness and despair.

So understand how bright is the Light of the Holy Spirit, how intense is the fire and how greatly you require that Spirit that you might fulfill your mission of the day and the ages.

I have been in mortal form so recently that some of the senators and congressmen who were there when I was yet unascended are still there, beloved. And, should you see me walking down the street, my apparel would almost be that of today, so recently have I been with you.

Therefore know that I understand every temptation of the mind and heart and soul. I know the types of people that are on earth - the great ones, the small ones, those who are utterly disenfranchised and have no Light of God, for they have squandered what Light they had and it has not been rekindled in them by any.

Yes, beloved, I understand the plight of the world and especially your world. I know the wrestlings of your soul. I know your desirings for God.

Ye well know that Christ is born at spring equinox and that Christ is ascended at summer solstice. Yet long ago El Morya and others determined that the celebration of the birth of the Christ should be at the time of winter solstice, for at this time of year we enter the dark night of the year, the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit.<sup>5</sup> And so, on the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth of December we celebrate the birth of the Christ Light as a counterbalance to the Darkness, which some try to cover over with merrymaking.

Understand, beloved, that as the hymns are sung and you give your decrees and all attend church, so there is the dispelling of the dark night of the soul. So it is an hour to rescue the soul from outer darkness. So it is an hour to receive the Christ.

I AM in the cosmic unlimited abundance of God. I AM in that Presence, beloved, whereby you can know the freeing of your soul from a darkness that is such a dark night that you cannot find your way unless you find one who has a candle.

Thus, meditate upon the candle before you.<sup>6</sup> Meditate on the threefold flame of your heart. And know that as you will extinguish this candle at the conclusion of the service, so it is possible to put out the threefold flame, as so many upon earth have done.

It was indeed the Ancient of Days, whom you know as Sanat Kumara, who brought the physical fire to the earth and who came to restore and reignite the divine spark on the altar of being. Thus, that spark was sealed in the secret chamber of the heart, as you know. But, beloved, the world's angry ones and perhaps your own dweller-on-the-threshold have determined to break that seal and to put out the light. When they put out the light, they also put out the song. And where shall ye go?

Remember that forces of anger are abroad in the world, and this is why daily attunement with God and fierce calls to Archangel Michael for your protection are absolutely essential to your keeping the flame of Life as Keepers of the Flame.

You have met some who seem not to have the divine spark. You may know some here and some far from here who have lost the spark and are regaining it through their profound devotion. For in their heart of hearts, these souls have only one desire - to have that divine spark reignited again and then, through the reigniting, to discover the bonding to the Lord Christ Jesus.

All are at different levels of evolution. Yet if we all face the Sun from some point on the 360 degrees of the circle of life, we shall one day arrive - some later than others, but all shall arrive. It is when you turn your back on the Sun, beloved, that you see your shadow. And when you turn your back on the Mighty I AM Presence (the Sun of God) and on the Son, who is the Christed Self of

---

<sup>5</sup>The dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit. See p. 11 n. 1, no. 1, this volume.

<sup>6</sup>"The candle before you." Throughout the dictation, the congregation held candles lit from the flame on the altar.

your being, you may well go into deeper and deeper levels of outer darkness until you find yourself tumbling down the tunnels of the astral plane.

And so, blessed ones, consider that at this time of the year there ought to be a harvest of good works and accomplishments in your life wherein you have passed difficult initiations in true and full God-harmony; and know that it is also a time for the transmutation of negative karma in preparation for the new year.

I recommend you consider the signs in the heavens, the signs of the stars and the planets so that you might read what is coming upon the earth in the pivotal year of 1995. Be ready for the challenges and know that they will increase, they will accelerate.

Often, when there is great pressure upon you by lesser or greater devils and fallen angels, you succumb to the way out and you say: "I must remove myself from this place for a cycle. The cycles have changed. I have other things to do. I will go here, I will go there."

Remember, beloved hearts, you have a Christ conscious-ness and, as long as you have not slain your own dweller-on-the-threshold, who systematically moves against your Christhood, you yet have forces of Antichrist operating in your own temple.

Thus know, beloved, that in these dark days of the end of the Piscean age and the return of karma, you must hold fast - hold fast to the altar as you would hold fast to a rope or a life preserver in a raging sea. Therefore Peter cried out, "Lord, save me!" when he began to sink after the Lord had bidden him to walk on the water.<sup>7</sup> And later, Peter said, "To whom shall we go, Lord? Thou hast the words of eternal life."<sup>8</sup>

Truly your path of victory comes by love. Love is the very core. And therefore I would speak to you of that core of life and of being. I will tell you why I serve, beloved.

I serve the one above me, the Ascended Master El Morya. I would not leave him for a moment, for he has saved my soul over thousands of years. He has raised me up. He trained me to be your Messenger and then he did train through me my twin flame. Yes, beloved, I would not leave the one to whom I owe my life.

Now then, I would not leave the chelas who have stood stalwart. I would not leave any of you who would stray as sheep from the Path. I will go after the lost sheep rather than stay with the ninety and nine.<sup>9</sup> Yes, beloved, I would go after you, for you are my own. You have loved me and I have called you out from among many who have not been worthy.

The notion that in this hour of darkness in the earth and turmoil among the youth and warring among the nations I would leave my chelas - this is unthinkable! This I could not do.

For, beloved, what power does the chela have to sustain the great God-momentum of his Causal Body that will keep him at the level of Light he finds at the altar, where the flame of the ark of the covenant is ensconced in the quartz crystal?

Are you convinced, beloved, that if and when you take your candle and go out in the night because you think you are ready for "the next cycle," which will take you elsewhere - are you convinced that you will have enough candlepower to illumine the dark night of the Dark Cycle of returning planetary karma?

Yes, beloved, all have the responsibility of tending the flame on the altar of the heart, come what may. Each one of you is positioned somewhere on the ladder of time and eternity. And on your rung of the ladder, perhaps Jacob's ladder,<sup>10</sup> you fulfill your responsibilities to your spiritual sponsors and

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 14:28-31.

<sup>8</sup>John 6:67-69.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 18:11-14; Luke 15:3-7.

<sup>10</sup>Gen. 28:10-12.

the Ascended Masters above you as well as to the little ones who are climbing the ladder beneath you, following your example.

Think, then, of these things. Think, then, of how you will extricate yourself from your karma once you have left the altar I have built for you in this wilderness land. How will you balance world karma when you are in the world and far from the unfed flame?

Some are strong and can accomplish this well, and yet others who have perched themselves in the world do not even perceive that they are losing ground day by day. Blessed ones, your Messenger does surely know the ferocity of the forces of Darkness and how they would claw the very flesh from one's bones to take the soul from its lawful pursuit of everlasting life.

Now then, beloved, draw circles of light around yourselves and establish heart ties with the hierarchy of Light. For these ties connect you all the way back to the Central Sun, to Alpha and Omega. And when you maintain attunement with your Holy Christ Self, you are one with and a part of that lineage that descends even to the level of Padma Sambhava, the sponsoring Guru of your Messenger.

So, beloved, whatever the temptation, whatever the burden, remember this: The pressure of the forces of Darkness can become so great that without fervent prayer the chela might slink into the night and say, "I cannot deal with this. I must distance myself from the Path and from the altar of God."

Yet the Path is everywhere and there is a specific tributary of that Path that is right for each one. I do not say that there is only one right path, yet I speak to you of dispensations that I have been given so that I might sponsor you because I am an Ascended Master, that El Morya has been given so that he might sponsor you because he is an Ascended Master.

Rather than saying, then, that there is only one right path, I say, "Hold fast what thou hast received from above. Hold fast what thou hast received from below." For morsels of Truth from both heaven and earth are the leaven that leaven one's mind and one's being.

Thus I speak, as we enter the new year, of responsibility toward the hierarchy that is above and toward the hierarchy that is below. When we fulfill both, beloved, we are always in our right place and in our right path, wherever that place and that path might be on earth. So at any given moment in time and space there is only one right path, one right place for you.

I ask you now to see the brightness of the star of Bethlehem. It is the brightness of the Great Causal Body of our Lord Jesus Christ. Though your eyes are closed as you meditate on my words, yet you see a glory and a light far beyond what you have ever seen. The glory of the Lord and the glory of this light is the Presence of God with you always, is the Holy Christ Self with you always.

Sustain the oneness! Sustain the oneness of your God-free being! Sustain it, beloved, and thereby be strengthened day by day by day.

In Darjeeling I now blow out the candles on my birthday cake. [To be sure, I am bilocating!] I will not tell you how many thousands of candles are on this cake. But I will suggest that at some point there will not be a cake big enough for you to contain all the candles of your many incarnations. And at that point, beloved, you will sweep all of the tiny flames into one great flame, and that flame will signal the hour of your soul's ascension in the Light.

Cherish the future. Cherish the past. From the past you have learned and unto the future belongs your destiny.

Thus, enter in at the strait gate and follow the narrow way that leads to eternal life.<sup>11</sup> And let all know that this is an hour of cosmic dimension when the gates of heaven are opened and many who are walking through will find themselves eternally one with God. Set the example for this. Set the example by being one-pointed and determined to finish your course with honor by never

---

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:24.

compromising your principles.

From my Causal Body I send blue lightning to separate you from your own unreality. This is my birthday gift to you, beloved. Wield this blue lightning daily by the sword of Archangel Michael.

Yes, beloved, I AM Real. And you are Real when you maintain the level of consciousness equivalent to that of your Holy Christ Self.

May God be with you as you fight the good fight and win the battles over the flesh.

I AM evermore the Ever-Present Guru.

This dictation by beloved Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, during the Christmas Eve Candlelight Vigil, December 24, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, "The Glory of the Lord" from Handel's Messiah was played as the meditation music. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Lanello's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **47.1 I AM the Witness - November 20, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 47 - I AM the Witness - November 20, 1994

I AM the Witness

Appreciation for Angels

Cable TV Series by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Viewer Responses

"I found Elizabeth Clare Prophet's teaching on angels to be very interesting. I'm truth-seeking and believe there are many paths but only one truth."

- B.D., Roanoke, Va.

"Mrs. Prophet fascinated me - and what she talked about! I know that what she said was true."

- N.R., Vinton, Va.

"I couldn't stop watching. It was so interesting and enlightening."

- H.B., Thousand Oaks, Calif.

"I am a Catholic. I wrote down some of the prayers to the guardian angels. I definitely believe in them."

- S.J., Queens Village, N.Y.

"Angels! This is so on target for me - especially the teaching on karma and dispelling negative energy."

- C.S., Chicago, Ill.

“I really enjoy the TV program on angels with Elizabeth Clare Prophet. I had heard about her before but I had never heard her speak. She is a very special person.”

- S.D., Richmond, Va.

“I loved it! I am a registered nurse and work with the terminally ill. I have a lot of angel books.”

- C.G., Lompoc, Calif.

“I only saw the last third of the program, but I have known about Mrs. Prophet’s books. Put me on your mailing list and send me conference information.”

- A.J., Kaneohe, Hawaii

“Elizabeth Clare Prophet is a very intelligent woman. I wasn’t planning on watching her show, but I couldn’t help but do so when I flipped the dial.”

- R.S., Levittown, Pa.

Appreciation for Mystical Paths of the World’s Religions

Cable TV Series by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

“My husband and I recently saw the negative publicity on your Church, but then we saw one of your TV shows and realized that the media was wrong! We found the show to be very interesting.”

- H.E., Topeka, Ind.

“Wonderful show! I’ve been interested in the Kabbalah for many years. I haven’t met anyone who can relate in this way. Quite enchanting!”

- S.L., Honolulu, Hawaii

“I watch the program every week. I really like it!”

- B.D., Carlisle, Pa.

“I work in the playback room at the cable station. I really like Mrs. Prophet. She’s done a lot of research that I’d like to do.”

- M.D., Hawaii

“I’ve been studying Taoism for thirty years. This teaching is very close to me.”

- S.E., Long Beach, Calif.

“I’ve seen her a dozen times. Mrs. Prophet has a presence about her and teaches the Truth.”

- B.P., Washington, D.C.

“I’m interested. I haven’t been to church in forty years!”

- E.R., Chico, Calif.

“I like Mrs. Prophet’s ecumenical approach. She’s excellent. She teaches a very pure philosophy.”

- C.R., Hamden, Conn.

“This night I discovered an astonishingly good program on television. The words and sense of Elizabeth Clare Prophet were refreshing and powerful. I would like to know more about your ministry and teachings.”

- C.T., Colo.

“I watched for two weeks. I’ve studied major religions. I like the way she teaches. I trust her.”

- R.P., Austin, Texas

“I want all the information you have - it’s so special!”

- T.M., Lemon Grove, Calif.

“I saw Elizabeth Clare Prophet for the first time today. I was very moved by her lecture on the Tao. She was able to touch my soul. She is very special to bring forth these truths that I have never heard spoken from anyone else before.”

- L.G., Scottsdale, Ariz.

“I was curious because I was a Rosicrucian for twenty years and have studied other religions. It is the first time I have seen a woman in a position of importance in religion. I was impressed with her presentation.”

- L.B., Lincoln, Neb.

“I have done research on the Kabbalah. I believe what Mrs. Prophet said about the origins of Evil. It almost brought me to tears.”

- C.R., Agoura, Calif.

“I’ve been studying Tao for three years and wanted to get a handle on it. This helps.”

- J.J., Rockville, Md.

“I’m an old man, but I am still spry enough to know the Truth when it is told! When my monthly check arrives, I’ll set aside some for you all so I can help you do what is needed to be done.”

- F.J., Des Moines, Iowa

“Very impressed by her ability to bring all the different religions together.”

- C.M., Seattle, Wash.

“Elizabeth Clare Prophet speaks the Truth. I’ve been waiting to hear this all my life.”

- C.J., Stamford, Conn.

“I was absolutely blown out of my socks! I love her!”

- M.D., Kenosha, Wisc.

For information on how you can put Elizabeth Clare Prophet on cable in your area, call 406-848-7441 and ask for Cable Television Outreach.

There Is Only One Place to Turn in a Family Crisis

Dear Mother,

Recently I faced a family crisis. I think I feel like you must feel when students and chelas worldwide write you of their problems: There is only one place to turn and that is to God.

I always look to God for understanding, for strength, for hope. What is happening throughout this period is that even before I can reach moments of despair or prayer, God is already there, holding me up. There is a Presence about me and a fiat that envelops me before I can even get my prayer out:

“I live in eternity now! . . . No time and space can mar my place, for this is the living will of God I AM. I AM it, and I know I know it!”

It resonates through my cells.

I thought back to where I had heard these lines, wanting to know who is the Presence that would not leave my side. Of course, I realized it’s Lanello! (decree 10.20, “Here and Now, I AM the Victorious One!” by Lanello)

Did you know that I have been following Mark Prophet and Lanello around since I was thirteen? Everywhere he went I wanted to be. My parents didn’t understand, and I didn’t even really know in my outer mind why I wanted to go to Washington, D.C., Colorado Springs or Los Angeles whenever Mark did.

But then he took his ascension, laying down his life so that he could personally find me and guide me to my first conference and feed me when I was starving for the Teachings that my soul needed. I am one of Lanello’s ten thousand, immensely grateful to have been found when I was lost and that he loves enough to hold me up through thick and thin.

I pray that I can love enough to give hope and a morsel of Teaching to those who are as needy as I have been.

Thank you, Lanello and beloved Mother, for the opportunity to serve and for reintroducing me to El Morya in this embodiment.

In His Heart, I serve

# Chapter 48

## Beloved Jesus Christ - November 27, 1994

Vol. 37 No. 48 - Beloved Jesus Christ - November 27, 1994

Christhood Is the Call

“Behold, I Stand at the Door and Knock”

The Victory Is Ordained for the Now

Our Lord’s Christmas Day Address 1994

Hearken unto me, all ye tribes of the earth. Hearken unto me! For I speak in the name of my Father Maitreya, the great and living Guru. I speak in the name of Padma Sambhava, who came after me yet who was before me. I speak in the name of Lord Gautama and of the great Sanat Kumara. And I speak in the name of your Holy Christ Self.

I enter in. But before I enter, behold, I stand at the door and knock.<sup>1</sup> Let the doors to your heart be opened to me. Let the doors to your chakras be opened to me, for I AM your Lord and I come as the Good Physician this day.

I speak to ye who are burdened and I say: In the name Archangel Gabriel, I banish all burdens from your temples! Let out-of-kilter thought processes go into the fire and let the geometry of God descend, descend, descend!

Thus, beloved, I come to clear the records of ages past, those which allow you to retain illness, chronic conditions, out-of-alignment states. I come that the crooked might be made straight.<sup>2</sup>

Therefore let us first establish the straight line of the raising up of the sacred fire within you. This is the tree of life. Yes, this is the tree of life. And you must understand that the organs that make up that tree of life and the branches and the connecting systems of the body have been fashioned in the etheric octave by God, Elohim, that you might come forth wearing perfected bodies, even in the flesh.

How is it, then, how is it, beloved, that you do accept negative conditions and do not cast them out?

Even as I cast out seven devils from Magda,<sup>3</sup> so I come to cast out seven devils from you this day! I say: Ye devils, your day is done! Therefore, flee! Why do you flee when you hear my footstep and

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 3:20.

<sup>2</sup>Isa. 40:4; Luke 3:5.

<sup>3</sup>The Ascended Lady Master Magda is the twin flame of Jesus Christ. She was embodied as Mary Magdalene, out of whom Jesus cast seven devils. See Mark 16:9; Luke 8:1, 2.

my voice? You flee because you know your day is done. Be gone, for my angels await you! They form rings around this place. You shall not escape and go out of these bodies and inhabit other bodies!

I come for the cleansing. And when I come, beloved, be prepared for the descent of sacred fire. And to those who have waited in lamentation for years and incarnations to receive this blessing of wholeness - to you I say, I love you with the perfection of my perfected heart.

Out of the original etheric blueprint of Adam Kadmon<sup>4</sup> you were made - made in the image and likeness of God.<sup>5</sup> There may be other evolutions and other creations, beloved, but it is the sons and daughters of God who have the Mighty I AM Presence, who have the Christ with them always and who have the sacred fire rising - rising from the base of the spine to the crown chakra out of the white fire, Malkhut/Shekhinah.<sup>6</sup>

Yes, beloved, the rising sacred fire is for life and for healing! Therefore I come to bind those entities who have lodged themselves within your cells and within your four lower bodies, almost as codependents with you. This day I say, shake them loose! Cast them out with me now as I say: In the name of my Father Maitreya, I demand the liberation of these souls and bodies and minds and hearts!

To that end receive me into your temple and call upon me and say to me:

“O Jesus, O Jesus, come into my temple!”

[Congregation gives the call:]

O Jesus, O Jesus, come into my temple!

“O Holy Christ Self, occupy my temple until my Lord Jesus should find my temple a fitting habitation. So I call to my Christ Self now! I call to my Christ Self now until my Lord Jesus should come!”

Therefore, leap to your feet and rejoice and give your fiats as you affirm that you will no longer allow discarnates to abide anywhere in your house! [Congregation rises and gives fiats.]

Worthy is the Lord! Ho! Ho! Ho!

Worthy is the Lord! Ho! Ho! Ho!

Worthy is the Lord to have your soul presence abiding in your temple. And worthy is the Lord, your Holy Christ Self, to have a fitting habitation that he might come and dwell with your soul in your temple.

Yes, beloved ones, I have sent the Messenger to tell one among you that that one can achieve Christhood in this life. I speak it to all, for the potential is there up until the very last moment of the very last breath. Yet there are some slated to realize it and others must slate themselves.

Go to the blackboard and make it white and put your name on it and say:

I want to be on the list!

I want the tutoring of the Maha Chohan.

I want my tutor to be my Holy Christ Self

incarnate within me.

---

<sup>4</sup>Adam Kadmon (“Primordial Man”). In the Kabbalah, Adam Kadmon is the original archetype of man - an ideal conception of man. He is the spiritual man, the heavenly man, who contains in perfect form all the divine attributes. Adam Kadmon is androgynous; in him the masculine and feminine forces are in complete harmony and balance.

<sup>5</sup>See Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2.

<sup>6</sup>In the Kabbalah, Malkhut (Kingdom) is the lowest of the ten sefirot on the Tree of Life. The sefirot are the ten aspects of God’s being that manifest from Ein Sof (“the Infinite”). Malkhut is also known as Shekhinah (Presence of God), the feminine aspect of God, the mother of the world, and corresponds to the base-of-the-spine chakra. See 1992 PoW, vol. 35 no. 59, p. 683 n. 2; and 1994 PoW, vol. 37 no. 17, p. 180 n. 12.

I do not shirk from this.

I do not shirk from the disciplines I must undergo  
to make this happen.

For I will have my wholeness in this life!

For God has ordained it,

And I have been one with God from the Beginning.

Even though I have strayed from the center,

I have never crossed the line of the periphery  
of the cosmos and stepped into outer darkness.

Yet I know had I done this, even so my Lord would  
have sent his angels to catch me and bring me back!

Now I say, approach the great solar rings. Approach the rings of the seraphic hosts. Approach the rings of Serapis Bey. And know, beloved, that though the light does intensify, you may approach the light. It is a spiritual light. Allow the light, then, to establish threads of contact with every cell and atom of your being until all of you is embraced by threads of light emanating from the Central Sun - threads sent by Alpha and Omega to secure you, to protect you, to reinforce your tie to the heart of God when the tides of the world would sweep you out and then sweep you in again with little control by you.

Yes, Christhood is the call. I come to call you to your Christhood, for you were Christs long ago when you were with me on Atlantis.<sup>7</sup> You had balanced 51 percent of your karma and more, and yet the dark ages ensued in which there was not a flicker of light or hope, but only darkness, beloved.

So know that it is possible to balance much karma and then to turn around and make much more karma. And some of you have been yo-yos, going up and down through the ages. I must say this is tiring, for you and for me, even as it is almost an exercise in futility. Therefore I say, throw your yo-yos away and only go up, save to reach down and sweep a little child into your arms lest that little one be led astray by dark forces.

Oh, I come this day. Yes, I come with rejoicing. And were it not for those of you who know Saint Germain, who have been a part of the I AM movement and other organizations that we have sponsored in the last century, the celebration of Christmas should almost be an exercise in merely seeing the finery of this one and that one as they attend church for a short service and then depart to do their merrymaking.

How, beloved, can there be the celebration of my birth without there being the celebration of your birth?

Well, it cannot be, beloved. And you must consider this day, Christmas 1994, to be a celebration of the birth of your Christhood, even if it be but the igniting of the tiniest little flame. For that flame will begin to flicker and then to shine until your eyes are pools of light and your chakras are emptied and filled again, emptied and filled again! For you are determined that you shall walk the paths of heaven and earth simultaneously. You have determined that you shall walk those parallel paths truly as Christed ones.

This is my calling to you. Let us not tell the "old, old story" without telling the new, new story

---

<sup>7</sup>Jesus was embodied as an emperor who ruled Atlantis during an age of great enlightenment when more than 50 percent of the people were fully clothed in their Christhood. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis," available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 41 min., GP91107. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 43 min., A91074.

of Jesus and his love. I AM that love, and that love is what I AM and who I AM. And I come with a profound love in this hour. Therefore be seated in the glorious lilies of your own resurrection fire, beloved.

Let us use the fire of being and not abuse it. When you give your decrees, showers of light as of Niagara Falls descend upon you. Catch them in cups of light! Catch them in the major chakras and in the cells of being! So know that when you are filled with light, that is the time to seal it in your chakras, that is the time to call for your alignment with your Mighty I AM Presence, that is the time to get out of your imbalanced state.

So, beloved, it will take but a turning of the dial of the mind for you to accept your calling in God. Walk the earth as you walked the streets of the cities of Atlantis. In those days, you knew! The temples were there - temples of the violet flame and of healing, mighty temples of the resurrection flame. In those days before the decline that led to the sinking of the continent, you were there, sons of God in positions of leadership. You knew who you were!

Now I say, know who you are today! Know that you are each a vessel that must be filled daily, just as you eat daily - some one meal, some two, some three, some four, some five, some continuously surfeiting the flesh with dense, dead foods. And then, beloved, where can there possibly be room for the light in your cells?

Let us be self-emptied this day. Only we can empty ourselves. Only we can say:

O Lord, I accept that I AM the vessel of your being.

I would be, and I AM, the vessel of Christ.

Show me the way.

Do not allow me to stray.

Take me to thy heart, O God.

Therefore, let the cells be emptied regularly by prayer and fasting. Then eat well and strengthen the body. Strengthen it well, beloved, and hold with me the balance for the earth. For many of my disciples in the orthodox churches who are beautiful souls of Light still do not have the use of the violet flame.

For these I ask you to pray, beloved. For who is it that does keep from them the knowledge and use of the violet flame? Unfortunately, we must fix that responsibility, or irresponsibility, on the leadership among the clergy.

When people have the violet flame, I tell you, they are free - free to move in the Holy Spirit, free to know that by the fire of commitment they can liberate their own souls in the name of their Mighty I AM Presence.

Nay, you shall not raise up your soul by your own bootstraps, beloved, but you shall raise up your soul by the glory of the Lord, by the glory of the angels, by the glory of Almighty God.

Yes, with God all things are possible unto you today - today, beloved! They are no longer possible yesterday, for yesterday is done with. Think how many days and years and centuries have passed. It is no longer possible for you to attain victory in the cups of those dates. The possibility is today and tomorrow and the next day and the next. But the future does not exist until it overtakes you, and then there is only the Eternal Now.

See the glory of the Lord intensifying the white cloud of the Holy Spirit above you in this room. Yes, it is a manger, is it not? Yes, it is the place of your birth. Yes, it is the place where you become the portion of God that God has ordained for you.

Could you even consider taking your leave from this octave without having made use of and multiplied many times over the entire momentum that God has released as the fiery coil that has

descended as your life from beginning to end?

I tell you, beloved, some of you have been so, so sorry in past centuries when at the conclusion of your life you arrived at the gate of the Karmic Board and came for review before the Lords of Karma. For it was then that you learned all too late that you had not made the best use of the dispensations granted you long ago by these spiritual overseers. And though in previous embodiments you had served long and hard to advance the spiritual consciousness of earth's evolutions, more recently you had not made full use of opportunities placed at your disposal.

Beloved ones, I want you to arrive at the gate of the Lords of Karma when this life is through, having spent and spent again to the glory of God and the healing of humanity all that you have been given. As my apostle wrote to the Christians at Corinth, so I echo his words: "I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved."<sup>8</sup> And when you will have taken what you have been given and multiplied it and multiplied it and multiplied it again, you will not find yourselves in the position of the unprofitable servant who buried his talent and received the rebuke therefor.<sup>9</sup>

God intended you to multiply the talents he sent with you when he sent you to planet earth. And your parents and your teachers are obliged to teach you how to multiply the rings of your Causal Body. And this in turn will permit you to amplify the seven rays in your chakras and in your four lower bodies. Yes, you can pull down from your Causal Body the momentums of the seven rays that you have laid up as your treasure in heaven.<sup>10</sup> The seven rays correspond to the seven chakras, which are the vessels for those rays anchored in your etheric body.

So this is why it is so very important that you follow the science that was practiced by the mother Mary, by the mother Elizabeth. Yes, while John the Baptist and I were each in the womb we had contact with God through the holiness of our mothers.<sup>11</sup> They taught us at an early age and therefore we knew our mission. Our mission was advanced by our mothers, who sat us on their knees and taught us, beloved. So we sat, so we communed together, John and I. And thus there are many holy paintings of John the Baptist and me playing together in the care of our mothers.

You understand, therefore, how critical it is that you give the teachings of God to the children while they are young. I ask you, mothers and fathers, to continue to offer your prayers on behalf of your children as you tuck them in bed. I also ask you to add one more prayer, and it is this: that your children might be taken to the etheric retreats or to the octaves of their own Causal Bodies to internalize and bring forth great wisdom and many talents by the age of seven.

Blessed ones, there are very old souls who are tarrying in the earth who have not taken their ascension, and there is great accumulation of good works in their Causal Bodies. And therefore I say to all parents of Light of the world: Call for that genius! Call for that momentum to descend into the minds of your little ones! How eager they are! How they anticipate their lessons with you!

So, teachers, cherish the hours and the days. For we have sent the souls who are coming to you now. And we have sent them in the trust that you will care for them and raise them up that they might each go forth as an Elijah or an Elisha, that they might each be a prophet of God or a prophet in the field of industry or technology or art or science or education or religion.

Yes, beloved ones, we would send many more. Therefore we call to you to spread the Teachings. Yes, I bring this subject to you again and again. I must bring it, for the time is short for many. Many must learn that they must not abort their children. Many must learn that their unborn children have a soul and an I AM Presence and an opportunity for eternal life. Therefore I call to you!

When I spake in the Galilean hillsides, when I spake round about Judea, I had no public address

---

<sup>8</sup>II Cor. 12:15.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 25:14-30. See also Luke 19:11-27.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 6:19-21; Luke 12:33, 34.

<sup>11</sup>Luke 1:5-56.

system. Yet my teachings went forth carried by angels and were deposited in various parts of the world. And I, your Jesus, did also go to those faraway places to preach to the tribes of the earth.

There are many more souls in embodiment today, beloved. Therefore, let these teachings and eventually the dictations be beamed on satellite. The world must have them now! It is a desperate situation! It is desperate, beloved, because the time is short, the karma descends and the people do not know how to use the violet flame to transmute the karma of the hour.

Therefore, you have been given an extraordinary assignment to give your violet flame calls on behalf of five and a half billion souls in embodiment on earth. You who know better are doing better, beloved. And I bow to the Light within you and I thank you for giving the ascended hosts of Light the open door whereby we can step through the veil through your Messenger to deliver the Teachings before it is too late. We may step through the veil through you as well, as you prepare the chalice of your heart to receive us, each one.

Now 1995 is upon us. And understand, beloved, that the remaining years of the century are precious for the turning around of the consciousness of the people. I see the Light in you, I see the Christ in you. And thus I know you can fill those years with the Christ consciousness. And if I were to conduct a seminar with you, I would point out the dark places in your own bodies that can be turned to light.

Thus, self-empty and be filled. Cast out the unwanted misqualified substance. Do not believe for a moment that you cannot be healed in God, but apply all that you know and all that you are to this alchemical process.

So I AM your Jesus. I truly walk with you. You have but to call to me and to maintain a pure heart. I may come and bond with you and you may bond with me by the special quality of your purity of heart.

When the heart is pure, all other levels of being can be purified. Therefore let the heart be pure and true and loving, bearing the cosmic honor flame. Let the heart be the open door whereby the Holy Spirit will come upon you. Let the heart be the open door to the tired, the poor, the huddled masses yearning to breathe free.<sup>12</sup>

So, my beloved, think on these things. Think on these things.

The conclusion of my message is: Only you can do these things. Only you can save your soul or your planet. I have laid it out before you. Others of our bands have laid it out before you during the decades of this century. See to it, beloved: it is your option.

Will you exercise your option and decide this Christmas Day that “this is the life in which I shall return to my state of Christhood”? [Congregation responds: “Yes!”]

I bow to that Light, and I receive you as my sons and daughters, brothers and sisters, disciples. And you are my mothers and you are my fathers and you are my children. So, we have known each other for aeons, beloved.

Oh! oh! oh! the great thrill of the Victory. The Victory is ordained for the Now! Seize it, beloved! It is an hour when all signs point to the Victory.

Be not moved by adverse astrology or burdens from the media. Be not moved by anything but remember, God has ordained this hour for your Victory, day upon day upon day!

So I AM the child in the heart and the avatar of Pisces.

Pax vobiscum.

[26-second standing ovation]

---

<sup>12</sup>“Give me your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to breathe free.” From the poem “The New Colossus” by Emma Lazarus, inscribed on the pedestal of the Statue of Liberty on Liberty Island, New York Harbor.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Christmas Day, December 25, 1994, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. During the service before the dictation, the Messenger directed the congregation in a meditation on the raising of the sacred fire based on Jesus' words "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me" (John 12:32). "Amazing Grace," recorded by Jessye Norman, and "Worthy Is the Lamb" from Handel's Messiah, recorded by the Mormon Tabernacle Choir and the Philadelphia Orchestra, were played as the meditation music before the dictation. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Jesus' direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom. Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

## **48.1 I AM the Witness - November 27, 1994**

Vol. 37 No. 48 - I AM the Witness - November 27, 1994

I AM Witness

The Gift of the Presence

Dear Elizabeth Clare Prophet,

I am a Depression Era baby.

My father, though once devoted to the Catholic Church, left it when he was about eighteen because when he asked, "What is the Church doing for people?" he didn't get an answer that satisfied him. He turned instead to politics, where he felt he could make a greater contribution. Yet he was one of the most Christian men I have known.

For some reason or another, Christmas was always important to my father, and our house was always most carefully and beautifully decorated - lovingly decorated, as well, with each Christmas tree bauble caressed as it was placed on the branches, each streamer placed just so, each wreath hung so carefully.

As all the decorating was going on, we children became excited to fever pitch - until it was gift-giving time after dinner on Christmas Eve. (Our father, being Polish, preserved this custom after coming to Canada.)

Dad had a family of five children and work was very hard to get (not only for him but also for our aunts and uncles), so there was very little money - almost none - left over for presents. Only a Boy Scout hamper of toys left on our doorstep almost at gift-giving time came to the rescue of our parents at the last minute.

After the great buildup of excitement as we decorated, the gift giving for me was always a terrible letdown - an emotional crash. I know now that Christmas means more than gift giving, but I was only a child and I did not understand the greater subtleties of Christmas.

Every year for many years I went through the terrible disappointment that followed the giving of presents every Christmas Eve until Christmas became something I preferred to shun, to escape from, to wave away. And then one day I was introduced to the Presence! And I realized the lesson for me in those horrendous Christmastime experiences!

More important than all the Christmas presents I would ever have was the gift of my I AM

Presence. That is what I was to search for - and find. Then I would truly understand the meaning of Christmas!

Sincerely,

# Bibliography

- [1] Volume 37, Number 42, footnote 2. Tibetan pacifism. In 1932 the Thirteenth Dalai Lama, Tibet's spiritual and temporal leader, prophesied: "If we do not make preparations to defend ourselves from the overflow of violence, we will have very little chance of survival. In particular, we must guard ourselves against the barbaric Red Communists, who carry terror and destruction with them wherever they go. ... It will not be long before we find the Red onslaught at our own front door. ... Therefore, now, when the strength of peace and happiness is with us, while the power to do something about the situation is still in our hands, we should make every effort to safeguard against this impending disaster. Use peaceful methods where they are appropriate; but where they are not appropriate, do not hesitate to resort to more forceful means" (Glenn H. Mullin, "The Great Thirteenth's Last New Year Sermon," *Tibetan Review* 22, October 1987, p. 17). The Thirteenth Dalai Lama passed on in 1934, and for many years regents governed Tibet. The Fourteenth Dalai Lama (born in 1935 and believed by Tibetans to be the reincarnated Thirteenth Dalai Lama) was too young to assume leadership. During this period, Tibet was beset by factionalism and bureaucratic corruption. The Tibetan army, which comprised only 8,500 troops, had only fifty pieces of artillery and a few hundred mortars and machine guns. The Tibetans did not heed the prophecies; they believed that the power of religion would protect their independence. In the fall of 1950, when the Fourteenth Dalai Lama was fifteen, the Chinese Communist army invaded Tibet and captured the frontier fortress of Chamdo. The Tibetan troops capitulated and the Dalai Lama sent a peace mission to Peking. The resulting treaty, although granting Tibet nominal autonomy, in fact gave control to the Chinese. In ensuing years, some Tibetan tribesmen have fought against the Chinese troops that occupy Tibet, but Tibet as a nation has formed no lasting organized resistance. On March 31, 1959, the Fourteenth Dalai Lama fled into exile in India. Since then, the Chinese have killed or starved to death at least 1.2 million Tibetans, and much of Tibet's cultural, educational and religious life has been destroyed. Yet the Fourteenth Dalai Lama maintains: "We must follow a strict nonviolent nature. ... Whether we like it or not, we have to live side by side. So once you develop genuine compassion, forgiveness, then people also equally respond. ... [A] genuine sense of universal responsibility on the basis of love and kindness is the key factor" ("20/20," ABC, 19 May 1989). See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 6, p. 62 n. 5; and 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 43, pp. 580 n. 5, 581 nn. 11, 14.
- [2] Volume 37, Number 43, footnote 0. Update on the arms embargo on Bosnia. Yugoslavia overthrew Communism in 1990 and soon after began to split into small religious and ethnic republics, including Serbia (predominantly Eastern Orthodox), Croatia (predominantly Catholic), and Bosnia-Herzegovina (predominantly Muslim). In June 1991, Serbia, for reasons of territorial ambition, invaded Croatia and in March 1992 expanded its offensive into Bosnia.

Since June 1991, an estimated 250,000 have died in the warring among Croats, Serbs and Muslims; and over one million have been left homeless. In Bosnia, the Croats have now joined forces with the Muslims against the Serbs. The Croats and Muslims are fighting tenaciously for their independence even though they are underequipped and crippled by the 1991 arms

embargo imposed by the UN. Despite the embargo, the Serbs are able to dominate militarily because they have superior weapons and weapons-production facilities.

On November 10, 1994, exactly one month after Saint Germain's dictation, President Clinton, under congressional mandate, ordered Navy ships in the Adriatic Sea to stop enforcing the arms embargo. This means that the U.S. Navy will no longer divert ships carrying arms to Bosnia or Croatia. The United States is also considering providing military aid to the Muslim-led Bosnian government. Congress is reviewing two options: a "light" option of about \$500 million in aid and a "heavy" option of up to \$5 billion in aid. The heavy option would include tanks, artillery and extensive training; the light option would be restricted to anti-tank and anti-artillery weapons and shorter training.

On November 21, ABC News reported that 39 NATO planes - American, British, French and Dutch - attacked the Udbina air base within Serb-controlled Croatia. The Serbs had been using this base to attack Bihac, a UN safe zone in northwestern Bosnia, with napalm and cluster bombs. According to the ABC report, "NATO's laser-guided munitions did damage to the runway and parts of the air defense system; but Serb planes, power, and fuel dumps were not hit and the runway will be usable in two or three days." Admiral Leighton Smith, NATO commander, southern Europe, explained, "The strike was limited at the request of the United Nations commander." President Clinton commented, "It was a strong and entirely appropriate response." However, the next day, ABC News reported that the Serbs were "undeterred" by the NATO attack.